This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

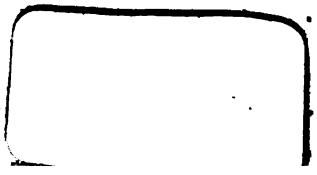
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

HN 2ZI9 I

Digitized by Google

F 254



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RESTALRIG LOCH,

Mid-Lothain.

London Published by Verner & Hood Poultry Feb. 1806.

Digitized by Google

THE BEAUTIES of Scotland

VOL. II.

LONDON,

Published by Vernor & Hood.

Sep. 1st 1805.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

BEAUTIES

OF

SCOTLAND:

CONTAINING

A CLEAR AND FULL ACCOUNT

OF THE

AGRICULTURE, COMMERCE, MINES,

AND

MANUFACTURES;

OF THE

POPULATION, CITIES, TOWNS, VILLAGES, &c.

OF EACH COUNTY.

EMBELLISHED WITH ENGRAVINGS.

VOL. II.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR THOMSON BONAR AND JOHN BROWN, EDINBURGH; VERNOR AND HOOD; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME; CUTHELL AND MARTIN; J. AND A. ARCH; J. HARRIS; W. J. AND J. RICHARDSON; AND CROSBY AND CO.—LONDON

1805.

Digitized by Google

KF254

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
DEPOSITED BY THE LIBRARY OF THE
GRADUATE SCHOOL OF BUSINESS ADMINISTRATION
Oct. 21, 1939

Edinburgh:
Printed by JOHN BROWN.

Digitized by Google

TO THE

RIGHT HONOURABLE

THE

EARL OF HADDINGTON.

My Lord,

This Volume is respectfully addressed to Your Lordship, as a Nobleman at once highly beloved and esteemed in your native country,—which, by the patronage and the enlightened practice of the most important of all arts, you have eminently contributed to adorn and to improve,—and which holds itself deeply indebted to the distinguished example of public spirit, and of private munificence, which your conduct daily affords.

I have the honour to be,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient,

And most humble Servant,

RO. FORSYTH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

BEAUTIES

OF

SCOTLAND.

BERWICKSHIRE, CONTINUED.

THE mineralogy of this county is by no means an interesting or instructive subject. Not only are coal and lime awanting, but in the lower district of the county, called the *Merse*, stone quarries are rather scarce—a circumstance which has given rise to the practice of enclosing by hedges and ditches. In general, the only minerals which are to be found are free-stone (that is sand-stone) and whin-stone. In Lammermoor abundance of schistus or slate is found, but of a very inferior quality, so as to be totally unfit for being used as a covering for houses. In the neighbourhood of Lauder some indications of a copper mine have been discovered, which, however, has not been considered as sufficiently rich to defray the expence of working. Moor stone is everywhere to be met with. It is used for enclosing, and is very proper for the purpose, being large and flat. Adder-stones, arrow-points of flint, commonly called *elf* or *fairy-stones*, have been found here; and, in the neighbourhood, stones of fanciful shapes, as of snails, worms, and other animals, have at times been discovered,

Minerals.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. They are found after heavy rains, by which they are washed out of their beds.

Copper. In the parish of Longformacus, which forms a part of Lammermoor, favourable appearances have been found of copper ore. Attempts were made to work it some years ago, but patience and perseverance are said to have been wanting. As this is not a quarter of the country in which persons reside who are accustomed to hazard any thing in pursuit of mineral riches, it is probable also that a suitable expenditure of capital was wanting. At one time, some cart-loads of ore were dug up in making a road. Some of it is said to have been reduced into metal, and that the ore was found very rich. In the parish of Bonkle, similar appearances of copper have been found.

Basaltic columns. In the parish of Hume is a rising ground, called *Lurgie craigs*. It consists of regular columns of whin-stone or basaltic rock, similar to those at Arthur's seat hanging over the foot-path which leads from Edinburgh to Duddingston; but the columns at Lurgie craigs are not so large as those at Arthur's seat. They are regular polygons, of about five or six feet in height, and sixteen or seventeen inches over. They stand erect and close together, but do not adhere to each other; so that a man with an iron crow can easily separate them. They appear to be of a similar quality and nature, but upon a diminutive scale, with the giants causeway in Ireland, or the columns of the island of Staffa.

In the western part of the county, upon the banks of the Tweed, is a quarry of free-stone of a reddish colour, which admits of the finest polish. It will be afterwards noticed on account of the durability of the stone from its quality of hardening in the air, in consequence of which it has been successfully employed in erecting very ancient buildings. In general, there is abundance of free-stone

Digitized by Google

upon the banks of the Tweed, at least in the upper part of the county. Minerals.

A species of gypsum, not perhaps of the best kind, has been found on the banks of the Whitatter. Plaster has been made of it for ceilings for rooms, and has been found little inferior to Paris plaster or very good stucco. Gypsum.

It is a general rule with regard to this county, that its mineralogy is worthy of attention precisely in proportion to the degree in which it approaches to the lofty boundary of East Lothian upon Lammermoor. In the eastern part of Lammermoor, in the parish of Cockburn's path, situate upon the sea-shore, and forming the north-eastern boundary of this county, the same variety of minerals exists as in East Lothian. The great ridge of Lammermoor approaches there to within about three miles of the shore, towards which the country descends, and terminates in the rocky promontory of Fastcastle. The upper territory is seen to consist chiefly of rock capable of being split into great layers, or of what is called *schistus*. The lower territory is formed of free-stone, coal, &c.; but the latter not rich enough to be wrought. The actual meeting of these strata may be seen at the bottom of some of the glens.

There is a remarkable mineral spring in the parish of Edrom. As it is only about a mile distant from the village of Dunse, it has received the appellation of the *Dunse spaw*. It was discovered in 1747, and was very much resorted to for several years. Some years ago it was repaired at the expence of a gentleman who thought himself cured of a stomach disorder by the spaw water. This mineral water is nearly of the same kind with that of Tunbridge, the most celebrated chalybeate water in England. Dunse spaw, according to the analysis of it published by professor Home at Edinburgh, 1761, contains iron, sea salt, a Dunse spaw.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. marly earth, and fixed air, or what is called carbonic acid. Like most other chalybeate waters, it does not carry well, unless the same methods are practised as in transporting the foreign chalybeate waters. Although the water may be thus carried to a great distance without losing its properties in a considerable degree; yet it must be unquestionably drank with greater advantage on the spot. This water is found very salutary in complaints of the stomach, weakness of the intestines, diabetes, and a great many other disorders. The best months for drinking Dunse spaw are June, July, August, and September; when the valetudinarian, and persons subject to chronic disorders, may by a course of these waters reap every advantage to be procured by any chalybeate water whatever. This spring, however, has of late years been much neglected.

Springs at Churnside. In the parish of Churnside, three springs of water are worthy of notice. Two of them rise a little westward of the churchyard, and have this peculiarity, that although within a few paces of each other, the one produces soft water, while the other is of that sort denominated hard water, in consequence of its possessing a mineral impregnation. The third spring is upon the estate called Eastmains. It issues plentifully from a bed of marl. Its taste, and the colour of ochre which appears on the slime which it deposites, prove it to be a pretty strong chalybeate. Being impregnated with particles of the bed of marl from which it proceeds, it is glutinous upon the palate, and therefore thought not light upon the stomach. It is resorted to by some of the common people when affected with scorbutic eruptions; but with what benefit is not known. It is said to have been anciently in vogue as a mineral water.

This county having formed a part of the border between the kingdoms of Scotland and England, was in ancient times the seat of much warfare; a circumstance which

Digitized by Google

affected its appearance till a very recent date. The eastern part of it long continued in a very rude and uncultivated state, so as to give to the traveller from England, on entering it by Berwick, a powerful prejudice against the agriculture or fertility of Scotland. This appearance, however, has of late years been greatly altered; and the wealth and skill of the Berwickshire farmers is rapidly introducing a change even with regard to this quarter, which so long remained a monument of the desolation attending upon a state of uncertain property from continued hostility. It has been observed, however, that the plantations of trees in this county are by no means very ancient. In other respects, although the very improved state of agriculture which exists in this county has a great tendency to obliterate the remains of antiquity, yet several of these are still to be found. Antiquities.

The tower of Cockburn's path is taken notice of by Grose in his Antiquities of Scotland. It stands about two miles west of the Peath or Pease bridge, in the high way between it and Dunbar. It overlooks a deep woody glen, through which runs a small rill of water. It was undoubtedly built to defend this pass, which has now a bridge over it.

The castle consists of a small but square strong tower of rough stone, having a circular stair-case in its south-west angle. Adjoining to its southernmost side is a gate with a circular arch; on entering it, on the right hand, are a number of vaulted buildings, all in ruins. This castle belongs to Sir James Hall of Dunglass. If the appellation of Cockburn's path, by which it is at present called, is a corruption of Coldbrand's path, as it seems from many circumstances to be, this was once a place of great note and consequence. Concerning it the following particulars occur in history. Tower of Cockburn's path.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. According to Boecius, the castle of Coldbrand's path belonged, A. D. 1073, to the Earl of Dunbar and March. That author gives the following account of its coming into that family: "About the year 1061," says he, "a formidable band of robbers infested the south-east part of Scotland. One Patirck Dunbar attacked them, slew six hundred, hanged fourscore, and presented the head of their commander to the king. That valour might not remain in obscurity, the king created him earl of March, and bestowed on him the lands of Coldbrand's path, to be held by the tenure of clearing East Lothian and Merse of robbers, and bearing a banner, whereon the bloody head of a robber was painted. Lord Hailes says the whole of this is an ignorant fiction. The Earls of March possessed the Coldbrand's path, as well as the castle of Dunbar; the possession of those castles being supposed to hold the keys of the kingdom, such were their strength and importance."

A. D. 1484, King James Third having proposed to the parliament to annex unalterably to the crown the earldoms of March and Annandale, with the baronies of Dunbar and Coldbrand's path, the borderers, fearful of a more rigid discipline than that to which they had been accustomed, raised a rebellion, in which the king was slain. In this rebellion the rebels took the castle of Dunbar.

We have already taken notice of the modern structure denominated the *Pease* or *Peaths bridge*. The deep glen, pass, or ravine, over which it is built, is celebrated in history.

Pease. The Peaths or Pease is a woody chasm, which, as already noticed, is upwards of 160 feet deep, having a rivulet running through its bottom; its banks being so steep, that they can only be descended in an oblique direction by tracks or paths, whence it derives its name,

Digitized by Google

the word *Peath* signifying, as it is said, a path or track running obliquely down a precipitous bank. Antiquities.

This was one of the strong passes defending the kingdom of Scotland. Patten, in his account of the Duke of Somerset's expedition, describes it thus: "We marched an VIII. mile til we came to a place called the *Peaths*. It is a valley turning from a VI. mile west straight eastwarde, and towards the sea; a XX. skore brede from banke to banke above, and V. skore in the bottom, wherein runnes a little river, so steep by these banks on eyther side, and depe to the bottom, that who goeth straight doune shall be in danger in tumbling, and the comer up so sure of puffyng and payne. For remedie whereof, the travellers that may have used it, pass it not directly, but by paths and foot-ways, leading slopewise; of the number of which paths they call it (somewhat nicely indeed) ye Peaths. A brute a day or two before was spred among us, that hereat ye Scottes were very busy a-working, and how here we should be stayde, and met withal by them; whereunto I harde my Lorde's Grace vow that he wold put it in prop, for he wolde not step one foote out of his course appointed. At owre comming we found all in good peace. Howbeit the sideways on either side most used for eas were crost and cut of in many places with the castyng of travers trenches, not very depe indede, and rather somwhat hinderyng than utterly letting; for whether it were more by polleese or diligence (as I am sure neyther of both did want), the ways by the pioneers were sone so well planned, that our army, caryage, and ordonance, were quite set over sone after sun-set, and there as then we pight our campe."

The Nunnery of Coldingham is also highly worthy of notice. It is said to have been the oldest nunnery in Scotland. Neither its founder, the time of its foundation, Nunnery of Coldingham.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities

nor its order, are known; but it occurs in history as early as the year 661; at which time Abbe or Ebba, sister to Osy King of Northumberland, was abbess, and entertained St Cuthbert, then prior of Melrose, here for several days. Anno 669, Etheldreda, Queen of Egfred King of Northumberland, became a nun of this house.

In the year 709, this monastery was burned, as was said, by accident, though it was generally supposed to have been a punishment from heaven, inflicted on the monks and nuns for their wicked lives; this monastery being, according to the custom of the times, inhabited by both monks and nuns, who, though dwelling in different parts of the house, were not so effectually separated as to prevent some very unspiritual communications, which continued to increase greatly after the death of Ebba, their pious abbess before mentioned.

It seems as if this monastery lay desolate till the year 1098, when it was refounded by Edgar King of Scotland, in honour of St Cuthbert, and filled with Benedictine monks from Durham, to which place it was made dependent. To it, among other privileges, was granted that of sanctuary for thirty-seven days to all those who fled thither, similar to the privilege enjoyed by the abbey of Lindesfarne.

In the year 1127, a charter was granted by Robert, bishop of St Andrews, to the nunnery of Coldingham, declaring it free from all claims, payments, and services.

In 1215, King John, making an incursion into Scotland, plundered and burnt this priory.

Anno 1220, one William Drax, a monk of Durham, having been ejected from the office of prior of this house, both by the papal authority and the votes of the monks of Dunfermline, to whom this priory had been made sub-

Digitized by Google

ordinate by Robert Second, in a fit of revenge caused the church and offices of this house to be set on fire. Antiquities

In the reign of King Edward First, Hugh, bishop of Bibles, in the Holy Land, obtained from Pope Benedict the Eleventh the profits and revenues of the priory of Coldingham during his lifetime; both which grants King Edward declared null and void.

In the reign of James Third of Scotland, this priory was annexed to the royal chapel of Stirling. After his death, Alexander Stuart, a natural son of King James Fourth, was made commendator. He was killed at the battle of Flouden in 1513. The last commendator was John Stuart, son of Francis Earl of Bothwell.

Anno 1544, in an inroad made by the English, they seized this priory, and fortified the church and steeple. This garrison having committed many depredations on the adjacent country, the Earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, attacked them with an army of 8000 men and some artillery; but after battering the steeple for a day and night, he retired in a panic; upon which his army dispersed, and would have left their artillery behind them, but that it was brought off by Angus, who, with a small body of his dependants, marched in the rear of it, covering their retreat.

In the year 1594, upon the forfeiture of Bothwell's estates, the lordship of Coldingham was given to Lord Hume, in whose family it still remains.

Of this priory the chief remains are part of the church, consisting of a single aisle. The south side and west end were rebuilt about the year 1670, as appears by the initials and date, N. 4. 1670. The roof is covered with lead; the ceiling boarded. The windows at the east end are circular, and decorated with the zigzag ornaments. On

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. the inside of the south wall are two stories of pointed arches.

There are several ruined arches at the east and west ends, and divers fragments of buildings about the church. These have been pulled down for the sake of the stones.

Some years ago, in taking down a tower at the south-west corner of the building, a skeleton of a woman was found, who, from several circumstances, appeared to have been immured. She had her shoes on, which were long in the custody of the minister.

Roman hand-mill. About ten years ago, there was found in the parish of Churnside a Roman hand-mill. It was discovered in working a quarry, from the top of which the grinder had dropped, at a place called *Chesterknows*. The grinder was first discovered by a neighbouring gentleman, Captain Hume. His attention was called to it, by observing a mason's brush stuck into a stone, which had a hole in it, without having been wrought by the workmen. Its great weight also excited notice. It is mostly of an obicular form; and although of a substance as hard as marble, it is perforated exactly in the middle. It is convex on all sides but one, which is flat; while its other surface is not only rough but fretted, as if it had been artificially raised into small notches. Its weight was observed to be uncommonly great. Upon considering these particulars, it was suggested, that being evidently worked upon, and fitted to some purpose of art and utility, it might be the upper part of a *moletrina*, or hand-mill for corn, such as was used by the Romans in their campaigns. That it corresponded to this conjecture, was evinced from the aptitude of the perforation to admit an iron axis or spindle of near an inch thick, which terminating in the socket of an under stone, excavated for holding corn, and wide enough to receive into it this upper part, and being moveable by a handle fixed to its

Digitized by Google

top, could make the stone act as a grinder of the grain. Accordingly, upon farther inquiry, the tenant of the lands reported, that he had formerly noticed, at the same spot, a large hollowed round stone, which being sunk three or four feet in the earth, was suffered to remain in its place. This last stone having been examined, was found to be hollowed out, and of the capacity and shape proper to its being used as the under part of a corn hand-mill of a large size. The grinder weighs five stone and a half English: so that its weight, compared with its bulk, is little inferior to that of lead. The spot from which it fell was close beside the excavated stone. Antiquities.

In the upper parts of Lammermoor, in this county, many of the inclosures formerly mentioned, or rings as they are called by the common people, are found. They are all of them of a round or oval figure. One of them, of a large size, is on Tollis hill. It is on the road between Lauder and Haddington; and the place is supposed to have derived its name from some Roman commander of the name of Tullius: but we do not know that this conjecture is at all supported by history. A considerable quantity of Spanish, Scotch, and English coins, have been dug up in the parish of Lauder. The antiquity of the Spanish coins extends no farther than the age of Queen Elizabeth. The Scotch and English coins belong to the age of Edward Longshanks and Alexander the First of Scotland. Many *tumuli* are to be seen in Lauder moor, on the old road to Melrose, where it is probable some battles have been fought, as fragments of swords, bows, and arrows, are found there; but no record or tradition is known concerning them. The arrows are pointed with flint stone, tapering from the juncture about an inch long. Towards the north of the town of Lauder, by the river side, stands Lauder fort. This fabric is near 500 years Old enclosures, &c.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. old. It was built by Edward Longshanks, who had overrun Scotland. It was rebuilt, and converted into a dwelling-house by the Duke of Lauderdale, in the end of the seventeenth century. There are some noble apartments in it, and rich stucco work, according to the taste of that age. One of the old apartments is preserved as a curiosity.

Ayton. On the hills on the south side of the parish of Ayton are the remains of two camps, supposed to be Roman or Saxon. Several urns and broken pieces of armour have been found here. In the low grounds, towards the north-west, are the vestiges of three encampments, thought to have been Danish or Pictish. History mentions the castle of Ayton; but scarcely any vestige of it now remains.

Castle at Eyemouth. In the parish of Eyemouth are the remains of a regular fortification, upon a small promontary stretching out to the sea, which is said to have been erected by the Earl of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset, when going to invade Scotland, while he held the regency in the minority of Edward the Sixth. It was demolished by treaty in Queen Mary's reign, soon after the battle of Pinkie. Though all the rocks along the coast are of the common hard whin-stone, yet the promontory upon which this fortification has been built consists of what is called *pudding-stone*. It is remarkably hard, and can be cut like marble; and even resists fire. The two piers were built of it, which stand both weather and water, without the least appearance of waste.

There are some antiquities in the parish of Dunse, upon the hill already mentioned, called *Cockburnlaw*, which are worthy of notice. This hill rises, from a base of at least six miles in circumference, to a conical top, which, on the north and south sides, is a mile from the base, and is surrounded by the river Whitatter on three sides. On

Digitized by Google

the north side, and a little below the middle of the hill, are the ruins of a very old building, by some called *Wooden's Hall*, but commonly called *Edin's* or *Edwin's Hall*. It consists of three concentric circles, in the diameter of the innermost 40 feet, the thickness of the wall 7 feet, the space between the innermost and the second wall 7 feet, between that and the third or outer wall 10 feet; the spaces between these walls have been arched over, and divided into cells of 12, 16, and 20 feet long. They seem to have been of considerable height; but, as all the roofs have long since fallen in, the height cannot be precisely ascertained. The space within the inner circle seems never to have had any roof, as there are no fragments or ruins there. The building is not cemented with any sort of mortar. The stones, which are whin, and many of them very large, are all grooved into one another; that is, the concavity of the one receiving the convexity of the other, so that they are locked together, and yet all these locks are different. It is supposed to have been a Pictish building, and afterwards used as a military station. What the original name was we have no tradition of; but in after times it has gone by the name of *Edin* or *Edwin's Hall*, from a prince of that name, who was king of Northumberland, and whose dominions extended as far north as the frith of Forth. From this prince the city of Edinburgh took its name. It would appear that Edwin had taken possession of this strong post for a military station, for an army of observation, as the Danes were frequently invading Scotland both by sea and land. There are several of these military stations in this neighbourhood, both to the east and west of Cockburn law. This hill being 900 feet above the level of the sea, is a fine landmark for mariners on the German Ocean, and is seen at a great distance from that sea; consequently any fleet

Antiquities. Edwin's hall.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. from the north would be easily and readily descried from that station.

Old park. In the same parish, there is a very remarkable wall, inclosing nearly 100 acres, called *Borthwick park*. It is built of what is called *moor stone*, which breaks into large flat pieces. The wall is built without any sort of cement, and never had any covering. It has stood about 190 years, and, till very lately, it never was known to want repair. Though it is low, yet, in consequence of its extreme unevenness and ruggedness, neither horses nor cattle ever attempted to go over it.

Villages forgotten. The destructive wars of the borders so frequently altered the condition of this part of the country, that even the very site is unknown of villages that once existed. An example of this occurs near Coldstream. The ancient name of the parish was *Lennel*; and the ruins of Lennel church, distant from Coldstream about a mile and a half, still remain. Eastward from this church there was formerly a little town or village called *Lennel*, which was so entirely destroyed in the Border wars, that the site of it is not known. Coldstream was the seat of a priory or abbacy, which belonged to the Cistertian order, and was situated near the Tweed, where a small water called *Leet* falls into it. Of this ancient structure a vault only remains. It is probable that a village was formed near it, which, from the pleasantness of the situation, and the protection afforded by the abbacy to the inhabitants, increased to the size of a small town. Before General Monk marched into England to restore the royal family, he made Coldstream his head quarters, and raised that body of men, which being in succession recruited, has been called ever since the *Coldstream Regiment of Guards*.

Origin of the family of Gordon. The parish of Gordon, in this county, is said to have derived its name from a person, or his descendant, that came to England with William the Conqueror. Having

Digitized by Google

visited Scotland during the reign of Malcolm Canmore, and killed a wild boar that infested the neighbourhood of the parish alluded to, he received a grant of certain lands there, and gave them his own name of Gordon. The dukes of Gordon are descended from him; and in memory of this exploit, the *white boar* makes a part of the family arms. The Duke of Gordon is still superior of some lands in that parish; these called *East* and *West Gordon*, *Huntly*, and *Huntly Wood*, belonged in property to his ancestors. Antiquities.

In the same parish, there are two farms, called *Rumbleton* and *Rumbleton law*, which tradition says is a corruption of Romantown and Romantown law. At the latter farm there were lately appearances of extensive fortifications on a law or hill, which is now all plowed over, and inclosures made with the stones. At Huntly there are remains of walls, like some castle or fortified place. Near the clergyman's house, appearances of fortifications still remain; and the place still retains the name of the *Castle*. There, it would appear, the ancestors of the Duke of Gordon's family had formerly resided.

In different parts of the parish of Cranshaws are traces of seven ancient encampments, though none of them appear to have been of any considerable extent. They are so much effaced as to render it difficult to distinguish of what kind they have been. Cranshaws castle, the property of Mr Watson of Saughton, is an oblong square of 40 feet by 24. The walls are 45 feet high; and it has a battlement on the top. It is a very ancient building; and, before the union of the two kingdoms, had been used as a place of defence to which the inhabitants of this part of the country were accustomed to retreat upon sudden incursions of the English borderers. It has lately been repaired by its present proprietor, and is occupied by Cranshaws castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. him as a dwelling-house when he visits this part of his estate.

Great cairns. On a hill, on the west side of the same parish, are two heaps of stones of an immense size, each containing, as is supposed, many thousand cart-loads. A tradition has long prevailed that they had been collected to commemorate the death of twin-brothers who fell in battle while they were commanding two opposite armies; and from thence the hill on which these piles are erected obtained the name of *Twinlaw*. But upon tradition of this kind, unsupported by accounts from history, it is almost unnecessary to remark, that little dependence can be placed; especially as, in this case, the tradition is entirely silent with regard to the quality of the persons, and the time when the transaction happened. There is little doubt, however, that something remarkable occurred at the place now mentioned, as it was customary for our ancestors to adopt this mode of transmitting to posterity the remembrance of those events which they considered important or remarkable.

Dryburgh abbey. The ruins of Dryburgh Abbey form one of the most interesting remains of antiquity to be found in this county. They are beautifully situated on a peninsula formed by the Tweed, about ten miles above Kelso, and three below Melrose, on the south-western quarter of the county of Berwick.

Saint Modan, who was one of the first Christian missionaries in Britain, was abbot of Dryburgh about the year 552, and made apostolic excursions into the north-western parts of Scotland, particularly in the districts of Stirling and Dumbarton, where his memory is still to be traced in popular tradition.

There is some reason to conjecture, that in this spot there had been more anciently a Druidical establishment, be-

Digitized by Google

DRYBURGH ABBEY

London Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry, May 1, 1805.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DRYBURGH ABBEY

London, Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry May 1. 1805.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

cause the Celtic or Gaelic etymology of the name *Durach bruach*, or *Durach brugh*, or *Dryburgh*, can be no otherwise interpreted than the bank of the sacred grove of oaks, or the settlement of Druids; and we know that it was usual for the first planters of Christianity, in Pagan countries, to choose such sacred haunts for the propagation of the gospel. Antiquities.

Bede, however, in his Ecclesiastical History, is silent on this subject; and as more than a century had elapsed from the days of Modan to those of the venerable historian, it is probable the religious residence had been transferred to Melrose long before he composed his annals.

The new Abbey of Dryburgh was founded by Hugh de Merville, Lord of Lauderdale, and his wife Beatrix de Beauchamp, about the year 1150, who obtained a charter of confirmation from King David the First, who assumes in the deed the designation of founder; and to this charter Hugo de Merville is a witness: but it sufficiently appears, from the chronicle of Melrose, that this abbey, on its new foundation, owed its establishment to these illustrious subjects, and was afterwards taken under the protection of the sovereign. The church-yard was consecrated on St Martin's day 1150, as appears from the following entry, quoted by Hog in his Reliquiæ Sacræ Scot. p. 301. vol. i. "Quo die cæmiteriæ sacris usibus consecratæ sunt, ne demones in iis grassarentur."

The monks of the order of Premontre (Premonstratenses) were brought to Dryburgh from Alnwick in the year 1152. Hugh de Merville died in 1162; the time of Beatrix de Beauchamp his wife's death is not known. The first abbot, Roger, resigned in the year 1177, and was succeeded by Gerard, the prior of the house. Galfridus, abbot of Dryburgh, was translated to Alnwick in 1209; and

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

was succeeded by William, concerning whom no particulars are recorded. Henry, abbot of Holyroodhouse, after he was elected bishop of Galloway *anno* 1253, ratifies all the churches in his diocese which had been granted to the Abbey of Dryburgh.

Patrick, of the reformed order of Premonstratenses of Dryburgh, is recorded as a man of learning and a writer in the 14th century, about the year 1330.

Radulphus de Strode, a monk of this house, travelled through England, Germany, France, Italy, and Palestine. Dempster mentions him as a poet of eminence, and esteemed by Chaucer. He was one of the numerous antagonists of Wickliffe the reformer.

This Abbey was burnt, and a considerable part of it destroyed, by the army of Edward the Second, in the year 1323, and was repaired at the expence of King Robert the First. From several appearances in the ruins now remaining, there is reason to believe that there had been buildings at Dryburgh of the ancient foundation when the new works were erected by Hugh de Merville and Beatrix de Beauchamp; fragments of a more ancient style of architecture being mixed with those of the age of King David.

Andrew Forman, bishop of Moray, afterwards archbishop of St Andrews, ambassador to France, and intrusted with the most important offices in the kingdom of Scotland during the reigns of James the Fourth and Fifth, held the monastery of Dryburgh *in commendam* with those of Pittenweem, Coldinghame, and Dunfermline: He resigned that of Dryburgh to James Ogilvy of the family of Deskford, on his being disappointed of the bishopric of Aberdeen by the intrigues and influence of the Earl of Huntly, who obtained that benefice for a profligate relation of his own, Alexander Gordon, who was a disgrace to the

Digitized by Google

mitre, and to the sacred function. These appointments were made soon after the death of Archbishop Elphingstoune in the year 1506. James Ogilvy was several times employed in negociations of state, both at London and Paris, and continued abbot of Dryburgh till his death, about the year 1556, when David Erskine, natural son of the Lord Erskine, eldest son of John Earl of Mar, elder brother of the regent, was appointed abbot. Antiquities.

The rental of this monastery, as produced at the time of the annexation of church-lands to the crown in 1587, was as follows : Ancient revenue of Dryburgh Abbey.

		Chald.	Bolls,	Firl.	Pecks.
In money, ...	L. 1044 16 8				
In barley, ...		24	7	3	3½
In meal, ...		22	15	3	3½
In oats, ...		3	15	1	0
In wheat, ...		1	14	3	3½
Scots money,	L. 1044 16 8	53	5	10	10½

The ancient revenue of this monastery had suffered considerable waste immediately after the reformation; and considering the value of money and grain in those times, and that of the domain lands cultivated by the servants of the monastery, which consisted of about four hundred acres of the best land in the country, the whole yearly income of the monastery may be fairly estimated at what would now be equal to L. 2000 Sterling; a goodly support for the house, which does not appear at any time to have maintained above fifty monks; yet by no means proportioned to the magnificence of the structure which was reared by ancient piety for their accommodation.

The free-stone, of which the monastery of Dryburgh, and the most elegant parts of the Abbey of Melrose, was built, is of a most beautiful colour and texture, and has

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. defied the influence of the weather for more than six centuries: nor is the sharpness of the sculpture in the least affected by the ravages of time. The quarry from which it was taken is still successfully wrought at Dryburgh; and no stone in the island seems more perfectly adapted for the purposes of architecture, as it hardens by age, and is not subject to be corroded or decomposed by the weather, so that it might even be used for the cutting of bas reliefs and of statues.

Home Castle. The Castle of Home merits particular notice. The family of Home is by Douglas, in his Peerage, deduced from Cospatrick, third Earl of Dunbar.

The territory of Home occurs as early as the year 1240, in a donation to the monastery of Kelso, by Adda, daughter of Patrick the fifth Earl of Dunbar, wife of William the son of Patrick, who was the second son of Cospatrick above mentioned.

From the lands and castle of Home this William took his surname; the family of March having assumed that of Dunbar a few years before. He also carried the armorial bearings of the Earl of Dunbar; which his posterity, the family of Home, have continued to do ever since with little variation.

In this family the castle continued thro' a long succession of descendants; among whom we find many gallant soldiers, ambassadors, privy-counsellors, statesmen, and others, occupying the highest places of honour and trust.

In the parliament held by King James the Third, *anno* 1465, Alexander Dominus de Home sat as a Lord Baron. He was actually created a Lord of Parliament by the title of Lord Home, the 2d of August 1473; and, March 4th, 1604, Alexander, the 6th Lord Home, was by King James the Sixth raised to the dignity of Earl of Home, Lord Dunglas.

Digitized by Google

The particulars attending the taking of this castle are circumstantially mentioned by Patten in his account of the Duke of Somerset's expedition. Antiquities.

The next year the Scots seized this castle by stratagem, and slew the garrison, in 1549. The Lord Grey unsuccessfully attempted to recover it.

The parish of Eccles is supposed to have derived its name from a great part of it having been ecclesiastical property. Here was a Cistertian nunnery, supposed to have been founded in the year 1154. This ancient nunnery appears to have consisted of a square of nearly six English acres. The only vestige remaining of it above ground consists of two vaults, which have been converted into cellars for holding wine and other liquors. The burial ground contiguous to these vaults is all paved with fine stones four feet beneath the surface; which is a clear proof that there have been many more cells of a similar kind to the former; and as the ground, when turned up, exhibits only a mixture of sand, lime, and earth, it appears to be nothing but the rubbish of the fallen vaults. It is said that the principal entrance to the nunnery was from the west, where there was a very spacious gate, beautifully sculptured, and adorned with a variety of figures. Before the front-door of the mansion-house of Eccles a stone coffin was dug out, above six feet long, and covered above with flag-stones. As it had been buried above 200 years, every part of the body was reduced to ashes; and as the inside of the stone was pretty smooth, and the whole portrait of the person visible (though in ashes), the late Sir John Paterson had the curiosity to collect the whole, and (wonderful to tell!) it did not exceed in weight an ounce and a half. Nunnery of Eccles.

In the same parish is a monument erected to one of the Percies, who fell in a bloody engagement with one of Ancient monuments.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. the rival family of Douglas. It consists of a large square stone, full nine feet above the surface. On one side of the square appears the grehound, which is the Percie's crest; on another, the figure of a naked man, in rude sculpture; and on the other two sides the ancient sword and battle-axe are pourtrayed. It stands nearly a mile to the north-east of the village of Eccles. There is no inscription whatever to be traced on this stone; so that it is impossible to ascertain its antiquity; it must, however, have been considerably prior to the union. The late Sir John Paterson wished to have it removed near the mansion of Eccles, but found the thing impracticable. The monument is fixed in a large stone basis which it penetrates; and the workmen followed it some feet into the earth, without being able to get to the foundation. The place where it stands is called *Dead riggs*, from the great number of the slain; and so dreadful was the slaughter, that tradition reports, that a little streamlet in its neighbourhood *ran with blood for twenty-four hours.*

In the parish of Greenlaw, the ruins are still to be seen of two ancient religious houses, which depended upon the priory of Kelso in Roxburghshire, about a mile north from the town of Greenlaw. An old wall, or earthen mound, with a ditch on one side, known by the name of *Harrit's* or *Herrit's dike*, runs across the parish. It cannot now be ascertained, either what the height of the wall or depth of the ditch originally was; but neither of them seems to have been considerable. By the inclosures which have been lately made in the country, the greatest part of this wall has been destroyed. About sixty years ago it could have been traced fourteen miles eastward; and, tradition says, it proceeded, in the same direction, as far as Berwick. It is supposed to have extended westward to a place in the parish of Legerwood called *Boon*; a word

Extensive Hall.

Digitized by Google

in the Celtic language signifying boundary or termination. It is not known by whom, or at what time, this wall was built, nor for what purpose it was intended. Antiquities.

The ancient name of one of the parishes of this county was *Upsettingtown;* which James the Fourth changed into Ladykirk, after having built a handsome church in it, which he dedicated to the Virgin Mary. It was within this church that the supplemental treaty to that of *Chateau Cambresis* was concluded between the English and Scottish commissioners, and the duplicates were exchanged the same day at Norham. On Holywell haugh, opposite to Norham castle, Edward the First, and the Scottish nobility, met to settle the dispute betwixt Bruce and Baliol relative to the succession to the crown of Scotland. The parliament of Scotland, to avoid a civil war, and allured by the reputation of the English monarch, had agreed to refer to his arbitration the claims of the different competitors to the crown of Scotland, without reflecting on the ambitious character of Edward, and the power he might thus obtain over a weaker state divided by factions. He advanced to the frontiers with a great army, and invited the Scottish parliament to attend him in the castle of Norham, on the southern banks of the Tweed. Hume remarks, that though this deference seemed due to so great a monarch, and was no more than what his father and the English barons had, in similar circumstances, paid to Lewis the Ninth, the king, careful not to give umbrage, and determined never to produce his claim till it should be too late to think of opposition, sent the Scottish barons an acknowledgment, that though at this time they passed the frontiers, such a step should never be drawn into precedent, nor afford the English king a pretence for exacting a like submission, in any future transaction. When the whole Scottish nation had thus unwarily put Parliament at Upsettingtown.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. themselves in his power, Edward opened the conference at Norham, and informed the parliament, by the mouth of Roger le Brabançon, his chief justiciary, that he was come hither to determine the right among the competitors to their crown, and that he was determined to do strict justice to all parties; and that he was entitled to this authority, not in virtue of the reference made to him, but in quality of superior and liege-lord of the kingdom. The Scottish parliament were astonished at so new a pretension, and answered only by their silence. But the king, in order to obtain the appearance of free and regular proceedings, desired them to remove into their own country, to deliberate upon his claim, to examine his proofs, to prepare all their objections, and then to inform him of their resolutions; and he appointed the place already mentioned, at Upsettingtown, on the northern banks of the Tweed, for that purpose.

When the Scottish barons assembled in this place, though moved with indignation at the injustice of this unexpected claim, and at the fraud with which it had been conducted, they found themselves betrayed into a situation in which it was impossible for them to make any defence of the ancient liberty and independence of their country. The King of England, a martial and politic prince, at the head of a powerful army, lay at a very small distance, and was only separated from them by a river fordable in many places. Though, by a sudden flight, some of them might themselves be able to make their escape, yet, divided as they were by factions, they could expect to make no effectual resistance. Even in this situation, however, they made no direct admission of the King of England's claims; but the competitors were more obsequious, and expressly admitted their validity; and, together with the states of the kingdom, agreed to

Digitized by Google

entrust the whole fortresses of Scotland to the custody of the English monarch, to enable him to render his decision effectual. The result is well known. Edward speedily attempted to assume the direct and undisguised sovereignty of Scotland. The consequence of which was, that the two kingdoms were involved in the most sanguinary wars, which, with little intermission, endured for several ages. They were only terminated by the fortunate circumstance of a Scottish prince having become heir to the crown of England. Antiquities.

In the parish of Langton, on the farm of Raecleugh-head, there have been, in ancient times, two military stations. The extent of both can be easily ascertained, as the ditches are discernible to this day. These stations, it is thought, were occupied during the wars carried on between the two kingdoms. In 1792, on clearing the ground of a heap of stones which had been collected upon the top of the Crimson or Cranston hill, on the north side of the village of Gavinstown, several earthen urns, of different sizes, were dug up. The urns contained human bones, but had no inscription upon them. In the lands of Middlefield and Crease there are several coffins of stone containing human bones. On measuring one of them, it was found to be three one-half feet long, two deep, and two one-half broad. In the neighbourhood of the places where the coffins are found, there is a field which still retains the name of *Battlemore*. Military stations.

In the parish of Mordington appear the remains of a camp, thought to be Danish. It is situated on the north-west extremity of the parish, and commands a beautiful prospect over a vast tract of country. It seems to have been a well-chosen station for the predatory excursions of barbarous ages, and also for keeping up a communication with the sea, from which it is at no great distance. It is Danish camp.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. surrounded by two deep terraces, which are still very entire; the mounds of them seem once to have been faced with stones. Many of these stones have been carried away for different purposes. What is remarkable, a kind of stone has been found there, which is not to be seen in any other part of the country, except in the bed of the river Whitatter; from whence they must have been brought a distance of near four miles, and all uphill; which in those days must have been a work of much toil and labour. The hill on which the camp stands is called *Hab* or *Hobchester*. A little to the south-east of this camp is a hill of no great height, but rising abruptly, on which several unfortunate women were burnt for witchcraft so late as the beginning of the late century. It is still called the *Witches Know*. Edington castle, the ruins of which now show its former strength, also demands our notice. It is situated on the banks of the Whitatter, near the southern extremity of the same parish, on a steep rock, totally inaccessible from the west, at the foot of which the river flows. In feudal times it was an excellent protection against the inroads and depredations of our neighbours on the other side of the Tweed. It has been a solid and substantial building, as what remains of the walls is composed of immense stones, strongly cemented together.

Chapel of Lammerton. In 1650, the lands of Lammerton, which formed a separate parish, or at least had a separate church or chapel, were united to the parish of Mordington last mentioned. The building in which public worship was performed still remains, and is used as a burying place by the proprietor of the lands. The church or chapel of Lammerton is noted to have been the place where King James the Fourth of Scotland was married to Margaret, daughter of Henry the Seventh of England, in the year 1503; which paved the way for the happy union, first of the two crowns, and

Digitized by Google

afterwards of the two kingdoms. Some allege that it was built on purpose for the celebration of that marriage. A tradition has long prevailed in this part of the country, that, on account of the ceremony of his marriage having been performed in this chapel, the King of Scotland granted to the clergyman of this parish, and his successors, in all time coming, the liberty of *marrying people without proclamation of banns*. It does not appear, however, from any of the histories of these times, that there is any foundation for this tradition. Antiquities.

On the north-eastern shore of the county are the remains of a church or chapel on the height of St Abb's head. Part of the side-walls are standing still upright. It is said that this promontory got its name from Lady Ebba, already mentioned, who was sister of one of the kings of Northumberland in the time of the heptarchy: that a violent war having happened in her father's dominion, in which he was defeated, she found it advisable to take refuge in Scotland; and that accordingly she, accompanied by some friends and domestics, went to sea in a small vessel bound for some port in the frith of Forth; but a contrary wind having sprung up, they could not weather the head, but landed in some part near it, probably at Coldingham sands. Being hospitably received by the bishop or prior of Coldingham, she was soon appointed abbess in that church, and from a principle of gratitude built this chapel at her own expence, after which the promontory, in honour of her, was known by the name of St Abb's Head. There is a tradition, and it even appears in some part of the history of these times, that upon an invasion by the Danes, this Lady Ebba and her nuns of Coldingham cut off their noses, to prevent their being violated by these terrible foes. This effort of heroism would un- St Abb's Church.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. doubtedly, in these times, be considered as entitling the pious abbess to the reputation and honours of a saint.

Fast castle. Fast castle is situated on the banks of the sea, on the north-west corner of the parish of Coldingham. It is now in complete ruin. It must, from the steepness of the rock on which it stood, have been inaccessible in all parts, except by a narrow neck or entry from the land of a few feet in breadth. At the date of Gowry's conspiracy it belonged to Logan of Restalrigg. Every body knows his fate, or rather that of his family. Several years after he was in his grave, he was tried and condemned, and his whole estates were forfeited, and bestowed upon the then Earl of Dunbar. One Sprott, a notary in Eyemouth, produced some treasonable letters that passed between Gowry and Logan, and he was rewarded by being hanged at Edinburgh cross. There was a fortalice or family castle at Renton, another at Houndwood, one at West Preston, and one at East Preston, in which the proprietors of these estates resided. They have been all demolished since the commencement of the late century, and the stones and materials applied to other purposes. The only camp that now appears to have been in this parish is that upon the height called *Warlaw*, on the westward of Auchincraw. It is of an oval form, and contains five or six acres of very poor moor-land; but history and tradition are silent about it.

Towns and villages. As Berwick upon Tweed, from which this county derives its name, is not included within its territory, but forms a separate district, not included within Scotland, there are no towns in this county that can be accounted, in any degree, worthy of much notice. The only royal

Lauder. borough within the county is Lauder, and it is nothing more than a small inland village, altogether destitute of manufactures. During the first part of the late century it was a very miserable place; but for these last thirty or

Digitized by Google

forty years it has improved, in consequence of the general improvement of the country, and in consequence also of one of the great English roads having been conducted through it. Villages.

Greenlaw, where the courts of justice meet, and where the other public business of the county is transacted, is in other respects only to be considered as an obscure country village. Since its becoming a thoroughfare and stage upon the Lauder road, it is considerably increased in population; and its parish is one of those bordering upon Lammermoor, and stretching a great way up into that country. There are no manufactures, and only a few mechanics and shop-keepers for accommodating the country people. The village is held in property by that kind of tenure which we formerly described, called *feu-holding*. The Earl of Marchmont is superior; and the permanent rent which the superior receives under the name of feu-duty, for the different properties into which the village is divided, amounts to 16s. 10d. *per* English acre; but a considerable purchase money was originally paid for these feus. Greenlaw.

Dunse, in respect of population, ancient fairs or markets, the number of genteel families settled in it, and the schools established there, must undoubtedly be considered as the principal town in the county. It is encompassed on the west, north, and east, by the Lammermoor hills. Its name is supposed to be derived from the old Celtic word *Dun*, a hill; its original site having been on the top of a most beautiful little hill, which is called Dunse law. This hill stands upon a base of between two and three miles in circumference, and rises in a gradual ascent on all sides, till it terminates in a plain of nearly 30 acres; the whole hill may contain about 250 acres. It is 630 feet above the level of the sea. Afterwards the town was Dunse.

Digitized by Google

Villages. built at the foot of the hill on the south, where it now stands. There is a public library here, supported by an original subscription or purchase of shares, and by a small annual payment. Such institutions are of the highest value in country towns and villages; and they are now become tolerably general throughout Scotland. The air is here, upon the whole, dry and healthy, in consequence of the ground having been drained towards the south, and the streets of the village being kept in good order. In former times the case was different; agues were very prevalent; and even putrid fevers often cut off considerable numbers of inhabitants.

Coldstream. Coldstream is a village situated upon the Tweed about fifteen miles above Berwick. Since a bridge has been built over the river at this place, and it has become a great thoroughfare upon the English road, its population and prosperity have greatly increased. Still, however, there are no manufactures here; but the soil in the neighbourhood is rich and highly cultivated, and the harvests are earlier than any in that part of the country.

Besides these there are a considerable number of prosperous villages in this county; among which may be mentioned Ayton and Chirnside, containing 500 or 600 inhabitants each. In most of the parishes also there is a small village or hamlet where the church is built.

Eyemouth. The only sea-port in the county is Eyemouth. At the beginning of the late century it was a mere fishing town; but after the union, it gradually increased, and, in consequence of its vicinity to England, became remarkable for smuggling. After that trade was much suppressed, the gentlemen of Berwickshire perceived the importance of this harbour as an outlet for the produce of the land of the county. They erected a pier on the west side of the harbour about the year 1750, that cost about L. 2000,

Digitized by Google

which was raised by subscription; and about the year 1770, another pier was built upon the east side of the harbour, which cost above L. 2500; which last pier was planned and executed by Mr Smeaton. Villages.

In a report upon the subject, Mr Smeaton remarks, "That the harbour of Eyemouth lies at the corner of a bay, in which ships can work in and out at all times of tide, or lie at an anchor secure from all winds except the northerly and north-easterly. From this circumstance its situation seems very advantageous. But as the mouth of the river or harbour lies open to the northerly winds, ships cannot lie safely therein without going up beyond the elbow of the present quay; where the water being shallower by several feet, and the breadth much contracted, the harbour is not only defective in point of capacity, but in safety also; for at a full sea (the mouth being wide), the sea tumbles in with so much impetuosity, that great seas find their way round the elbow, and make the vessels, even there, lie not so quiet as is to be wished. In order therefore, not only to enlarge the harbour, but very greatly to increase the safety of vessels lying therein, it is proposed to build a north pier to defend the harbour's mouth; and to this end Nature has formed a ledge of rocks, not only capable of making the most excellent of all foundations for such a pier, but in as advantageous a direction as could be wished; upon which a pier is proposed to be built according to the plans accompanying this report: for according to the direction therein specified, the harbour will be defended from all such seas as annoy the bay; and the only points from which the harbour could be affected by seas coming in through the mouth is landlocked by the points of the bay; so that the harbour will, in its whole extent, be perfectly safe in all winds. It is also to be noted, that the same circumstances which con- Harbour of Eyemouth.

Digitized by Google

Villages. cur to make the harbour safe in all winds, affords the means of vessels getting in and out in all winds; but this proceeds from the entry into the harbour lying nearly at a right angle with the direction into and out of the bay. It is also a great advantage that there is a good flow of tide, which at spring tides is said to be twenty feet, and there is at the lowest ebb several feet of water at low water between the proposed pier-head; so that there will be seldom less at neap tides than 16 or 17 feet of water in the harbour, which is capable of receiving vessels from 300 to 400 tons, according as they are more flat or more sharp built, and which afterwards can, upon a greater flow of tide, be got into a more advantageous birth. Another advantage to the executing the proposed design arises from a great quantity of rough rocks that lie at the north-westerly point of the bay, very proper for building the outsides of the body of the pier, the inside of which may be done with rough stones, won or blasted from the rocks neighbouring to that upon which the pier is proposed to be built. By this means the pier may be executed at a trifling expence in proportion to the extent and utility of the design; for the rocks that are represented within the intended pier will be removed and made smooth, so as to procure an addition of harbour room at little or no charge, as they will be used within the pier. When this is done, there will be an addition of harbour room in the space between the elbow before mentioned and the pier-heads capable of holding thirty ships of middling size, with sufficient passage; and which in time of war will be very useful on this coast, not only for the refuge of coasters from the enemy, but in bad weather for privateers, and the smaller-sized vessels acting offensively."

The smuggling trade formerly carried on at this port has for many years totally ceased. It was remarked, and the

Digitized by Google

observation is not unimportant, that not one of the persons engaged in this illicit traffic died rich; and by far the greater number of them became bankrupt in succession. Villages.

By opening a corn trade here, the port of Eyemouth has been productive of many advantages to the farmers of the Merse. Several dealers in grain soon settled here. Thus the farmers are less exposed to a combination of corn-dealers in Berwick or Dunbar, the only ports formerly in use.

The merchants here soon became numerous and respectable. Besides the corn, they opened an importation trade to the Baltic for timber, iron, pitch, and tar; all sorts of heavy goods were as readily got here as at Berwick. Corn and meal have been shipped here for Leith and other markets to the extent of 20,000 bolls annually, and in some years more than double that quantity.

Merchants here, as farmers, made a great reform in the old husbandry; neat hedges were raised, fields of turnip sown; grass and the best practices in agriculture were to be seen; and the baneful trade of smuggling is long since laid totally aside.

Though in some of the country villages there is a sort of weekly market, there is none for the general accommodation of the country deserving that name except at Dunse, which has a regular weekly market, held every Wednesday, at which a great concourse of country people generally attend for the dispatch of business, as well as to provide themselves with every accommodation of life. Markets.

We have already stated, that the payment of a large proportion of the rent of this county must depend upon its cattle. Hence the fairs of the county become of considerable importance, and are usually well attended. The

Digitized by Google

Commerce, &c. breeders of cattle and sheep, who have a proportion of their stock annually ready for sale at stated seasons, are known to the graziers of the county and the dealers from England, who go to their houses to make purchases; but the graziers attend all the fairs in the hope of making good bargains. It is supposed, however, that in general these exist more in expectation than reality, though they are sometimes obtained when the seller happens to be in want of grass or in want of money. The first fair in the season for cattle is held at Greenlaw on the 22d day of May; but at it there is only what is called a poor show of milk cows, and a few oxen or young stiers, which are purchased by the graziers. The next fair, which is better attended, is held at Dunse upon the first Thursday of June. To it the graziers resort, finding a better choice of cattle. The sheep offered for sale at this fair are not in great numbers, and are chiefly of the Lammermoor breed, hogs or wedders. The cattle that are fit to travel are bought up by the English dealers; and the heavy kind that are fat are bought up for the Morpeth market. Swinton fair, the third Thursday of June, is like that of Greenlaw, and not considerable. Earlston, held the 29th of June, is a good market for cattle; at it are sold to the English dealers a number of the highest and best conditioned cattle, and a number of young cows in good order for feeding off in the season. Dunse August fair, held the 20th of that month, is the most considerable in the county; at it and in the country, two or three days previous to the fair, a number of good cattle are bought up for driving to the markets in Suffolk, &c. There are fairs also at Swinton, Greenlaw, Earlston, and Dunse, in October and November; but these are inconsiderable; and the fairs at Lauder, Churnside, Foulden, and other places, in summer, are of the same kind. Formerly

Fairs.

Digitized by Google

Dunse November fair used to be a great market for marts; Commerce, &c.
that is, fat cattle of a small size sold to farmers, trades people, &c. for salting for winter use; but the practice of killing marts, now that good beef is to be had all the winter through, is generally given up. At all these fairs the business of the day is finished with the horse market, which commences about twelve o'clock noon, and ends in the evening more like a scene of gambling and riot than fair-dealing.

Besides these fairs, the graziers, breeders, and dealers of this county, attend the great markets periodically held at different places in the counties of Northumberland and Roxburgh. Grain is also sold from this county by sample at the Dunse markets every Wednesday, at Kelso on Friday, and at Berwick on Saturday. The grain sold at Dunbar is also sold by sample; but that sent to Haddington and Dalkeith is conveyed in bulk in sacks containing a boll each. The sacks are returned with the money. These last are justly held to be the best markets; but they are not within reach of the greatest part of the county. These long carriages of the grain before it reach the market is a considerable drawback on the corn farms in the county. It requires two days work of a cart with two horses to carry four bolls of wheat or five bolls of barley from near the west end of the county to the markets of Berwick or Eyemouth. Sometimes they take coals in return the second day, which is a saving. These carriages were distressing formerly when all the grain was carried on horseback. They are still distressing on account of the deepness of a few of the cross roads; and in comparing the rent of land in this county with that of other counties in Scotland near the markets and near manure, the extraordinary long carriages of this county, added to the badness of some of the roads, is not overlooked as being inconsiderable.

Digitized by Google

Commerce, &c.

Paper mills.

There are two paper mills in the county on a great scale; both carry on a brisk trade; several manufactures of woollen cloth on a small scale, and mostly for home consumption; two considerable bleachfields; and a number of weavers, who are mostly employed by the Edinburgh and other manufacturers, who send to them lint, and receive yarn, green or white cloth. There are several breweries for home consumption. There are a number of mills in the county, where a brisk trade of manufacturing grain into flour and hulled barley is carried on; but few of the millers become rich, and the erecting of mills has not been a good concern to the proprietors.

Lint mills.

There are two lint-mills in the county pretty well employed; but the lint sent to them by any one person is in such small quantities as to make the dressing and keeping together the different parcels very troublesome. There is a considerable bleachfield at Dunse; but in general, this county has been found still more unfavourable to manufactures than any part of the Lothians, chiefly, it is believed, on account of the great distance from coal, and also, during a long period, on account of the badness of the roads.

There are no overgrown estates in this county. They extend from L. 500 to L 5000 *per annum*. There are many below the former, but few above the latter sum. Many gentlemen reside upon their estates during the whole year; but a considerable number retire to Edinburgh during winter. This county abounds with beautiful villas; but they are of such a kind as to afford few or no materials for description. In consequence of the moderateness of the fortunes of the proprietors, the houses do not consist of those princely palaces which excite the admiration of the traveller: they are rather handsome and commodious dwellings, which adorn in a great de-

Digitized by Google

gree the general aspect of the country, without individually being objects of curiosity. Almost all resident proprietors keep small farms, and some of them large ones, around their seats, and highly improve, while they adorn, the face of the soil. Country seats.

As an object of some curiosity, it may be remarked, that in Lammermoor, about a mile east from the village of Abbey, is a house called the *Retreat*, which is a country-seat of the Earl of Wemyss, who is undoubtedly the greatest builder of any Scottish nobleman of the present age. The house alluded to was built by his Lordship about twenty years ago upon his estate of Blackerstone. The house has a singular appearance, being of a circular form; but the architecture is simple and elegant. Its retired situation on the banks of the Whitatter, in the heart of a mountainous country, together with the natural wood and the extensive plantations with which it is surrounded, render it a truly delightful and romantic retreat. The Retreat.

In the parish of Coldstream are two obelisks, which were both erected by Alexander, the late Earl of Home; the one small, built on the centre pier of a Chinese bridge, consisting of two arches, over the water Leet; the other larger, which exhibits in miniature the elegant and beautiful proportions of the *obeliscus Matthei* at Rome. This is erected at the foot of a wooded bank nigh the Leet, and was intended by Lord Home as a monument in memory of his eldest son, Lord Dunglass, who died in America of the wounds he received in the battle of Cambden.

The persons who have distinguished themselves in this county are of two sorts: they were either border chiefs, who, in the ages of barbarous animosity between Scotland and England, became remarkable on account of the intrepidity of their predatory incursions into the territories of their southern neighbours; or they consist of the be- Eminent persons.

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

nefactors of their country in a later age, whose names deserve to be recorded on account of the success of their enterprises in bestowing fertility and beauty upon the surface of the soil. The most remarkable of the border chiefs in this county bore the appellation of Hume, Ker, Hay, Douglas, &c. One of these families, that of Swinton, deserves notice on account of the singular longevity of its chiefs at a time when almost every man of distinction, sooner or later, fell in battle. Sir Isaac Newton, in his Chronology, calculates, that in no series of kings, the average duration of each of their reigns exceeds 21 years. Now it would appear that 22 barons, including the late proprietor, have occupied the lands of Swinton during the long period of 731 years; which supposes that in a most turbulent aristocracy, amidst feudal broils and foreign wars, a series of border chieftains enjoyed their estates at an average each more than 33 years.

Longevity.

Indeed it is believed that a great proportion of the families of any eminence in the north of England and south of Scotland are very ancient; that is, they have long retained their rank in society, and few of them have become extinct: yet these families were at all times engaged in a state of warfare against their neighbouring country, or in deadly feud against each other. On the other hand, it is said that the families of rank in the south of England, where peace and prosperity have long existed, are far from being so ancient. Indeed, from inspecting the ordinary Court Kalender, it would appear that nearly one-half of the British peerage have been created by his present Majesty. Hence a remark of some importance occurs, that a state of war, in which every man of property is under the necessity of appearing personally in arms to defend the safety of his possessions, is less hostile than a state of idleness and luxury to the higher orders of men in society. In

Digitized by Google

the former state of affairs, amidst all their broils and perils, the higher ranks continued, if not to increase in number, at least to perpetuate their race and name; whereas, in later times, the higher orders of society can only be supported by a constant recruiting from those of an inferior rank. Eminent men.

The celebrated Thomas the Rhymer, whose real name was Sir Thomas Learmont, was a native of the parish of Earlstown. He lived at the west end of Earlstown, where part of his house is still standing, called *Rhymer's Tower*; and there is a stone built in the fore-wall of the church with this inscription on it; "Auld Rhymer's race lies in in this place." He died in the 13th century. Thomas the Rhymer.

The celebrated metaphysician and theologist, John Duns Scotus, a Franciscan friar, is said to have been born at Dunse in the year 1274. It must be admitted, however, that the learned of England, Scotland, and Ireland, have thought fit to dispute the birth-place of this eminent schoolman, who received the appellation of *Doctor Subtilis*. Dempster, M'Kenzie, and other Scottish writers, assert positively that he was born at Dunse, in this county. M'Caghwell, an Irish writer, who wrote the life of this Scotus, proves him to have been born at Down, in the province of Ulster in Ireland: but Leland, Bale, Camden, and Pitts, assure us that he was born at Dunstane, in the parish of Emildune, near Alnwick in Northumberland; and this opinion is rendered probable by the following conclusion of his manuscript works, in the library of Merton College in Oxford: "Here ends the writings of the subtile Doctor of the University of Paris, John Dunse, who was born in a certain village, in the parish of Emildune, called *Dunston*, in the county of Northumberland." Duns Scotus.

After all, however, from the appellation *Scotus*, as well

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

as from various other circumstances, it seems more probable that this personage was born at Dunse in Berwickshire, rather than in the neighbouring county of Northumberland. Nothing is more certain than that the family, of which this extraordinary man was a branch, held lands in the parish of Dunse, and continued to be proprietors of that estate which now belongs to Mr Christie till after the beginning of the late century, called from them, in all ancient writings, *Duns's half of Gruel Dykes*. These lands are adjoining to the town of Dunse. The father of John Duns Scotus had been a younger brother of the family of Gruel Dykes, and resided in the town of Dunse. The site of the house where he is said to have been born is still well known, and has been in use, generation after generation, to be pointed out to the young people by their parents as the birth-place of so great and learned a man.

We are told that John Duns Scotus, when a boy, became accidentally known to two Franciscan friars, who finding him to be a youth of very extraordinary capacity, took him to their convent at Newcastle, and afterwards persuaded him to become one of their fraternity. From thence he was sent to Oxford, where he was made fellow of Merton College, and professor of divinity: and M'Kenzie says that no less than 30,000 students came to Oxford to hear his lectures. His fame was now become so universal, that the general of his order commanded him to go to Paris, that the students of that university might also profit by his lectures. He went to Paris in the year 1304, where he was honoured, first with the degree of bachelor, then of doctor of divinity; and in 1307 was appointed regent of the divinity schools. During his residence here, the famous controversy about the *immaculate conception of the Virgin Mary* arose. Albertus Magnus maintained that she was born in original sin; Scotus advanced two

Digitized by Google

hundred arguments in support of the contrary opinion, and convinced the university of Paris that she was really conceived immaculate. This important nonsense, however, continued to be disputed till the year 1496, after the Council of Basil, when the university of Paris made a decree, that no student who did not believe the *immaculate conception* should be admitted to a degree. Our author had not been above a year at Paris, when the same general of the Franciscans ordered him to remove to Cologne, where he was received with great pomp and ceremony by the magistrates and nobles of that city, and where he died of an apoplexy soon after his arrival, in the year 1308, in the thirty-fourth year of his age. Some writers have reported that Scotus was buried in an epileptic fit, and that, upon removing his bones, he appeared to have turned himself in his coffin. This *Doctor Subtilis* was doubtless one of the first wranglers of his time, admirably well versed in scholastic divinity, and a most indefatigable scribbler; but the misfortune is, that all his huge volumes do not contain a single page worth the perusal of a rational being. He was the author of a new set of schoolmen, called *Scotists*, who opposed the opinion of the *Thomists*, so called from St Thomas Aquinas. The reader will find a more particular account of Scotus in the Franciscan Martyrology published at Paris in 1638. He was a most voluminous writer, his works making twelve volumes folio, as published at Lyons by Luke Wadding, 1639.

Eminent men.

Of the early improvers of the agriculture of this county we shall notice a few names. This territory had been left far behind some parts of England. About the year 1730, the proprietor of Swinton undertook a plan of improvement. In a few years he drained, marled, and completely inclosed, his whole estate; which is still considered as the best inclosed estate in the Merse. Mr Hume of

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

Eccles began a similar train of improvement about the same time. These gentlemen were stimulated to those undertakings by the example of Cockburn of Ormiston, whom we have already mentioned, and who was then the leading agricultural improver in Scotland. Lord Kaimes, also, whose early ardour in the same pursuits marks him in the honourable list as one of the earliest improvers in this county, about the year 1746, at Kaimes, had turnip fields dressed, and cattle fed with the produce; which were the first turnips sown in this county for the express purpose of feeding cattle.

Dr Hutton.

A commencement being thus given, what usually happens in Scotland in all such cases rapidly took place; that is, a great number eagerly engaged in the same pursuit. Among others, the late Dr Hutton, who is better known to men of letters from a less useful speculation, that is, a theory of the formation and structure of the globe, deserves to be mentioned, on account of the services performed by him to mankind, in an art, the utility of which is in no respect equivocal. Having, in the pursuit of science, endeavoured to study the principles of agriculture and vegetation, and being a considerable proprietor of land in this county, he began to turn his attention to practical agriculture for the improvement of his estate. Not being fully satisfied, however, with the practices which then existed in husbandry, valuable as they were, he thought they might still be improved; for which purpose the Doctor went into the county of Norfolk. That county is of a light dry soil, in several respects corresponded with his own property; and Norfolk had at the time alluded to attained to the highest degree of perfection in all the different branches of practical agriculture, implements of husbandry, &c. Having long resided there, he informed himself completely in every

Digitized by Google

branch of country business, hired, or rather bribed, a Norfolk ploughman, who with his family came into Scotland, bringing along with him his own country ploughs, turnip hoes, and other husbandry implements. Eminent men.

Furnished with all these advantages, the Doctor now began in good earnest to improve a very wild and uncultivated piece of land: all of it was an open field; stones were to be split; fences were made at a great expence, being on the border of a sheep country; drains also innumerable. The tillage also was all performed with the Norfolk plough. Dressing the land, drilling and hoeing the turnips, rolling, and all the operations of husbandry, were done to a degree of neatness and garden-like culture, which in farming had not been seen here before. Persons of every description came from all quarters to gratify their curiosity, as well as to get information. The profits of the undertaking are said to have amounted to 600 *per cent.*

This county also owed much to James Small, an ingenious mechanic, who, for the services he performed in promoting the agriculture of this county, and of Scotland at large, as a native, is deserving of particular mention in this work. About the year 1764 he returned from England to Berwickshire, where very little was then known of the construction of wheel carriages, and still less of the mechanical principles of the plough, a good plough or cart being obliged to be brought from Northumberland, many miles off. John Renton, Esq. of Lammerton, a zealous promoter of the agriculture of this county, saw at once this man to be the only individual wanted to accomplish its prosperity. Mr Renton, therefore, immediately settled him at Blackatter Mount; erected all the necessary buildings for a smith and carpenter's manufactory; set him a-going with cash, and gave him James Small.

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

credit; and forthwith twenty, and sometimes upwards, of carpenters, six or eight blacksmiths, and many other hands, were constantly employed. Hence issued out numbers of ploughs, carts, wagons, large and small, and all the different implements of husbandry, in abundance. Small's plough was particularly admired, and is sought after at this day. The plough previously used here was drawn either by four horses, or four oxen and two horses, with hard labour; and in quantity ploughed it fell far short of the present two-horse plough without any driver.

Population.

We shall state the population of this county upon the same authorities as in the two preceding counties.

Digitized by Google

Parish or Town.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1800.					
			Persons.		Occupations.			Total of Persons
			Males.	Females.	Persons chiefly employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons.	
Abbey St Bathens	80	164	69	69	132	6		138
Ayton	797	1245	679	774	218	185	1050	1453
Bunkle and Preston	691	622	315	359	98	40	536	674
Channelkirk	531	600	316	324	233	24	383	640
Churnside	383	961	558	589	1038	101	8	1147
Cockburn's path	919	883	434	496	200	67	663	930
Coldingham	2313	2391	1114	1277	288	189	1914	2391
Coldstream or Lennel	1493	2521	1034	1235	224	304	1741	2269
Cranshaws	214	164	77	89	30	6	130	166
Dunse, town	2593	3324	1490	1667	233	499	2425	3157
Earlstown	1197	1351	705	773	197	187	319	1478
Eccles	1489	1780	795	887	389	70	1223	1682
Edrom	898	1336	613	742	219	83	1053	1355
Eyemouth	792	1000	410	489	40	210	649	899
Foggo	566	450	235	272	76	22	409	507
Foulden	465	344	175	218	222	14	157	393
Gordon	737	912	345	457	50	40	712	802
Greenlaw	895	1210	595	675	70	125	1075	1270
Hume	959	1000	182	233	97	20	298	415
Hutton	751	920	436	519	157	71	727	955
Ladykirk	386	590	238	278	315	26	95	516
Langton	290	435	189	239	85	32	311	428
Lauder	1795	2000	810	950	543	634	583	1760
Legerwood	398	422	222	273	305	16	174	495
Longformacus	399	452	207	199	101	20	285	406
Mortown	502	557	281	254	88	61	132	535
Mordington	181	335	164	166	62	13	255	330
Neuthorn	497	400	187	208	180	77	138	395
Oldhamstocks, Berwick division		—	48	61	27	3	79	109
Polwaith	251	288	141	150	54	26	211	291
Stitchel, Berwick division			182	233	97	20	298	415
Swinton	494	898	410	465	86	88	701	875
Whetsom	399	590	271	289	82	23	455	560
Westruther	591	730	361	418	160	41	578	779
Dunse goal			6					6
Total	24946	30875	4294	16327	6396	3343	19767	30621

Digitized by Google

Population. The population of Berwickshire is greatly inferior to the quantity of human food which it produces; and its grain, as already noticed, must be conveyed, at a great expence, to a distant market, to find purchasers and consumers. The oats of the Merse, after being sold to the millers in Lammermoor, are frequently converted by them into oatmeal; and being sold a second time at the market of Dalkeith, are often transported to the west of Scotland, to supply the population of the manufacturing towns. Inconveniencies of an inferior nature also result from a defective population. When the instruments of husbandry suffer damage in the course of using them, the distance of the residence of a tradesman renders it difficult readily to repair the injury. The ploughman or carter travels to the wright's or blacksmith's shop; the labour stands still, and he is under no great anxiety to return hastily to it.

Want of fuel injures population. The population of Berwickshire has no doubt, upon the whole, augmented during the last forty years, but by no means in proportion to its increased fertility. This arises evidently from the want of fuel, which in a northern climate is one of the most important necessaries of life, and without which, valuable manufactures, and a crowded population, cannot possibly be introduced. There is only one possible mode of remedying this defect, that of opening a communication with the sea-coast by a canal, of such a cheap structure, and small dimensions, as might enable it to be formed and maintained without the necessity of imposing heavy tolls: or, perhaps, the same object might be accomplished, as already suggested, by a wagon-way along the Tweed, with such cross ways at different distances, as the adjacent proprietors might account it for their advantage to construct. The improvement of the roads is doing much for this county; but a distant land-carriage must at all times operate as a heavy burden upon

Digitized by Google

the profits of industry; and unless one or other of the measures here suggested shall be carried into effect, the price of grain, in a great part of Berwickshire, must continue somewhat cheaper than in most other districts in Scotland. Population.

As connected with the subject now under consideration, a remark suggests itself, which may, without impropriety, be here introduced. The British country gentlemen are continually soliciting the legislature to impose restrictions upon the importation of grain, and to offer bounties for its exportation, with a view to encourage agriculture, and, by increasing the profits attending upon it, to increase the rental of their own estates. But by reflecting somewhat more attentively upon the subject, they would perceive that this policy is extremely short-sighted, and pernicious to their own interests. By raising the price of grain in any country, the progress of its population and manufactures is necessarily retarded; towns and villages are prevented from growing up and arts and riches increased. But towns and villages, filled with a crowded population, form the only markets for the products of agriculture; and by increasing the demand for these products, they form the only sure means of augmenting the value of land. Grain is the food of the common people; and where it is not found cheap, they cannot exist or labour in the service of enterprising manufacturers at a cheap rate. But grain is only one of the productions of land, and the least valuable of its products. It is that share of the fruits of the earth which is given to the common people, and which most tends to exhaust the fertility of the land. The more valuable fruits of the soil, the rearing of which tends to its amelioration, and which it is the interest of proprietors to encourage, consist of the bodies of cattle, of the products of the dairy, and of hay for draught. Remarks on the corn laws.

Digitized by Google

Population. or carriage horses, employed in the service of the busy or of the rich and luxurious. These last productions cannot be imported from a distance, but must in some measure be reared in the neighbourhood of the place where they are to be consumed. In a district, therefore, in which there are no great towns nor manufactures, land can never attain to its highest value, because there will be little demand for the most ameliorating mode of culture, or the most profitable productions of the soil. There will be few rich pastures, and little demand for fresh butcher's meat, for hay, for the products of the garden or the dairy; nor will the land be enriched by manure obtained with ease from neighbouring cities. Hence the soil will be chiefly employed, and in danger of being exhausted, in rearing grain, because grain is capable of being conveyed to any distance, and of being preserved for a great length of time. If the land be at all employed in feeding cattle, it is only because large towns, though not very near, are nevertheless within reach, as Edinburgh is within reach of Berwickshire. From all this it follows, that if the proprietors of any district or country wish to increase greatly the value of their lands, it becomes evidently their interest to adopt the two following measures. 1*st*, To provide such roads, canals, and wagon-ways, as may facilitate the introduction, at a cheap rate, of every necessary of life, and the exportation of all the productions, whether natural or artificial, belonging to the territory. And, 2*dly*, It becomes their interest to allow, and even to promote, a free importation of grain, for the purpose of rendering that commodity cheap and abundant. It is the food of the poor, and necessary to the establishment of manufactures and population; and as it is the least valuable and most exhausting product of the land, it is precisely that part of its fruits which they ought to encourage strangers

Digitized by Google

to rear and produce. Previous to the increase of population, the cultivators of the district will not be injured by importation, because nobody can sell cheaper than themselves; and even if this should be done in a slight degree, they will receive an ample recompence in the augmented value of all the other fruits of the soil. Hay, turnips, straw, and every sort of food for cattle, will rise in price. Soap-boilers, candle-makers, brewers, and butchers, together with a high demand for milk and butter, will render every thing connected with the land valuable. The example of a neighbouring state ought long ere now to have instructed the proprietors of land and the legislature of Britain upon this subject. In Holland, the free importation of grain was at all times not only tolerated, but encouraged in the most ample manner; yet there never existed a complaint or a surmise that the value of land in Holland, or its rent, was diminished by this policy. And it will be found on examining all Europe, that not only in nations, but in every province of the same nation, land is valuable precisely in proportion to the degree in which grain is imported. In the whole of the British island, the land is always most valuable where no grain is exported, and where means are adopted, by canals and roads, to procure it for the people at a cheap rate; that is, in the vicinity of cities or manufacturing towns and sea-ports. In other words, the western parts of the island have in many quarters been rendered wealthy, and their rental raised, by trade and manufactures, in a degree to which, on a better soil, the proprietors of land vainly aspire in this and other eastern districts by means of bounties and monopolies. Population.

The proposals for artificially augmenting the price of grain by legislative interposition, have usually been attempted to be justified by the example of the prohibitions

Digitized by Google

Population. and taxations imposed upon foreign manufactures when imported into this country: but the cases are widely different. Few articles of foreign manufacture are necessary to our subsistence. Unless our own people are employed and paid in some form or other by the possessors of land, it is evident that they cannot exist; because the fruits of the soil will not be obtained by them, or distributed among them. In a question, whether a nation shall employ its own manufacturers and artists, though they may happen for the time to be a little more awkward, or the manufacturers and artists of a foreign state? there can exist no difficulty. By employing our own manufacturers, we perhaps for a time obtain more clumsy hats or shoes, or saddles, knives, and spurs; but in the meanwhile the produce of the soil is distributed among the people of our own country. The proprietors of land are not essentially injured, and, gradually, by the encouragement they receive, our manufacturers and artists improve. They compete with foreigners, and turn the scale upon them; and ultimately, by the riches they produce, and the augmented wealth which they introduce into the country, they repay with usury to the landholders the encouragement they originally received—an encouragement which cost the landholders nothing, and which is at length rewarded by the growing wealth and aggrandisement of their country, of which they always enjoy a principal share. In speculations of this kind concerning the policy of nations, we may no doubt be misled by too extensive views; but as man has been directed to "go to the ant, to consider her ways, and be wise;" so nations might derive instruction in the arrangement of their affairs by attending to the manner in which private persons, possessed of good sense and prudence and humanity, conduct their ordinary transactions in the humbler walks of life. When such a person has a

Digitized by Google

son, a brother, or any near kinsman, who has been bred to an ordinary trade or employment, such as a mechanic or a shop-keeper of any description, he never fails to employ his own relation, for a time at least, to the exclusion of all others; and this even although his workmanship or his wares should not be found to be of the first-rate quality; accounting it sufficient that he himself suffers no great or substantial loss by his proceedings. Every man of sense accounts this conduct rational and justifiable. The result of it is, that young persons, receiving tolerable countenance and support in the commencement of life, are encouraged to proceed with spirit, and obtain leisure for improvement, till at last they become independent of all private assistance, and are enabled to rely for employment upon the public at large, and upon the selfish passions of men, who go where they can find the best workmanship or the cheapest bargain. A nation consists of a multitude of families; and there can be no impropriety in their doing collectively what each individual does in his private affairs, with his own approbation, and the approbation of the community. The art of encouraging agricul- ently very different from this. Its produc- formed by the hand of Nature, and are always in demand wherever human beings exist. That art, therefore, can only be encouraged in one of two ways: the first and the best consists of bringing to a district a numerous and industrious, and consequently a wealthy, people; and the second consists, in default of this, of opening a cheap communication with those countries in which an abundant population exists. Population.

It might appear inconsistent with the nature of this Work to pursue such a speculation farther. It is sufficient to have concisely shewn, that a free importation of grain is in the highest degree favourable to the interests

Digitized by Google

Population, &c.

of the proprietors of land, who are usually very hostile to the measure; and that to restrict the importation of foreign manufactures may be prudent policy, though to impose prohibitions on the importation of grain must always tend to diminish the population of our country, and consequently the value of its territory. It may be farther remarked, that the doctrine now stated strictly corresponds with the interests of the British empire, extended, as it is, into the remotest corners of the globe. Of that empire our European islands form only a capital or metropolis, in which an active and well-educated population ought to be augmented by every possible means, that we may be enabled to maintain a preponderance over all the remoter provinces, and a military strength in some measure corresponding with that of the great states of the adjoining continent. It ought to be added, however, that these remarks were suggested by the conversation of a very successful agriculturist, who cannot, from his professional habits, be considered as likely to have fallen into [redacted] or to have adopted speculative notions inj[redacted] terest of persons engaged in agriculture.

Climate.

The climate of this county is very far [redacted] one kind. Excepting when affected with [redacted] and fogs, the climate is mildest on the sea-[redacted] ern extremity of the county, and it becom[redacted] portion as the traveller ascends towards th[redacted] derable difference of climate also necessarily exists between the elevated lands of Lammermoor and the low-lying territory of the Merse towards the banks of the Tweed. The diseases naturally incident to Lammermoor are rheumatisms, and other complaints usually produced by a cold and exposed situation; whereas in the Merse agues prevail, though utterly unknown in Lammermoor. In the lower district of Berwickshire agues were in former times

Digitized by Google

extremely common, and they sometimes degenerated into continued fevers of a dangerous and epidemic sort. In this respect, however, the effects of an improved agriculture, by draining the soil, have been found highly beneficial in improving the salubrity of the climate. Population, &c.

The proportion of births, marriages, and deaths, will be sufficiently understood from the following Table of these casualties during ten years in Dunse, which is situated in the middle of the county, adjoining both to the Merse and to the Lammermoor hills.

Years.	Baptisms.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1780.....	93	63	61
1781.....	84	59	85
1782.....	58	42	95
1783.....	114	47	59
1784.....	97	39	70
1785.....	89	44	30
1786.....	91	53	61
1787.....	86	32	64
1788.....	95	39	43
1789.....	98	37	51

In 1793, there were alive in Dunse twelve persons between 80 and 90 years of age; one of 90, who supported his family by his labour; and another of 97 enjoying perfect health.

The price of labour in this county is similar to that in East Lothian. The greatest number of ploughmen in the county are called *binds*, who have families, and live in houses belonging to the farm. Their wages in general may be reckoned, ten bolls of oats, two ditto barley, one boll of peas, sheep money about thirty shillings, a cow's meat through the year, firing led home, one firlot of po- Price of labour.

Digitized by Google

Population, &c. tatoes planted, one peck of lint-seed sown, harvest meat, dunghil fowls allowed to be kept or five shillings.

Shepherds, in general, have the same gains as the hinds, with this variation, that they have a certain number of sheep in place of sheep-money, especially in Lammermoor. The number of sheep allowed the hinds to be grazed along with the tenant's flock depends on the nature of the pasture.

Hedgers are generally employed by the piece. The prices are various according to the nature of the work. Young hedges are cleaned at from three to five shillings *per* hundred rood; switched at the same rates when grown up; ditches scoured at from twopence to sixpence the rood; old hedges cut from a farthing to twopence halfpenny; dead hedges neatly set at twopence; paling put up, when the wood is cut and split, at twopence and threepence *per* rood.

Unmarried men engaged for ploughmen or carters have from six to eight pounds a-year, and their victuals in the house; or, in lieu of victuals, they get a stone of meal and eightpence *per* week. Day-labourers have one shilling a-day; for some time past they have got twopence and threepence more on account of the labour carrying on in repairing high roads and other causes. Hay-mowing is generally by the piece, from one shilling and threepence to two shillings and sixpence *per* acre. In harvest, the rate of wages to good reapers, by the day, is from one shilling to one shilling and sixpence; or from twenty-one shillings to twenty-six shillings for the harvest. A woman-shearer, through the harvest, is reckoned equal to the rent of a cottage and yard; wages from tenpence to one shilling a-day, or twenty shillings for the harvest. House-maids for farm-work from three to four pounds a-year. Women, boys, and girls, for turnip-hoeing, hay-making,

Digitized by Google

weeding corn, &c. from fourpence to eightpence a-day. Wrights from one shilling and sixpence to two shillings a-day. Masons the same; in winter they have fourpence a-day less. Smiths are sometimes paid by the job and weight of iron wrought; in some cases they are paid by the horse, plough, &c. Ten shillings for shoeing a cart-horse, and fifteen shillings for a chaise-horse, through the year, is common. Some farmers have a smithy, in which every thing is their own: they engage a smith a day or two in the week to work up such work as may be waiting them. Where the operations of the farm are steady, the smith in some cases takes the whole articles *per* inventory, and upholds them at an agreed price by the year. The wright does the same. This is reckoned the cheapest way of being served by these two useful, though to the farmers very expensive mechanics. Population, &c.

Within these twenty years, the time of entering to and leaving off work has been considerably changed among the farm-servants. Formerly the ploughs were yoked by sun-rising all the year round. In summer the ploughman got a rest or sleep in the middle of the day. Lately they have come to what they call gentle hours, entering to work at six in the morning, and leaving off at six in the evening, from the first of March to the first of October. If they do not get an hour's rest at nine o'clock to breakfast, they must have two to dinner. Day-labourers have long kept those hours to which they were first accustomed from being employed by gentlemen, and being long accustomed to the sound of the six o'clock bell or a mason's rap. Shearers (reapers) work in harvest from sun-rise to sun-set. They have an hour for rest and breakfast, and the same at dinner; and some still keep up the old custom of giving fifteen or twenty minutes rest in the forenoon, and the same in the afternoon. The cart- Hours of labour.

Digitized by Google

Population, &c.

as near the middle of the county generally go off for lime about twelve at night during the summer months. They are often fourteen or sixteen hours out. At distances which require this, the horses can only go three or at most four times a-week. The Tweed-side farmers, who can send to Northumberland for lime or coals twice a-day, have greatly the advantage in this respect.

Servants, when hired.

The farmers here possess one peculiar advantage, unknown in many other places, in their manner of procuring hinds and servants of every description, both men and women. There are certain fixed market-days in the towns of Dunse and Kelso, which are well known to both parties. There both masters and servants have a variety of choice. At Kelso, the two hiring market-days are immediately preceding the terms of Whitsunday and Martinmas, and the next market-day immediately after those terms. At Dunse the same custom of hiring servants prevails; but the days are different.

Pork much used.

In this county, from its vicinity to England, some similarity of customs prevails. In particular, pork forms a considerable part of the food of the labourers of the county, almost all of whom endeavour to rear one or two swine. From this, the custom of rearing swine has in some degree introduced itself into different quarters of Scotland. Still, however, pork is by no means a favourite food with the Scottish common people. When compared with the delicate mutton and beef of their native mountains, it appears a gross and tasteless food; and perhaps some little prejudice still exists against it, in consequence of its being represented as unclean by the Mosaical law. But the people on the two sides of the Tweed are still very distinguishable by their dialect. From that river, southward as far as Yorkshire, universally all persons annex a guttural sound to the letter *r*; a prac-

Digitized by Google

tice which in some places receives the appellation of the Berwick *burrh*. The inhabitants on the north side of the Tweed use the Scottish dialect, and give the soft or ordinary sound to the letter *r*. This letter is in general pronounced more fully and distinctly in Scotland than in England. Manners.

In consequence of the farmers of the county being engaged in the business of grazing in so considerable a degree, they are thought to assume somewhat more of the character of dealers or merchants than is common among farmers in other districts. It is the general nature of agriculture to produce in the persons engaged in it an uncommonly liberal and communicative spirit; because none of the operations of agriculture can be carried on in secret, and a good crop reared by a neighbour can never be regarded as affecting the general state of the market. On the contrary, as the success of a trader often depends on the concealment of the quarter from which his goods are obtained, or upon dexterity in making bargains, and taking advantage of the necessity of his neighbour, by means of superior capital, a greater degree of taciturnity and concealment of their transactions and measures usually occurs among commercial men. Hence it has been remarked, that, in general, in consequence of their dealings in cattle, the tenants in this county are not communicative in any matter relative to their own business; every one endeavours to be as silent about it as he can; and in a cattle market, it is difficult to find out the real price of a beast bought or sold, unless it be by a near neighbour or intimate friend. They have also been more unwilling to form themselves into clubs or societies for communicating information, and maintaining a general good correspondence, than in other districts.

Digitized by Google

Manners. The poor.

The poor are supported in this county, as elsewhere, by collections at the church-doors, &c. and on the deficiency of these, by assessments on the proprietors and possessors of lands or houses. But in consequence, in all probability, of the vicinity to England, and of a tendency both among rich and poor to imitate the institutions and manners prevalent there, parochial assessments have existed in this county to a more considerable amount, and during a longer period, than elsewhere. The poor have begun in a greater degree to regard parochial aid as a resource to which they have a legal right to betake themselves, and which it is not more disgraceful to demand than it is to claim any other right or privilege which the law renders effectual. Hence children are not ashamed to see their parents have recourse to this mode of support; nor do brothers and sisters account it incumbent upon them to take measures to prevent each other from being under the necessity of seeking such relief. We have derived many blessings from our connection with England; but it would be an unfortunate circumstance, if we should degrade the spirit of our common people by imitating the English nation in their errors.

Digitized by Google

THIRLESTANE CASTLE,

Berwickshire.

London, Published by Vernor Hood & Sharpe Poultry, Oct.r 1st 1806

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ROXBURGHSHIRE.

Boundaries.

THE county of Roxburgh receives also the appellation of *Teviotdale* from the river or water called *Teviot*, which runs almost its whole length. The county is about 40 miles long from south to north, and 36 in breadth from east to west. The centre of the county is in north latitude 55° 25′, and in 2° 37′ longitude west from London. It contains 738 square miles, or 472,320 square acres English. It is bounded by Northumberland and Cumberland on the south, by Northumberland on the east, by Berwickshire on the north, and by the counties of Dumfries, Selkirk, and Edinburgh on the west.

Irregular form.

The Scottish counties have not originally been divided upon any rational plan of conveniency for the administration of justice, or for assembling the principal persons of a certain district to administer or consult about their common concerns. Accordingly a piece of territory is united to this county, which stretches to a considerable distance northward, so as to come into contact with Midlothian, although this territory might with more propriety have formed a part of either of the adjoining counties of Selkirk or Berwick. In other respects, this county occupies the largest proportion of the southern border of Scotland, and is situated in the centre of the territory between Solway Frith and Berwick upon Tweed. From the top of a hill called the *Wisp*, in the parish of Cavers, may be seen both the east and west seas; and the same extensive prospect may be obtained from one or two other hills in the

Digitized by Google

Face of the country.

upper district of the county. The western part of the county is very mountainous; and in the greatest part of its length, its southern boundary is also mountainous, adjoining to the great ridge called the *Cheviot hills*, which in the upper or western part of Roxburghshire stretch northward into Scotland. Towards the western extremity of the county, the territory begins to descend to the Solway Frith; but in general it may be considered as inclining towards the north-east—the Teviot, and all the streams which flow into it, proceeding in general in that direction towards the Tweed. The external appearance of the county is upon the whole extremely beautiful, containing a succession of hills and dales, through which a great number of small rivers take their course along deep and winding valleys. Almost all the hills are covered with a fine smooth sward, productive of valuable grasses for pasture. The county is divided into four districts. The most westerly and mountainous part of the county, in which is here included the centre of the British island, is called the district of Hawick: the second or middle district, which is farther down the country towards the east, is that of Jedburgh; the third and lowest district, occupying the eastern part of the county on both sides of the Tweed, is that of Kelso; the fourth and last district is called that of Melrose, and is formed of that portion of the county which is situated to the northward of the rest.

Mountains.

The most remarkable hills in the county are the following: Murto, which is 858 feet above the level of the sea; Dunion, 1021 feet; Eildon, 1330; Ruberslaw, 1419; Carterfell, 1602; Wisp, 1830. These and most other hills in this county are, as already mentioned, part of the ridge commonly known by the name of *Cheviot*, so denominated from the Cheviot hill in Northumberland, and which is only about a mile distant from the most east-

Digitized by Google

erly point of this county. They are chiefly composed of whin-stone, generally of that kind in which numerous nodules and veins of agate or Scotch pebbles are interspersed. The soil with which a great part of them is covered consists of the whin-stone pulverised by the action of the weather. Fragments of the agate, not being easily decomposed by the united action of air and water, are found intermixed with the soil, and lying in the beds of some of the rivers. Hardly a mole-hill is cast up in the neighbourhood of the Cheviot that does not contain some of them. The hills are in general of a conical form towards the top; and to those attached to such speculations give considerable countenance to the volcanic system, which represents the surface of the globe as having suffered at some remote and unknown period the most dreadful convulsions from the action of the element of fire. Face of the country.

The county is intersected, as already mentioned, by a great multitude of streams; the chief of which are, the Teviot, Jed, Tweed, Rule, Kale, Oxnam, Gala, Slitrigg, Ale, Caster, Borthwick, Ednam, Bowmont, Allan, Leeder, Ettrick, Hermitage, and Liddel. The two last are discharged into the Esk, which runs into the Solway Frith; the others are discharged by Tweed into the sea at Berwick. The term *river* is seldom applied but to the Teviot, Jed, and Tweed. None of them are navigable except for cobles and ferry-boats. There is likewise a great number of burns or small rivulets. The rivers Tyne, Cocket, and some other English rivers, take their origin in the higher parts of Roxburghshire. Waters.

The Teviot, rising in the western part of the county, in a very elevated country, descends at first from the mountains with a rapid course, but afterwards it flows in gentle curves along many broad and fertile valleys, till it reach the Tweed in the vicinity of Kelso. The water called Teviot.

Digitized by Google

Waters. Kale. *Kale* takes its rise in the parish of Oxnam not far above the Hindhopes. It runs meandering in almost one level valley between hills from its rise through part of the south-east side of Oxnam, through the middle of Hounam and Moorbattle parishes, till it enters the parish of Eckford a little above Marlefield house; then it is more confined between rising banks, and runs more rapidly, till it falls into the Teviot a little below Eckford kirk. The Kale contains a fine red delicious trout, some of them of a large size, and in great quantities. The banks of the water are little encumbered with wood; so that the angler meets with no annoyance in the pursuit of his diversion. Adjoining to the Kale is a rich valley of 1200 or 1500 acres, which rises only a few inches above the surface of the water. Hence it is much exposed to inundations, and sometimes the greatest part of this spacious and fertile valley has been seen under water.

Jed. The Jed has its source in the north side of the Carter hill, in the parish of Southdean, about the distance of fourteen miles from the town of Jedburgh. It abounds with trouts, particularly with a species of small red trout of an excellent flavour. In the parish of Castletown there are several water falls on the river Tweeden, the little streams of Dunlabyre, Harden, and Sundhope; but on the river Blackburn, &c. Blackburn such scenes are seen in all their beauty and variety. Sometimes the river shoots over a perpendicular rock in one unbroken sheet of water, forming a beautiful cascade; at other times it is darted over tremendous precipices, and rages furiously among the huge masses of the rock below. In this wild valley, Nature appears in a variety of aspects. The principal falls of the stream are the following heights: One is 27 feet perpendicular in height; another, 31½; the breadth of the rock over which it falls, 36; a third is 37½ in height and 20 feet wide.

Digitized by Google

Upon the same water is seen a very singular curiosity, being a natural bridge of stone. It stretches across the stream, and joins the hills on each side. It is 55 feet long, 10 feet wide, and the thickness of the arch is two feet four inches of solid stone. It is not composed of one entire rock, but has the appearance of many stones about a foot and a half square set neatly together. The bridge slopes a little downwards, and the water rushes under the arch through an opening of 31 feet. Waters.

It is to be observed, however, that the district denominated the parish of Castletown, in which these streams are included, is also more frequently denominated Liddesdale, from the river Liddel, which runs through it in a direction from east to west. In the ancient histories and accounts of Scotland, it is often called the county of Liddesdale; and in old writings it is denominated the lordship of Liddesdale. The banks of this river and of the smaller streams are generally covered with natural woods or young plantations in a thriving state. The windings of the river, amidst fertile flat land often fringed with wood, exhibit many picturesque scenes. It may be remarked, that in the upper part of this district, in different quarters, the Liddel, the Hermitage, and the Tyne, all take their rise. The Hermitage rises in a country formed by high and steep mountains, and proceeds along a valley of ten miles in length. The stream, generally fringed by natural wood, exhibits the pastoral life in perfection. It afterwards flows into the Liddel. This last river, together with the Tyne, which runs to Newcastle, take their rise in the midst of an immense bog surrounded by mountains. This place is very properly named *Dead water*, because for a considerable space neither of them can be traced as a running stream. The Tyne winds slowly to the east between the bleak mountains and the dreary wastes of Liddesdale. Hermitage.

Digitized by Google

Waters. Liddel. Northumberland by Keelder castle. The Liddel runs due west for a few miles, and then runs due south. This part of the country is mountainous, high, cold, and moist, and lies under the thick and solitary gloom of continual fogs. For ten miles down the river, its banks are entirely naked; the hills on each side produce a great quantity of grass. At the point where it is joined by the Hermitage the banks are covered with trees. On the north side the thriving plantations of the Duke of Buccleugh, and on the south the plantations and woods of Mr Elliott of Whitehaugh, near the confluence of the rivers, form a landscape highly beautiful. Here the valley widens considerably, and improvements are everywhere seen. Dr Armstrong, in his poem upon Health, celebrates this river in the following terms:

> ——Such the stream,
> On whose Arcadian banks I first drew air,
> Liddel, till now, except in Doric lays,
> Tun'd to her murmurs by her love-sick swains,
> Unknown in song; though not a purer stream,
> Through meads more flow'ry, more romantic groves,
> Rolls towards the western main. Hail, sacred flood!
> May still thy hospitable swains be blest
> In rural innocence; thy mountains still
> Teem with the fleecy race; thy tuneful woods
> For ever flourish; and thy vales look gay
> With painted meadows and the golden grain.——Book III.

Borthwick and Ale. In the parish of Robertown, which is on the borders of Dumfriesshire, and is partly included in Selkirkshire, the waters Borthwick and Ale take their rise. The water of Borthwick, running to the east from the high grounds where the shires of Selkirk and Dumfries meet, divides the parish into two parts nearly equal. The water Ale, flowing from a beautiful circular lake of nearly two miles in circumference, in the north-west quarter of the parish, holds, while in it, a course nearly parallel to the Borth-

Digitized by Google

wick, from which it is about two miles distant. Besides Waters.
Alemuir loch there are several smaller lakes, in which there is abundance of fine perch and pike; and in one there is to be found an excellent red trout, much resembling that of Lochleven. The waters Borthwick and Ale, augmented in their course by a great number of rivulets, abound with trouts of the best quality.

Oxnam water has its source about two miles southward Oxnam.
from the parish of that name, and after a course of about twelve miles falls into the Teviot below Crailing. In its course it forms many beautiful serpentine windings. In the parish of Crailing, on its banks, there is a quantity of timber in a most romantic glen or valley, through which the river winds, occasionally touching high and steep rocks.

It may in general be remarked, that all the waters of this county afford beautiful and sequestered scenery, in consequence of the very irregular nature of the territory through which they flow; and these scenes may be considered in some measure as classic ground. Roxburghshire was in former times the theatre of endless hostility; sometimes vast armies struggling in it for independence or for conquest; and at other times the border chieftains engaging in predatory warfare, or attempting to distinguish their military prowess against each other in the spirit of ancient chivalry. Many of their adventures have been in some measure immortalized by being conjoined with the interesting national music of Scotland in the form of songs and ballads. The ancient activity of this district has not passed away, though it has assumed a new direction, and is turned to the pursuit of riches, chiefly by means of agricultural improvements.

An agricultural division of the county may be made Agriculture.
into land under tillage and under pasture; although a great part of the latter might be reduced to arable land,

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

Arable soils.

The soils under tillage are commonly arranged into two kinds; namely, light and clayey. The former is called *turnip* or *green soil;* and the latter, *white soil,* because it is best adapted for growing oats, wheat, and other white grains. A large tract of this white land runs across the county, and includes the parishes of Bowden, Lilliesleaf, St Boswell's, Ancrum, and Minto; though detached pieces of it are frequently met with in almost all the other parishes. It is in general incumbent on a hard till, through which water cannot easily penetrate. This expression *till,* which is in universal use among farmers, seems to be a vague term, implying very various mixtures of mineral substances placed under the fertile mould which covers the surface of the soil, and from which crops are produced. What is so called in Roxburghshire, seems in general to consist of a hard clay intermixed with stones like coarse gravel. In general, the term is meant to express a hard clay of any sort, which in a very slight degree admits the passage of water, and is impenetrable by the roots of plants, partly from its texture, but chiefly because they find within its substance no food for their nourishment, and even sometimes appear to encounter something hostile to their growth. Sometimes the term denotes a sort of hard clay which readily splits into thin plates in a horizontal direction. This is called by mineralogists *schistus, blaze,* or *blae.* When exposed to the weather, this sort falls down into soft clay in its natural state. It is bound together by sulphur, which is extremely hostile to vegetation, but which is altered in its nature by the action of the atmosphere. Most of the kinds of till may in time be converted, by exposure to the air and by mixture with lime and manure, into a fertile soil; but length of time and repeated exposure to the atmosphere are essentially necessary to the accomplishment of this important object—a circumstance which induces farmers who have short leases to be

Nature of *till.*

Digitized by Google

very careful not to bring to the surface a substance which at first, and before it has been ameliorated by human industry, is so hostile to vegetation. Agriculture.

Of the clay or white lands, as they have been called, the harvest is two or three weeks later than on ligh lands, although the clay is not so stiff and obdurate as in many places of Scotland. The colour of the soil, when turned up, evidently demonstrates that it contains a large quantity of iron in its composition, said to be from about two to six *per cent.* Accordingly, such land, when it has been ploughed, is very high coloured. The term *fallow* properly signifies pale red or pale yellow; and lands under summer fallow in this county correspond correctly with this description, or rather with the common Scottish appellation of *red* land. The light land or turnip soil, which upon the whole is more prevalent than the other, partakes also in many places of the same red colour. Under this division are included all the rich mould and light loam, of which chiefly an extensive tract runs from above Jedburgh down to the extremity of the county below Kelso. This indeed is the principal soil of Teviotdale, properly so called, or the lands circumjacent to the river Teviot. In the turnip soil is included several thousand acres of very valuable territory adjoining to the different waters of the county, which appears to have been formed by depositation from these waters, and which is still liable to be flooded by their inundations. In all parts of the globe, territory of this sort is accounted extremely valuable; but, in general, the soil deposited by rivers is of a different kind from that which is found here. The lands adjoining to the Nile, the Ganges, and the Mississippi, or, in our own country, to the Forth and the Tay, are of a stiff and close texture; a circumstance which has given them the appellation of Alluvial lands.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

clay soils. They have been originally formed by the deposition of the lightest and the finest particles which have been brought down by the adjoining rivers from the high country near their remote sources. These fine particles form, when they subside, a fat unctuous earth, which is extremely rich, and is capable of producing under a favourable climate heavy crops of the finest grain. In this county, however, the soil deposited by the rivers is of a different character. In consequence of the vicinity of the mountains, and of the shortness of the current of the rivers, the particles deposited upon their flat banks are of a heavier nature than those which form the Delta soil of Egypt, or what is called *carse land* in Scotland. It contains a larger proportion of sand and other insoluble substances, which give to the soil a porous texture; thereby rendering it well adapted to the turnip husbandry, which at present is the favourite mode of cultivating all light soils. The flat lands exposed to inundation are distinguished in this county by a provincial appellation, that of *annay lands*. Instead of being considered and called a turnip soil, they might with more propriety be denominated a parsnip or carrot soil, as being well adapted for producing these more valuable roots; the former of which in particular is remarkable in the islands of Guernsey and Jersey for producing the best beef, butter, and milk, in the world; and the latter is now justly valued on account of its utility in feeding horses.

Pasture lands.

Lands under pasture are commonly distinguished into sweet, sour, and healthy; names given them from the nature of the soil, its grasses, and other circumstances favourable or not favourable for sheep. They are of a light, and mostly a dry soil, bearing a sward productive of excellent grasses for feeding sheep. Much of them were anciently under wood and heath. The existence of the

Digitized by Google

wood is indicated by roots of trees yet remaining in the ground; the heath keeps its hold on the tops of some of the border hills; but the greatest part of it is destroyed by sheep. Firm bent grass grows in some places in great luxuriancy. Several thousand acres, especially where the soil is wettish, are matted over with it so closely that hardly any other kind of grass can make its appearance. This plant, in some places of Scotland, is profitably used as a fodder for cattle; and when well made, brings a price nearly equal to that of hay. Were proper care taken of it in those places where it grows with luxuriancy, few kinds of crops would bring the proprietors better returns; but thirty or forty acres of this grass in an extensive sheep-walk are not considered as an object worthy of attention, and are therefore overlooked. The plant, when green, is not much relished by sheep; but when withered, affords them a scanty subsistence in time of a storm when the snow lies long on the ground. In this respect it is not altogether useless. The soil upon the hills is generally dry and sharp; but some of the high moors and the declivities near rivers are wet and marshy. Some of the higher grounds are of a porous mossy soil that readily absorbs moisture, and when wet becomes like soft mortar; but is extremely loose and incoherent when dry. This is the most unimprovable soil in the county, and should never be opened by any means. Agriculture.

Much of the dry sharp soil is composed of coarse gravelly sand, or of decayed whin-stone, chiefly from the rock on which the soil is incumbent. Some of it is so full of small fragments of whin-stone, that the surface when opened for cropping is almost wholly covered with them. These stones have a smooth surface, as if worn by the running of water. After being ploughed, the whole surface of some of the fields on the high grounds

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

appears to be composed of loose stones lying almost in contact with each other. Some industrious farmers, both here and in Galloway, where such soil abounds, are said to have collected and removed the stones from a few of their fields, with a view to their improvement; and the result is said to have been, that the succeeding crops were wholly blighted in the tender blade, and never came to maturity. The stones upon the surface were supposed to have prevented the exhalation of the moisture from the shallow and extremely porous and open soil which they covered; and they were also supposed to have contributed to foster the young plants, by reflecting powerfully from their smooth surfaces the sun's rays in every direction around them; but when they were removed, the soil in that bleak climate became at once too cold and too dry for any purpose of agriculture. The farmers, therefore, who had, with so much toil and cost, removed the stones from part of their lands, could think of no better remedy than, with equal toil, to bring them all back again, and carefully replace them upon their fields. It is added, that the soil immediately resumed its wonted fertility. The truth of this anecdote has never been contested; and there is no doubt that it has long been current in the south of Scotland, both previous to its publication by Lord Kaimes and after that period, among a class of persons who are very unlikely to have been acquainted with his writings. It is possible that the replacing the stones was the best remedy for the want of fertility in the soil which its cultivators had within their reach; but it is probable that they might have found it of more importance to have covered the surface of their land with a substantial coat of clay marl, or even with almost any kind of earth or clay obtained from the bogs and swamps that usually abound in those countries, providing only they could obtain a quantity of lime to add to it. In this

Digitized by Google

way, possessing land whose bottom was very pervious to moisture, they might have obtained a soil suited to every purpose of agriculture; whereas in its present state, it must remain for ever, if not altogether, unfit to be touched by the scythe, yet unsuitable to that object. Agriculture.

Considerable tracts of land in this county remain in a state of nature. A strath of this kind, about four miles in length, and from one to two in breadth, extends through a part of Ancrum and Roxburgh parishes. It is chiefly of a mossy or light gravelly nature, and is covered with heath, bent, and other coarse grasses. A considerable portion of it is arable, and might admit of several improvements. The extensive district of Liddesdale, already mentioned, exhibits many places in a state of nature. A cold wet soil, an unfavourable climate, and exposed situation, give no encouragement for attempting agricultural improvements. This large tract is wholly under sheep-pasturage, except a few stripes of land on the banks of the Hermitage and Liddel.

The most ancient agriculture of this county must have been very different from the present. The marks of the plough, and of regular ridges, are still everywhere to be seen upon lofty mountains, where no grain can now be produced, and upon a soil which has ceased to be regarded as entitled to the appellation of arable land. Of this singular fact we formerly took notice, when treating of other elevated districts. The cultivation of these mountains by the plough must evidently have taken place at a time when the surface of the country was in a very different state from that which it now exhibits.—In former times, but of a later date, it is known that almost all the lands in the border counties were possessed either by small proprietors, or by tenants in what is called *runrigg*; that is to say, no man occupied a broad surface of arable or other land; but a whole neigh- Ancient agriculture. Runrigg.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

bourhood occupied the shares belonging to them in alternate ridges; so that every man's property and crop was mingled with that of all his neighbours. In the case of less valuable lands, where individuals possessed larger portions, a mixture of property was still continued under the appellation of *rundale*. These two sorts of tenure appear to have formerly existed in a less or greater degree over all Scotland, but seem to have been most strictly adhered to on the southern border. It was a judicious practice; as in barbarous times it united a whole neighbourhood by the ties of a common interest. Their whole flocks pastured together, and their whole corn and cattle were intermingled. Hence the instant that any part of their territory was assailed by a band of invaders, whether the adherents of an enemy of their chief, or foreigners from the other side of the border, every individual became interested instantly to fly to arms, and to unite with the rest of the neighbourhood in repelling the aggression, or in joining the pursuit for the purpose of recovering the sheep or cattle that might have been carried off.

Progress of improvement.

After England and Scotland became united under one prince, and the wars of the border terminated, the mode of holding property in runrigg or rundale ceased to possess any advantage, and was found extremely inconvenient, giving rise to constant interferences and disputes between farmers, and impeding the improvement of the soil. Every proprietor, therefore, was anxious to obtain a division of the territory in such a way as to extricate his lands from any mixture with those of his neighbours, and to divide them into separate and distinct farms. As Scotsmen have little attachment to ancient customs when they seem contradictory to their interest, this beneficial change was speedily and very generally adopted. Still, however, it was long before agricultural improvements made a consi-

Digitized by Google

derable progress in this country; more especially near the borders, the ancient state of the country appeared long to influence the conduct of men. During the feudal times, and before the union of the two kingdoms, the possession of moveable property had here been so uncertain, that every man was eager to make the most of the present moment without looking far into futurity. The habits of thinking engendered by this state of society were not entirely banished at the middle of the late century. Farmers had indeed obtained leases; but they still proceeded upon the principle of taking out of the land all that it was capable of yielding, and never thought of expending money or labour for the purpose of bringing it into a state of gradual amelioration or of permanent fertility. Their infield lands were kept in a state of constant tillage for the purpose of rearing grain. Their outfield lands were treated in the following manner: Cattle were folded on a part of them, some lime was perhaps put upon another part, or they were fallowed; and after this preparation, a succession of white crops, especially oats, was taken from them till they were incapable of producing any thing. Being thus completely scourged and worn out, the land was left to itself for eight, ten, or twelve years. Its surface for the first years was nearly naked; but gradually the more hardy weeds sprung up, and it was covered with a sort of turf, by turning down which a new succession was obtained of miserable crops. By this management the only food for cattle consisted of straw or chaff; and the manure produced upon the farm being extremely trifling, even the infield which received it all exhibited a miserable appearance. We are apt rashly to censure the farmers of former times for their bad management; but it ought to be recollected that they had seen nothing better, and that they acted upon what were accounted established maxims of prudence.

Agriculture.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

While the agriculture of this county, and the greater part of Scotland, was in the state we have now described; while the cattle were few, and consequently the crops of grain contemptible, the whole face of this county and of its neighbourhood was speedily altered, in consequence of an event which at the time must have appeared of little importance, but which produced the happiest effects to the general agriculture of Scotland. William Dawson, Esq. then a very young man, and the son of a farmer of Roxburghshire, after receiving a liberal education, was sent by his relations into England for the purpose of obtaining a practical knowledge of the most approved English husbandry. He resided four years in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and one year in Essex, labouring with his own hands under respectable farmers, to whose care he had been committed in consequence of recommendations obtained from Scotland to persons of rank, under whom their farms were held. He returned to Roxburghshire in 1753, and immediately introduced the practice of the turnip husbandry, which he sowed in drills. He was the first Scottish farmer who introduced the cultivation of turnip into the open field. Previous to this date, Cockburn of Ormieston, whom we have already mentioned, had introduced them in East Lothian, and about the same period they were tried by Lord Kaimes in Berwickshire; but practical farmers paid little attention to the enterprises of these or other gentlemen who attempted to introduce novelties into agriculture. It was impossible for them to calculate correctly the expence attending such pretended improvements, or the profit derived from them. The farmers knew, that though a rich man might throw away some money in forming a garden, adorning his pleasure ground, or introducing a new crop into some of his fields, he could suffer little by the expence, though the adventure should

Improvements by Mr Dawson.

Digitized by Google

prove totally unprofitable; but they wisely considered themselves as in a very different situation. They had rents to pay, and families to support, by the produce of their industry; and they would have accounted themselves guilty of unpardonable rashness, if they had deserted the plan by which they knew these objects could be accomplished, for the sake of imitating wealthy men in their costly experiments and projects. But when Mr Dawson, on the lands of which he became tenant, and for which he paid what was accounted a full rent, began to engage in this new career, the matter was considered in a different light. He was at first regarded as a rash young man, who had imported a set of foreign notions, which in all probability would speedily bring him to ruin; and no practical farmer hesitated to predict this termination to his enterprises. At the same time it was evident, that if he should succeed in his operations, his neighbours must speedily change their sentiments. Thus, upon the success or failure of this gentleman in his projects as a farmer did the fate, for many years to come, of the agriculture of Scotland depend. Had he been unsuccessful, his conduct would have been regarded and held up as a beacon to warn practical farmers in this country against imitating the costly enterprises of men of fortune of a speculative cast of mind, and against introducing upon our soil and climate the husbandry of a different country,

Agriculture.

Mr Dawson, possessing the intrepidity natural to youth, and assured of success from what he had seen in England, disregarded the prophetic suggestions of his prudent neighbours, and proceeded upon the rational plan of bringing his lands into excellent condition. This was accomplished by the turnip husbandry, by the use of artificial grasses, then unknown in Scotland, and by the liberal use of lime, not for the purpose of scourging the soil by succes-

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

sive crops of oats, but to obtain the means of bringing it advantageously into grass. In short, his object was to support upon his lands a great number of cattle, and by means of them to enable a moderate proportion of the soil to give forth a larger crop of grain than had formerly been done by the whole. Every man who in our own times has attempted to improve an ill-cultivated and exhausted soil, must be sensible of the merit which attends success in such an enterprise; but in those days the gentleman alluded to had to encounter difficulties which do not now exist. He was transferring the agriculture of one country to another; which rendered much discernment necessary to adapt the practices which he had seen to a different soil and climate. He had also this peculiar obstacle to surmount, that good ploughmen, capable of executing his operations in the perfect manner that is now done, could not be found. He was himself completely master of this essential branch of the art of agriculture; but he would have acted ill had he neglected the general superintendence of his concerns for constant occupation at the plough, more especially as his doing so could not have accomplished the object in view with regard to the whole of his lands. Ordinary ploughmen admitted his superiority in their art; but he was provoked to find that this superiority excited no emulation on their part to equal or excel him. He found that emulation exists only among equals; and that as practical farmers disregarded the fine crops of turnips, and even of grain, reared by wealthy proprietors of land, so ordinary ploughmen did not feel themselves disgraced by their inferiority to a young farmer, who had received a literary and afterwards an English education. It was nearly two years before Mr Dawson succeeded in training an expert ploughman; but he had no sooner done so than an eager emulation to excel in this

Digitized by Google

not rapidly diffused itself among his other servants and in the neighbourhood; so that he speedily obtained workmen not inferior to himself. Agriculture.

Mr Dawson's fields soon became more fertile and beautiful than those around him. This his neighbours might have overlooked, as they had disregarded the fertility produced by the costly efforts of proprietors of land; but as his conduct had become an object of minute attention, a more important point was also speedily discovered, which was, that he was becoming a rich man. We have already said that Scotsmen are never slow or unwilling to enter the path which they perceive to be conducting others to the possession of wealth. Mr Dawson's neighbours now became extremely eager to tread in his footsteps. The hinds who had once been in his service were sure to find employment; his ploughmen were in the utmost request; they were transported to East Lothian and to Angus, and everywhere diffused the improved practice of that valuable art. Roxburghshire, in the meanwhile, together with the adjoining county of Berwick, soon became the scene of the most active agricultural enterprises; and Mr Dawson, independent of his own personal prosperity, had the satisfaction to live to see himself regarded, and hear himself called, the father of the agriculture of at least the south of Scotland.

The rotations of crops used in this county have nothing peculiar, or particularly requiring notice. On a dry soil, it is considered as an object of importance to throw a large quantity of land under turnip or grass, especially after lime. Thus, 1*st*; Oats; 2*d*, Turnips; 3*d*, Barley with grasses, chiefly rye and clover; 4*th*, Hay or pasture for one year, then barley as before. Not unfrequently, where the soil is good and well prepared, the method by some farmers is, 1*st*, Oats; 2*d*, Turnip; 3*d*, Oats; 4*th*, Tur- Rotations of crops.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

nip without dung; 5*th*, Wheat or barley with grasses; 6*th*, Hay or pasture one year.

After the crop of hay is got in, the ground is frequently pastured in harvest or until ploughed. The above methods have a manifest tendency to exhaust the lands. It is now found to be better, on most of lands that have for some time been thus constantly cropped, to let them lie in grass three or more years in proportion to the state of the ground; but the tenant near the end of his lease thinks himself justified in making the most of his land he can by cropping it, to reimburse his expences of lime, &c.

The districts that are of a stiff clayey nature are commonly land under the following rotation: 1*st*, Oats; 2*d*, Summer fallow; 3*d*, Wheat; 4*th*, Peas; 5*th*, Barley with clover and rye grass; 6*th*, Hay; 7*th*, Hay; 8*th*, Pasture two or three years. It is, however, believed to be better, were a certain portion of the farm to lie for pasture six or eight years, and thus to go round in rotation; but this method is hardly practicable by a tenant in the ordinary duration of leases.

Blainsly oats.

One quarter of this county has long been celebrated on account of a species of oats which have been in high repute in Scotland for producing early crops. The grain is denominated the *Blainsly oats*. They are so called, because from time immemorial they have been produced at Blainsly, a large district in the parish of Melrose, lying in the northern extremity of the county. It belongs to feuars who hold of Baillie of Jerviswood. The greatest part of the lands of Blainsly are of a soft and cold clayey nature, and of a darkish colour. Some places are light and spongy on a reddish or yellowish coloured till, but such as permits water to filtrate slowly through it. Early oats grow upon both of these soils. The lands, which are far from being all enclosed, chiefly

Digitized by Google

lie on a north-east exposure. The harvest is two or three weeks later than in most other places of the county. The common rotation on the lands of Blainslie is, 1*st*, Oats; 2*d*, Turnip; 3*d*, Oats; 4*th*, Barley, with grasses; 5*th*, Hay; 6*th*, Hay, or pasture a year or two. Agriculture.

Formerly pease, but seldom wheat, made the second crop, in place of turnips. A considerable quantity of lime is laid on before the turnip crop. The land, when left in lea, has the first year such a great crop of natural grass, that about Lammas it appears as if it had been in grass for three or four years. The second year's grass is better than the first. In the third year, however, it grows a little foggy. In the fourth year, heath begins to appear, and soon rises to a fertile crop. Even the infield land will grow heath in eight or ten years after being ploughed.

The native oats of this place are short bodied; they are hard and compact when the summer and harvest have been dry, but soft when they have been wet. These oats, on Blainsly lands, are never known to degenerate; although seed from every other place, and whatever its shape or other peculiarities may have been, is changed, in the space of two or three years, into the true Blainsly kind. The average produce at Blainsly is about six to one; but when they are sown on a rich dry soil, it is sometimes sixteen or eighteen for one. They are sold from 2s. 6d. to 5s. *per* boll dearer than common oats. The greatest objection against them is, that they are apt to shake. For this various reasons are assigned. Some suppose that the ears at the top ripen considerably sooner than the lower ones; and are therefore more ready to be shaken off before the corn can be cut down. Others imagine that the husk does not take so firm a hold of the grain as other oats, and suffers it easily to fall off. It is, however, more generally believed in this neighbourhood, that

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

the aptness to shake is chiefly owing to the nature of the stalk, straw, or *culmus*, which is very nervous and strong, and so elastic that, when agitated by the wind, it rebounds with great force, and thereby the grains of corn are shaken off. The stalk of common oats is not so strong, and, of course, yielding more to the force of the wind, is indeed more in danger of being lodged; but does not agitate the head so as to make the ears of corn fall off. Owing to the nervous nature of the stalk, it is observed that the straw lasts longer in thatch than the straw of common oats.

Barley and big compared.

Abundant crops of wheat are reared in the lower and more fertile districts of the county. The culture of barley is not now so much attended to as formerly; and the high duties upon malt are unfavourable to any prospect of profit being derived from this grain, either here or elsewhere in Scotland, unless upon the most light and fertile soils. It seems probable that, in exposed situations in Scotland, recourse ought to be had to what is called *bear* or *big*, in preference to barley. Our ancestors preferred bear; and they appear to have acted wisely in this respect. An acre of land will no doubt produce a less weighty crop of bear than of barley; and it is this circumstance which operates as a temptation to the use of the latter; but, on the other hand, bear is a hardy grain, that comes to perfection in our climate, which barley rarely does. Hence, in ordinary seasons, Scottish barley, unless from peculiar districts, has never been accounted equal to that of England, for the important purpose of being converted into malt; whereas bear ripens perfectly; and, in the opinion of the most skilful brewers, it produces a finer and more delicate ale than that which is produced from our barley.

The culture of peas and beans has decreased in this

Digitized by Google

county since the practice of feeding cattle with turnips has become so general. The quantity of potatoes cultivated here, excepting in the neighbourhood of the chief towns, is so small, that they are not considered as a part of the farmer's crop. Seed from Langholm is preferred in all the dry sharp soils in the county. The soil at Langholm is wet and cold. The second year's crop is found to be better than the first, as well in quantity and quality as in size. Seed from this county is esteemed in Dalkeith and the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, where the soil is generally wetter and stiffer than in this place. The curl in potatoes, a disease yet ill understood, is very frequent in Roxburghshire, and produces much mischief. It does not appear probable that the culture of potatoes will greatly increase in this part of the kingdom, so long as the turnip husbandry is followed up with vigour, and whilst the county is so thinly inhabited, especially by mechanics. Agriculture.

Great crops of hay are not generally cultivated in this county, on account of the want of cities in which they might find a ready sale. The use of hay is in a great degree supplanted by that of turnip, with which both cattle and sheep can be advantageously fed in winter. The dry soil of Roxburghshire is extremely favourable for turnip husbandry; and accordingly that husbandry is probably here carried to its utmost perfection. All the advantages arising from climate, soil, manures, agricultural instruments, &c. &c. have been already obtained; the farmer is in possession of almost every experiment respecting the feeding of cattle by this useful root; and he knows the state of the best frequented markets in England and Scotland. Turnip

Little flax is produced, unless as an object of domestic manufacture. As a subject of some curiosity, or as a piece of agricultural history, it may be remarked, that this

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

Tobacco cultivated.

county was at one time likely to become celebrated for the cultivation of tobacco. The culture of this plant was, about twenty-six years ago, introduced into Roxburgshire by Mr Thomas Man, who had been some time in America. The first trial he made was at Newstead, in the parish of Melrose. The crop, which turned out much better than expectation, he cured and spun himself, and readily disposed of it greatly to his profit. Tobacco culture was afterwards tried, with uncommon success, at Kelso, and some of the neighbouring parishes; and in a short time many hundred acres of land were cropped with this plant. The product was declared, by experienced judges, to be equal in quality to any tobacco that comes from America. The profits were amazingly great: it was not uncommon to procure, in a season, from one acre, a crop which, when cured, was worth L. 70 Sterling. But an act of parliament put an entire stop to its cultivation, although both soil and climate were extremely favourable for its growth. There was, in the parish of Crailing, at the time when this act passed, a field of thirteen acres, of which the young crop of tobacco was sold on the ground for L. 320 Sterling; but the act interfering, the purchaser was unable to fulfil his bargain, and the farmer was compelled to dispose of his tobacco to government at 4d. *per* pound: at which rate the whole crop brought him no more than L. 104 Sterling. Had not the increasing culture of this plant been checked, the growth of tobacco in this county might have been brought to a high degree of perfection. The plants grew best in dry light soil, well manured. They were raised in hot beds, and planted out at the distance usually given to cabbages. For cleaning the land, tobacco answered all the purposes of a green crop.

Very considerable quantities of cattle are fed in this county. It is worthy of remark, that when turnips are

Digitized by Google

given to cattle to fatten them speedily, it is thought necessary carefully to cut off the haulm or green leaves, which are given to milch cows. These leaves, when covered with hoar frost, and ate growing in the field by calves, are thought dangerous. The animals are liable to swell and burst, like cows with wet clover. The leaves of turnip appear to produce no bad consequences to sheep. Agriculture.

Roxburghshire is at present stocked with about two hundred and sixty thousand sheep, which pasture upon nearly an equal number of acres of land; although the same extent now, under turnip husbandry, can support a much greater number of sheep than formerly, and to much better purpose. By far the greatest number of sheep are of the Cheviot breed, which thrive exceedingly well in every part of the county. They have lately been introduced with success into Liddesdale; a district universally acknowledged the worst for sheep breeding in the county. Sheep farming and husbandry are now, by means of turnip and sown grasses, so intimately connected, that various breeds of sheep, suited to the situation, soil, climate, &c. not only of districts, but even of single farms, and subdivisions of these farms, have been successfully introduced. A practice, which is highly to be approved, exists in some places, of bringing down the breeding sheep to the lower grounds, and feeding them with turnip; which saves the grass of their pasture, and preserves them in good condition at the worst period of the year. A considerable quantity of ewe-milk cheese, of the best quality, has long been annually manufactured in this county. The practice, however, is going into disuse, from a persuasion that it is hurtful to the lambs. The cheese made from the milk of ewes is much relished by many persons in Scotlandafter it has become old. When new, it is very indigestible; but when aged, and begun to spoil, it is thought Sheep.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

a good stomachic, in consequence of its sharp *piquant* taste, which it may be supposed to derive from a quantity of volatile alkali being evolved, but at the same time remaining attached to its substance. Ewe's milk, when churned, is here considered as a powerful remedy in consumptions, and on that account is much valued. It is worthy of notice, that in Siberia the Tartars, for a like purpose, greatly value the churned milk of mares, which they denominate *koumiss*, a substance which we formerly described, and that the Russians consider koumiss as a most effectual remedy for consumptions.

Horses.

The horses used in this county are either of the English breed, having a considerable mixture of *blood*, a circumstance thought necessary to enable them to encounter long journeys and bad roads; or they are of the Lanerkshire breed, which are thought preferable for steady work in the plough. Farmers, in many parts of the county, feed their horses at home, during summer, upon cut clover. This method is found to be much more profitable than turning them out to pasture. It is believed that one acre in clover will support a given number of horses during as long a period as four in pasture. Thus much land is saved; the horses thrive well; they are always at hand; and it is not necessary to lose time hunting them about the field for the purpose of catching them when they are wanted. To avoid the bad effects which are apt to arise from removing horses suddenly from green clover and grass to dry food in the beginning of winter, it is usual to give them, along with their fodder, a considerable quantity daily of potatoes, especially of the coarse sort, called *yams*.

Stock.

Farmers here are not believed to have ever attempted to keep swine as a part of their stock; yet vast quantities of them are reared by cottagers, tradesmen, hinds, and others. The swine chiefly preferred in this county are of

Digitized by Google

the small breed, weighing about eight or nine stone English each. They are supposed to be more easily supported, and, upon the whole, more profitable than the large kind. It is commonly said that the former can seek their meat and grow fat, where the latter would be starved and grow lean. They are sometimes fattened with *bashed* or broken corn (oats half grinded), mixed with water, given them three times a-day; at other times with boiled potatoes or turnips, mixed with a little meal, oats, or broken barley. Pork fattened with potatoes or turnips is not thought to be so sweet and firm as that fattened chiefly with grain. Many thousands of them are sold yearly to butchers in Kelso, &c. who dispose of them to coopers in Berwick, by whom they are cured for the London market. Agriculture.

The same class of persons who rear the animals last mentioned, also rear in this county vast quantities of poultry. Several cart loads of the eggs of dunghill fowls are weekly collected by *egglers*, who sell them in Berwick for the London market. A common practice, to make hens have plenty of eggs, is to give them frequently for their food boiled potatoes, with a small quantity of oat-meal, both a little warm. The hens, also, to make them have abundance of eggs in winter, are kept in as dry and warm a place in the house as possible. In small cottages, they generally, during night, sit at no great distance from the fire-place. The consequence is, that when farmers, whose poultry are confined during the night in houses in which no fire is kept, obtain no eggs, the poultry belonging to the poor people in their neighbourhood produce abundance of them. Eggs.

A too great quantity of crows is here much complained of. They are sometimes so numerous that they darken the air in their flight. They are extremely hurtful to all Crows, numerous.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

kinds of grain, to young clover, potatoes, and turnips. Many farmers are under the necessity of keeping *crowherds*, who, by frequently firing guns, drive away these voracious pests from the fields. Crows may indeed be of use for picking up vermin, especially near their rookeries, to procure food for their young. This induces many intelligent farmers to differ in their opinion about the propriety of destroying crows, which no noubt could be done by a general combination to extirpate their rookeries. At any rate, they are commonly considered in this county as an evil.

Inclosures.

A great part of the lands of this county remain uninclosed. The fence chiefly used is ditch and hedge. Of this sort there are two kinds, namely, the *double* and *single*. The double consists of two ditches; the earth dug from which is raised between them, in form of a sloping dike, having a hedge planted on either side. The ditches are about four feet wide at the top, and from two and a half to three feet deep. The earth dike is commonly five or six feet high, and from seven to twelve feet broad at the base, and two or three at the top. These double ditches are chiefly on the sides of public roads, and the boundaries of the lands belonging to different persons. The middle of the dike limits the separate properties, and thereby each proprietor has his own hedge. A row of trees is generally planted on the top of the dike, but the plants seldom thrive. Indeed, as these double hedges do not thrive, they are giving place to single hedges, and ditches fenced behind the hedge with a paling. But, upon the whole, it has been remarked, that hedges, in the colder parts of this county, are apt not to prosper. The cold bottom upon which the soil is incumbent is hurtful to them; and sufficient care is not taken to form, by manure or otherwise, a

Digitized by Google

proper soil on which to plant them, whereby to enable them to commence their growth well. Agriculture.

It is remarkable, that some plants, which are of the most hardy nature, prove, while young, very delicate when reared in Scotland. Of this nature is the larch, which can live, and even flourish, within the polar circle, at no great distance from the Icy Sea: yet, in Scottish nurseries, great losses are often sustained by the young plants of this species perishing in consequence of frost in the spring. They vegetate with the slightest possible degree of heat, which exposes them to be destroyed by the unsteadiness of our climate. The thorn is not so delicate in this respect, because it has acquired the habits requisite for adapting it to this country; but still considerable care is requisite to give a successful commencement to its vegetation. When it has reached a certain length, it is one of the hardiest and most long-lived plants that is known, and therefore well adapted for the purpose of being used as a fence to others.

Upright stone-dikes are, in many places, preferred to hedges, especially where stones are easily procured. One of the most substantial of this kind of fence in the county incloses about six hundred acres, called the *deer park of Holydean*, on the estate of his grace the Duke of Roxburgh. It is reported to have been built before the year 1500. It is about four feet in height, and continues to be a good fence. It is built of whinstone, without lime or mortar. Whinstone, from its angular fractures, is capable of being built very compactly and firm, and is probably the best kind of stone for dry dikes. Care, however, should be taken that it is not of the kind that crumbles down by exposure to the air. In some places, dikes are built of alternate layers of stone and turf. They are commonly about four feet high, three feet broad at the bottom, and eighteen inches at the top; and generally

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

costs fourteen pence the six yards; but all the stones are laid down by the employer, and the turf is cut by the undertaker. Dikes of this construction are not very durable; but as they are speedily raised at no great expence, they serve the present exigency.

Orchards.

This county is at such a distance from the eastern coast as to enable its orchards to produce small fruit with considerable success. Some orchards at Jedburgh and Melrose have long been celebrated for *pears* and *plums*. Six pounds Sterling a-year *per* acre may be the average price of fruit, besides about L. 2 for grass. Several of the largest and oldest pear-trees in the county ornament some of the gardens at Melrose. They were planted by the priests belonging to the abbey of Melrose, and must be some hundred years old. These venerable yet prolific remains of past times are by no means unsuitable to the beautiful remains of the adjoining abbey. Most of these trees are far from being unprolific. Two of them, one of the kind called the *duke's pear*, and the other the *thorle* or *horle pear*, have been known to produce in a season sixty thousand pears come to perfection, besides a great number shaken by the wind, or otherwise taken off before they were ripe.

Nurseries.

Two nurseries for trees, &c. have long existed in this county, at Hawick, and at Hassendean burn, in the parish of Minto. They have been carried on by the Messrs Dicksons and their progenitors. They first established their nursery at Hassendean burn, in a neighbouring parish, in the year 1729. The ground there fit for the purpose being all occupied in 1766, they feued land in Hawick, amounting to thirty-six acres, to extend their business. These two nurseries contain all kinds of fruit and forest trees, flower plants, and roots and flowering shrubs, that are naturalized to this country, besides a great collection of

Digitized by Google

exotic plants. The demand for these articles of nursery is considerable; for, besides supplying all the adjoining country, and several parts of Scotland, they are sent to many places of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, North Wales, Lancashire, Cheshire, Yorkshire, &c. From the nurseries in this county originated the celebrated nurseries carried on by Messrs Dickson and Co. at Perth and Edinburgh. Minerals.

This county labours under the same disadvantages with Berwickshire in the defectiveness of its mineral productions. Coal has nowhere been found; the consequence of which is, that it must be transported from Northumberland or Midlothian by a land-carriage, which, in many places, is thirty miles in length. Limestone is no doubt found in a considerable number of situations; but, on account of the expence of fuel, the calcination of it upon the spot becomes an expensive process. Hence this manure, for the most part of the corn-lands, is brought from the neighbourhood of Dalkeith, about twenty-four or thirty miles distance. It is usually brought in return by the carts that carry the grain to the markets of Edinburgh and Dalkeith. Lime.

Shell-marl is found in great quantities in some places of the county. It consists mostly of a mass of fresh water shells; chiefly the *mytilus exiguus* (of Lister), *helix nana*, *H. putris*. This last is by far the most numerous. Mud and decayed vegetables are in different proportions mixed with the shells, many of which are entire. All the varieties are natives of Scotland, and are found living in stagnate water in mosses where marl has been discovered. They are extremely prolific; a circumstance which accounts for their immense number. It is certain, almost beyond a doubt, that the places where marl is found were once covered with stagnate water, in which the shells li- Marl.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. ved, and every season added millions of dead shells to the stratum formed at the bottom. This water would in time abound with such plants as form the substance of peat-moss now found above the marl; but peat-moss is not a necessary concomitant of shell-marl. In general, however, the use of marl is limited in this county, on account of the great quantities necessary to render it useful to agriculture, and the inequality of the surface of the country, which in many districts cannot be remedied by means of roads.

Pebbles. We have already mentioned the multitudes of pebbles which are found in the vicinity of the Cheviot hills. In the parish of Hobkirk there is a place called *Robert's Linn*, where there are large rocks of pebbles, of which are made seals and buttons of different kinds. Most of the rock is of a light blue colour. There are other parts of it finely variegated with streaks of red and yellow; and so much are they esteemed, that great quantities are carried as far as Sheffield and Birmingham.

Mineral springs. There are two chalybeate springs near the town of Jedburgh; and there are appearances of more in different places of the parish, which have never yet been properly examined. One of the former, called *Tudhope well*, is said to have been used with success in scorbutic and in rheumatic disorders.

In the parish of Oxnam there is a chalybeate spring near Fairbeans on the south end of the parish, to which qualities similar to Gillsland water are ascribed, but little of it has ever been used. In the parish of St Boswell's, also adjoining to the Tweed, is a spring supposed to be chalybeate, in which many persons have great faith for the cure of scorbutic complaints; but no experiments are known to have been made for the purpose of ascertaining accurately the nature and quantity of the minerals with which it is impregnated.

Digitized by Google

The remains of antiquity in this county are still numerous. Vestiges of camps, and ancient buildings of strength, are to be found in a great variety of situations. In the upper or high district of the county these are very abundant. In the parishes of Cavers, Hawick, and others, remnants are found of what is called the *cat-rail*. It has evidently been a rampart intended for the protection of the western border; but whether erected by the Romans, Saxons, or Britons, appears to be uncertain. Whitaker, in his History of Manchester, supposes the cat-rail to have been a barricade thrown up by the ancient Britons. He says, "It was in a north-east direction from Canoby on the Esk to Gallow water beyond Selkirk, lined all the way on the north with forts; and even continues itself by an additional chain of castles along the Gallow to the north. It was plainly designed as a barrier against any enemy that lay to the south and east of it." Antiquities. Cat-rail.

In the parish of Roberton, near the head of the Teviot, are several remains of encampments and fortifications. One large square encampment, flanked by a rivulet, whose banks are steep, having the Borthwick in front, and artificial ramparts towards the hill, bears to this day the name of *Africa*. Between this and others of a circular or semicircular form, the *cat-rail* (of which some vestiges, though with breaks, may still be traced) is supposed to have run. One of these semicircular encampments, above two miles from the square one, and of which it has a distinct view, has for its diameter the steep and craggy bank of a rivulet, where there is a beautiful cascade; the fall of water being about twenty, and the breadth six feet, when the rivulet is in flood.

In the parish of Castletown, which is in the south-west corner of the county, where the country begins to descend towards Solway Frith, are the remains of many places of

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. strength. The principal camp is on the top of Carberry
Old camps. hill. This hill is detached from all others, and commands a view of the whole country, and of all that part of Cumberland by Beese castle, &c. The camp is entirely circular, and occupies the whole summit of the hill. It is fortified by a very strong wall of stones; and a road plainly appears to have been made up to it, winding round a part of the hill, and entering it on the south. It is about 100 feet diameter. In the centre a small space is enclosed with a strong wall; and round it are eight circles of different sizes, all surrounded by a stone wall, and all of them having a door or opening to the east. On the summit of the Sidehill, and nearly opposite to Carberry, on the north side of the Liddel, there is another strong encampment nearly of a square form. It is about 300 feet in diameter. The wall or rampart is entirely of earth, and is about 18 feet high. This camp has none of the interior circles of the former. On the farm of Flight, and near the castle of Clintwood, there are two camps at a little distance from each other; the one round and fortified with a stone wall about 100 feet diameter; and the other square, about 168 feet in length, with two ramparts of earth. Some years ago, the stone wall was carried away for the purpose of making enclosures.

Hermitage castle. In the same parish, Hermitage castle stands upon the bank of the river of that name. It has been a very strong building, near 100 feet square, defended by a strong rampart and ditch. The walls are almost entire. The inner part is a heap of ruins. Within a few yards of the castle are the remains of the ancient chapel of Hermitage, now in ruins, in the middle of the burying ground still in use. The font is in the wall of the church-yard. The castle is said to have been built by Lord Soules, then warden of the border; but it does not appear that there is any

Digitized by Google

accurate account of its age. Smollet mentions that Alexander the Second built a castle in Liddesdale, which gave such offence to Henry Third of England, that he made war upon the king of Scotland in 1240. This, in all probability, was the castle of Hermitage. Among the remarkable places in the county of Liddesdale, Hector Boece mentions "the castle of Hermitage, now demolished." A great part of the ancient castle appears to have been thrown down; and the ancient part of the architecture is easily distinguished from the more modern. Bishop Elphinston mentions, that Sir William Douglass, Earl of Liddesdale, beat the English off at Teviotdale, and took the castle of Hermitage, in the year 1340. In this castle Sir Alexander Ramsay of Dalhousie was starved to death by the same Sir William Douglas, who, fired with jealousy because Sir Alexander was made sheriff of Teviotdale, surprised him in the church of Hawick when holding an assembly; carried him to the castle, and threw him into a dungeon with his horse's furniture. This happened in 1342. Some years ago, a mason, employed in building a dike in the neighbourhood, had the curiosity to penetrate into a vault at the east end of the castle. Having made an opening, he descended by a ladder; and in the vault, about eight feet square, he found several human bones, with a saddle, a bridle, and sword. He brought out the bridle and sword. The bit was of an uncommon size. The curb of it is in the possession of Walter Scott, Esq. advocate. In the dungeon he found a great quantity of the husks of oats. Report says, the granary of the castle was immediately above this vault, and that Sir Alexander subsisted for some time on what fell down into the vault. From these circumstances, it is highly probable, that the bones were those of that gentleman, and that this was the vault into which he was thrown and starved to death. This castle was also visited

Antiquities.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. by the ill-fated Mary, in the year 1561, on occasion of Bothwell's being wounded by John Elliot in Park. She came from and returned to Jedburgh in the same day, not only a long journey, but over mountains and through marshes almost impassable. In one of these marshes, a few miles from the castle, her horse stuck in the moss, which is still called the *Queen's Mire*. The chapel, castle, and river, derive their name from the cell of a hermit who had resided there; and undoubtedly a spot better adapted for mortification and contemplation could scarcely have been selected. They give a title to the eldest son of the family of Deloraine. Lord Henry Scott, third son of James Duke of Monmouth by Ann Duchess of Buccleugh, was created Earl Deloraine, Viscount Hermitage, 1706.

Clintwood castle. In the same parish, the castle of Clintwood, on the farm of Flight, appears to have been a very strong building. The foundation and a little part of the wall are still to be seen. This castle, from which the parish derives its name, is situated on the upper part of the glebe, and in former times must have been impregnable on the east and north. On the east it is defended by a very deep ravine; on the north, by the Liddel and a precipice of more than 100 feet in height; and on the west and south, by two ramparts of great strength and a fosse of great depth.

In this parish there are also many of the circular fortifications formerly mentioned, which the country people here call *Picts works*. They are all circular and strongly fortified by a wall composed of large stones. They are frequently found, the one at a little distance from and opposite to the other. There are two nigh Steedshouse, two on the farm of Shaws, one on Toftholm, one on Foulshiels, one on Cocklaw, and one on Blackburn. On the farm of Millburn there is a small circle enclosed, of nine stones,

Digitized by Google

which seems to have been what antiquarians call a Druidical temple. There are likewise many cairns in different places. The most remarkable of these is on the farm of Whisgills. The quantity of stones is immense, and they are mostly of a very large size. Near these there is a large stone set on end, about five feet high, called the *standing stone*. This cairn is in the middle of an extensive and deep moss. It can be approached on horseback only on one side, and that with much difficulty. There is not a stone to be seen near it. Upon the march between the parishes of Castletown and Canonby, and upon very high ground near to Tennis hill, there is a cairn of great extent, and consisting of free-stones of great size. It is 86 yards long. It is not possible to approach it on horseback. The stones are chiefly of a square form of an immense weight; and what is very remarkable, there is not a stone to be seen, nor a place where stones could be found, within a great distance of the place. At the north end of it there are several large stones set on their edges, forming a square, and covered over by one stone. Near to the south end there is one standing perpendicular, evidently so placed by human art, seven feet above the moss, and thirteen feet in circumference. Five other stones, nearly of an equal size with this last, are observed in the neighbourhood, forming a circle along with it, the diameter of which is 45 yards. How these enormous masses were originally collected, or for what purpose, it is certainly very difficult to determine. At Milnholm, in the same parish, there is a cross of one stone, eight feet four inches high, set in a base of one foot eight inches. A sword four feet long is cut out from the south side of the cross, and some ancient writing appears above it.

Antiquities. Druidical circle.

In the parish of Ancrum, near the Roman road from York to the Frith of Forth, the vestiges of a Roman camp

Digitized by Google

Antiquities may be traced; but the most remarkable fragment of antiquity in the parish is the Maltan wall or walls, upon a rising ground at the bottom of the village of Ancrum, close to the side of the river where it turns its course towards the south-east. These walls were strongly built of stone and lime in the figure of a parallelogram; and, ascending on one side from the plain adjacent to the river, were considerably higher than the summit of the hill which they enclose, but are now levelled with its surface, and a small part of them remain. Vaults or subterraneous arches have been discovered in the neighbouring ground, and underneath the area enclosed by the building. Human bones are still found by persons ploughing or digging in the plain at the side of the river; which is an evidence of its having been formerly occupied as burying ground. The name which these walls still retains gives the colour of authenticity to a tradition, generally received in this part of this country, that the building and surrounding fields had been vested in the knights of Malta, or knights hospitallers of St John of Jerusalem.

Caves. On the banks of the Ale water, below the house of Ancrum, there are several caves or recesses; and not less than fifteen may be still pointed out. In some of them there are also vestiges of chimneys or fire-places, and holes for the passage of smoke from the back part of the cave to the outside of the bank. From these appearances, it is natural to conclude, that though these caves, so frequently found on the banks of rivers in border counties, were originally intended for places of concealment and shelter, yet, after the happy event which put an end to interior violence and depredation, they were probably assumed by the poorer classes for places of habitation, and improved by such farther accommodations as the rude or simple taste of the times required.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JEDBURGH ABBEY.

Digitized by Google

Most of the towers or ancient petty fortresses of the border chieftains have been demolished to afford materials for modern buildings; but remains of them are in most quarters to be seen; in the parish of Oxnam are some of them. The chief fortification there is a tower at Delphiston, said to have been built by one Dolphus, from whom it took its name. The walls are eight to ten feet thick, built of hewn stone, and so closely cemented with lime, that it is found more difficult to obtain stones for building from it than from a quarry. It has been extensive, and divided into small apartments by stone partitions. Several vaulted apertures are in the middle of the walls, large enough for a small bed, and some of them so long as to be used by the tenants for holding their ladders. On a rising ground, a little to the south, there is an area of a chain square, which is said to have been a watchtower or lighthouse, and shews that Dolphiston tower had been used as a fort or place of refuge. A tower on Mossburnford ground, north from Dolphiston, which is nearly entire, is built and divided in the same manner, but far inferior in strength. Antiquities.

In the parish of Jedburgh, vestiges of artificial caves appear upon the banks of the river Jed, particularly two large caves dug out of the rock at Hundalee and Linthaughlee. Their dimensions cannot now be ascertained, being, from the steepness of the rock or bank, almost inaccessible; but they are described by old persons, who have formerly entered into them when the access was less difficult, as consisting of three apartments; one on each hand of the entrance, and a larger one behind, which had the appearance of a great room. Caves.

The abbey of Jedburgh or Jedworth is situated on the west side of the Jed near where it falls into the river Tweed. It was founded by King David First for canons Jedburgh abbey.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. regular brought from the abbey of St Quintin's at Beauvais in France.

This abbey had two cells, Restenote and Canonby. Restenote stands in the shire of Angus, a mile to the east of Forfar. It is encompassed with a loch except at one passage, where it had a draw-bridge. Here all the papers and precious things belonging to Jedburgh abbey were carefully kept, out of the reach of the inroads of the borderers. According to Prynne, Robert prior of this house swore fealty to Edward Longshanks in the year 1296.

The priory of Canonby is situated upon the river Esk, in Eskdale and shire of Dumfries. It is uncertain by whom or at what time it was founded, though it is certain, as will be afterwards mentioned, that it was before the year 1165; and in 1296 William prior of this convent swears fealty to Edward king of England. This monastery was frequently plundered and burned by the English, and the prior and canons thereof obliged to abandon their dwelling during the heat of war; by which means their records, being so often destroyed, makes an accurate account of them impossible.

The vicinity of the abbey of Jedburgh to the borders subjected it to the depredations of every incursion or invasion. These were in general carried on with the greatest cruelty imaginable; neither age, sex, nor profession, affording the least protection, the victors marking their footsteps with fire and sword.

The ravages committed in the different incursions made by the English had so destroyed this house, and reduced its income, as to render it insufficient for the lodging and maintenance of the canons. King Edward First therefore sent several of them to different religious houses of the same order to England, there to be maintained till this house could be repaired and restored to better circum-

Digitized by Google

stances. One of the writs is still extant; by which a canon, named Ingelram de Colonia, was sent to the convent of Bridlington in Yorkshire. Antiquities.

The revenues of this house, according to Keith's appendix in his History of the Church and State of Scotland, are, by the surplus books, in which are annexed the dependent priories of Restenote and Canonby, money L.1274, 10s. The book of the collectors of the thirds, and that of assumption, make the money L.974, 10s. probably from the omission of the two dependent priories; wheat, two chalders two bolls; bear, twenty-three chalders; meal, thirty-six chalders thirteen bolls one firlot one peck. Omitted, coins, customs, &c.

This abbacy was erected into a temporal lordship in favour of Sir Andrew Ker of Fernherst, ancestor to the Marquis of Lothian. He being a man of great learning was high in favour with King James the Sixth, who made him, in 1591, one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber, and afterwards raised him to the dignity of the peerage by the title of Lord Jedburgh, the patent being dated 2d February 1622.

This building is partly in ruins, and part serves as the parish church. The workmanship is extremely fine. Many of the arches are circular, and seem very antique.

The castle of Goldielands is worthy of notice. It stands about a mile west from Hawick in the shire of Roxburgh, situated on an eminence on the south side of the Teviot, nearly opposite to where the water of Borthwick joins with that river. It was anciently the mansion of a family of the surname of Goldy, whence it derived its present appellation. It is now the property of his Grace the Duke of Buccleuch. Goldielands castle.

The remains of Minto tower are situated on a rugged and picturesque rock, on the right hand of the high road Minto tower.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. leading from Jedburgh to Hawick, and is seen at a considerable distance. The river Teviot runs at the foot of the rock.

Kelso abbey. The abbey of Kelso was inhabited by the Tironesian monks, brought over from France by King David, when Earl of Cumberland, during the reign of his brother Alexander the Fierce. These monks were first placed at Selkirk, where David assigned them an ample provision of lands and revenues. After his accession to the crown, he transferred them to Roxburgh, as a commodious place, and finally to Kelso, as being yet more eligible for their residence and accommodation; where, by the advice of John Bishop of Glasgow, he founded this monastery on the 2d of May 1128, and dedicated it to the honour of the blessed Virgin Mary and St John the Evangelist. This king greatly augmented his donations made to this house, exempted them from divers tolls and services, and obtained for them from different popes a number of considerable privileges. Innocent the Second ratified this royal foundation, and Alexander the Third granted to the abbot the honour of wearing the mitre with pontifical robes, and power to assist at all general councils. Innocent the Third rendered him independent of all episcopal jurisdiction. This abbot and his monks also obtained from the bishop of St Andrews, their diocesan, an exemption from all kinds of exactions or tribute, and a right to receive ordination and the other sacraments from any other bishop of Scotland or Cumberland.

It is by no means improbable that, besides the advancement of religion, King David might have in view the introduction of arts and manufactures into this kingdom when he founded the monastery now under consideration. In the history of the monastic orders, it is said that Bernard de Abbeville, the founder of the Tyronesian rules,

Digitized by Google

KELSO ABBEY.

London, Published by Verner & Hood, Bedford, May 1, 1809.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

directed that the monks of his order should practise all sorts of handicrafts, as well to prevent idleness, the root of all evil, as to procure the necessaries of life; for which purpose the monks, in the character of artificers and labourers, wrought under the inspection of an elder; and the produce of the labour was put into the common stock for the maintenance of the house. Antiquities.

To this abbey belonged the churches of Selkirk, Roxburgh, Innerlethen, Molle, Sprouston, Hume, Lambden, Greenlaw, Lymprink, Keith, Mackerstone, Maxwell, and Gordon, with divers others, with their tithes, and the schools of Roxburgh. Malcolm the Fourth, grandson to King David First, gave them the church of Innerlethen, and granted a charter in 1159, confirming all prior donations.

Although this monastery, and that of Melrose, were founded by the same prince, and within eight years of each other, yet the churches which remain seem, from their different styles of architecture, to have been erected at very different periods. That of Melrose being of the ornamental Gothic style, which did not take place till the reign of King Edward Second, is most probably a building of a later date, begun after a former destroyed by the English in 1322; whereas that of Kelso is, in all its parts, of that plain and undecorated style called *Saxon* or *early Norman*, which was in general use in this island at the time this monastery was founded; and from which manner there was no great deviation till about the year 1135. There still remain of this abbey the whole transept, the southern and western tower, which stood at the intersection of the transverse parts of this building, and a part of the south wall of the nave, in which there is an arch that communicated between the cloister and the body of the church. These remains are suppo-

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. sed to be part of the original structure built and endowed by King David the First.

Gossford castle. In the parish of Eckford, to the south of the village of Gossford, the remains of the ancient castle of that name are yet to be seen. No date is discernible to fix the period of its erection; but from those parts of the walls yet entire, it appears to have been a place of considerable strength, both from the thickness of the walls (which are twelve feet at an average), the vestiges of the battlements on the top, the embrasures on the sides, and the remains of a surrounding ditch, which was probably furnished with water from a spring above the present farm-house. The roof is entirely gone. The area within the walls, discernible, is thirty-nine feet in length and twenty in breadth. The entry to it was probably from the north-east. About seventeen or eighteen years ago, in digging for stones on the farm of Hospital land belonging to the Duke of Roxburgh, the labourers discovered a tumulus, in the bottom of which were found two earthen pots, the one about three feet deep and eighteen wide, the other rather smaller; both containing blackish dust and small fragments of human bones. Upon exposure to the external air, these vessels tumbled down, and could not be preserved.

At the summit of Hounam law, which, except the Cheviot, is the highest hill on the border, are the remains of an ancient fortification or encampment. It was of considerable extent; and within these few years, a large iron gate, taken down from the top of the law, was to be seen at Gossford castle belonging to the Duke of Roxburgh.

Tryst stanes. In different parishes, such as Moorbattle, Linton, and others, are to be found what are called *tryst stanes*. These are great stones commonly situated on high grounds. They are placed perpendicularly in rows, not unfrequently

Digitized by Google

in a circular direction. It is said, as also the name imports, that in times of hostility they marked the places of resort for the borderers when they were assembling for any expedition of importance. Antiquities.

The town of Roxburgh was once the fourth of the Scottish burghs, but scarce a vestige of it exists. It stood on a peninsula formed by the junction of the Tweed and the Tevlot. Some remains of its ancient castle still appear upon an eminence of considerable extent. It was surrounded by a deep trench still visible, which the garrison could fill with water at pleasure, and over which a drawbridge was placed. The wall which surrounded the fortress is in a great measure destroyed; but some parts of it still remain, and display prodigious strength from their thickness and solidity. The many struggles which the two kingdoms had for the possession of this fortress render its history of more importance than that of any near the borders. It frequently changed masters; and in the reign of Henry the Sixth was in the possession of that monarch. James the Second of Scotland having laid siege to it, his army made themselves masters of the castle, in a great measure destroyed the works, and reduced it to ruins; but previous to the victory, the king was killed by the bursting of a piece of ordnance. A holly tree is said to stand on the spot where this happened, on the north side of the river Tweed. The queen, soon after this fatal accident, observing that the army was disheartened, and that the chiefs were for raising the siege, used every means to excite their courage; and among other things told them, that although their king had fallen, he was but one man, and that she would soon give them another king, her son James the Third, who next day arrived in the camp, and was crowned at Kelso in the seventh year of his age. This heroic and well-timed address produced the desired Roxburgh castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. effect; the spirits of the whole army were roused; and, renewing the attack with redoubled ardour, the garrison surrendered in a few days. From this period the castle has remained in ruins, although it was in some degree repaired by the English Protector Somerset in the reign of Edward the Sixth.

Caves at Roxburgh. In the same parish of Roxburgh, to the westward of the site of the ancient castle, on the banks of the Teviot, are several caves cut out of the solid rock in the middle of a high precipice. Three of them are of large dimensions. In 1745, during the rebellion, one of them was used as a place of concealment for horses when the rebel army marched through this part of the country. Another, which is now inaccessible, is said to be of very great length; a third is called the *dove cave*, from its having been at one period used as a pigeon-house. To render it suitable to this purpose, cells for pigeons nests, in the form of square holes, have been cut out of the solid rock; and with these cells the sides of the cave are covered.

Haliedean. In the parish of Bowden are the remains of one of the border fortresses at Holydean or Haliedean, once a residence of the family of Roxburgh. The court-yard, containing about one-fourth of an acre, was surrounded with strong stone and lime walls, four feet thick and sixteen feet high, with slanting holes between five free-stones about thirty feet from each other; from which an arrow or a musket could have been pointed in different directions. Upon an arched gateway, in the front, there was a strong iron gate. Within the court stood two strong towers, the one of three, the other of four stories, consisting of eight or ten lodgeable rooms, besides porters lodges, servants hall, vaulted cellars, bakehouse, &c. The roof and flooring, being all of the strongest oak, if kept in the state in which they then were, might have stood for a cen-

Digitized by Google

bury; but during the minority of the late Duke of Roxburgh, the managers of his property ordered this building to be mostly pulled down, merely for the sake of getting the free-stones in it to build a large farm-house and appurtenances at the distance of three miles, though the difficulty of separating these stones from the lime made them a dear purchase. Some of the vaults still remain, and are used by the tenant, and about 160 feet of the court wall are perfectly entire; which makes the demolition of the rest to be much regretted, as the whole building was stately, and ornamental to the place, as well as venerable for its antiquity. One stone, preserved from the ruins, and now a lintel to the door of the farm-house at Holydean, has in the middle an unicorn's head and three stars, with an inscription, dated 1590. Antiquities.

About 140 yards from the principal house, on the top of a precipice hanging over a burn, there has been a chapel or place of worship and a burying ground, as appears from a number of grave-stones, handles of coffins, and pieces of human bones, which have been dug up from time to time. Hence probably has arisen the name Holydean or Haliedean,

In all quarters of this country are to be found remains of camps. In most of the mosses human bones are to be found; no doubt from persons having fallen there, and remaining unburied, in consequence of the endless conflicts and rencounters which occurred in the sanguinary wars of the borders. These wars were so incessant, consisting often of little more than plundering excursions, in which the youth on both sides were continually engaging to display their valour, that historians, wearied with the recital, have left a great part of them unnoticed as ordinary occurrences. Tradition, however, is still full of them; but it is daily becoming more obscure, though Camps, &c.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. there is scarcely a glen, a hill, or a ford of a river, which is not marked as the scene of some tragical adventure or bloody conflict. Thus in the parish of Maxton, on a rising ground near the Tweed, are the remains of a circular encampment, denominated from its figure *Ringlyhall*. Upon the opposite side of that river is a deep glen called the *Scots hole*, in which a body of Scots lay while the camp was possessed by the English. They were some days in this situation with the Tweed only between them, when at last the English, being superior in numbers, ventured to ford the Tweed at a place where the village of Rutherford now stands, and the Scots met them on a rising ground on the opposite side, which is still called the *Plea-brae*. An obstinate battle ensued, in which the English were worsted, many of them slain, and interred in the burying ground at Rutherford. From this battle the place was called *Rue-the-ford*, on account of the great loss sustained by the English in fording the Tweed to attack the Scots. This account is by tradition.

Lilliard Edge. Near the border, between the parishes of Maxton and Ancrum, is a bridge called *Lilliard Edge*, formerly *Ancrum Moor*. There a battle was fought between the Scots and English soon after the death of King James the Fifth, who died in the year 1542. When the Earl of Arran was regent in Scotland, Sir Ralph Rivers and Sir Bryan Laiton came to Jedburgh with an army of 5000 English to seize Merse and Teviotdale in name of Henry the Eighth, then king of England, who died not long after in the year 1547. The regent and the Earl of Angus came with a small body of men to oppose them. The Earl of Angus was greatly exasperated against the English, because some time before they had defaced the tombs of his ancestors at Melrose, and had done much hurt to the abbay there. The regent and the Earl of Angus, without

Digitized by Google

waiting for the arrival of a greater force, which was expected, met the English at Lilliard Edge, where the Scots obtained a great victory, considering the inequality of their number. A young woman of the name of *Lilliard* fought along with the Scots with great courage: she fell in the battle, and a tomb-stone was erected upon her grave on the field where it was fought. Some remains of this tomb-stone are still to be seen. It is said to have contained the following inscription. Antiquities.

Fair maiden Lilliard lies under this stane;
Little was her stature, but great was her fame.
On the English lads she laid many thumps,
And when her legs were off, she fought on her stumps.

A little to the south of Melrose are the three *Eilden hills*. The base of them may be in compass six or seven miles; the height of two of them to the north, about a mile and a half. On the top of the north-east hill are plain vestiges of a Roman camp, well fortified with two fosses and mounds of earth more than a mile and a half in circuit, with a large plain near the top of the hill, on which may be seen the *prætorium*, or the general's quarter, surrounded with many huts. It has all the properties of a well-chosen camp, according to the rules of Vegetius. There is a large prospect from it of all the country; it has many springs of good water near it; the sides of the hill have been covered with wood; and the camp is of that extent that neither man, beast, nor baggage, could be straitened for room. On the north side of the middle hill Mr Milne seems to place a second camp, from which, he says, is a large ditch for two miles to the west, reaching to another camp on the top of Caldshail-hill. This camp (probably he means that on the north side of the middle hill) has been strongly fortified with a double trench, and the circumvallations of it continued for a considerable way. Camps on the Eilden hills.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. This camp, with that called *Castlestead*, makes a triangle with the large camp on Eildon hills. On the head of the hill, on the side of which the village of Gallonside is founded, north of the Tweed, there has been a large camp. It has a wall around it of stone about half a mile in compass. About half a mile from this camp to the east, on the top of the hill opposite to Newstead, there has been a large camp with a deep ditch. It seems to have been about three quarters of a mile in circumference, and is called the *Chester know* or *knoll*. The eastern Roman military road is visible in many quarters of this country, raised in some places considerably above the adjoining fields.

Melrose abbey. But the most remarkable monument of antiquity to be found in this quarter, and one of the most distinguished in Scotland, is the abbey of Melrose. Various religious foundations of different dates appear to have existed at this place. The monastery of Old Melrose was probably founded about the end of the sixth century. The venerable Bede, who was born in 673, gives an account of its situation on the bank of the Tweed, and likewise of its abbots. This place was a famous nursery for learned and religious men, and probably continued till the other one at the present Melrose was founded by King David. The convent of Old Melrose was enclosed with a stone wall, reaching from the south corner to the west corner of the Tweed, where the neck of land is narrow; and the foundation of the wall is still to be seen. It is not probable that there has been any great building about it; for, as Bede acquaints us, their churches there were all of oak and covered with reeds. The situation of the place is most pleasant and agreeable, being almost surrounded by Tweed, and having a fine prospect towards Gladswood.

About a mile to the west of this, on the Tweed, stands

Digitized by Google

MELROSE ABBEY

London Published by Vernor & Hood, Bridge, May 1, 1809.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

the village of Newstead; a place remarkable for another abbey on the east side of it, called *Red Abbey-stead*. Antiquities.

About half a mile from Newstead, on the south side of the Tweed, stands the present *Abbey of Melrose*. This monastery, from the ruins which yet exist, appears to have been truly magnificent and spacious. It continues to be the admiration of strangers; and from the magnitude and embellishment of its columns, the symmetry of its parts, and the beauty of the stone of which it is built, it may be regarded as one of the most superb structures which superstition reared in this country. It was founded by King David in 1136; dedicated to the Virgin Mary, as appears by the charters granted to the abbot and convent by our kings. The monks were Cistertian; and the monastery of Melrose was a mother-church or nursery for all that order in many various and remote regions of Scotland.

The church is built in the form of St John's cross. The chancel, which is a very stately fabric, is still standing; its roof is very curious, and has much of the scripture history sculptured upon it. Much of the western part of this building is so entirely demolished, that it cannot be correctly known how far it reached in that direction. What still exists is of the following dimensions. Its length is 258 feet, breadth 137½, circumference about 943; height of the east window 24, breadth 16; height of the south window 34½, breadth 15½; height of the steeple 75; the spire gone. The east window, at which was the great altar, is a beautiful structure, consisting of four pillars or bars, with a great deal of curious work between them; and on each side a great number of nitches for statues; on the top, an old man with a globe in his left hand, resting on his knee, and a young man on his right; both in a sitting posture, with an open crown

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. over their heads. On the north and south of this window are two others of smaller dimensions. The nitches are curiously carved; both the pedestals and canopies, and on which several figures of men and animals are curiously cut. On the south-east of this church are a great many musicians, admirably cut, with much pleasantness and gaiety in their countenances, accompanied with their various instruments; also nuns with their veils, some of them richly dressed. The south window is very much admired for its height and curious workmanship. Nitches are on each side and above it, where have been statues of our Saviour and the apostles. Besides, there are many other figures on the east or on the west side of this window; monks curiously cut, with their beards, cowls, and beads; a cripple on the back of a blind man; several animals cut very nicely, as boars, grehounds, lions, monkies, and others. There are about sixty-eight nitches in the whole standing; the statues were only demolished about the 1649.

With regard to the inside of the church, it may be remarked, that on the north side of the cross are beautiful pillars, and the sculpture as fresh as if it had been newly cut. On the west-side is a statue of St Peter, with a book open, his right hand on it, and two keys hanging on the left. On the south side of this statue is that of St Paul with a sword. In the middle of the cross stood the steeple, a piece of noble architecture; a quarter of it yet standing, but the spire gone. The roof of the south side of the cross is still standing, where is a beautiful staircase, much admired, the roof of it winding like a snail-cap. There was within the church a vast number of fonts, curiously carved, and where were altars dedicated to various saints. In the portion of the church, where worship is at present performed, are two rows of pillars of excel-

Digitized by Google

lent workmanship, especially that to the south-east, which, for the fineness of it, looks like Flanders lace. Antiquities.

With regard, lastly, to what was in part or altogether separated from the body of the church, there was a cloister on the north side, a part of the walls of which are still remaining; and where may be observed pleasant walks and seats, with a great deal of fine flowers nicely cut, as lillies, &c.; also ferns, grapes, house-leeks, escalops, fircones, &c. The door at the north-entry of the church is curiously embossed; and the foliage here, and in several places of the church, very beautiful. There were also here a vast many fine buildings within the convent, for the residence and service of the abbot and monks, with gardens and other conveniences; all were inclosed within an high wall, about a mile in circuit. Besides the high church, there has been a large fine chapel where the manse now is; and another house adjoining to it, where the foundation of the pillars are still to be seen. On the north side of this house there has been a curious oratory or private chapel; the foundation of which has been lately discovered, and a large cistern of one stone, with a leaden pipe conveying the water to it.

We have already mentioned Dr John Armstrong, an eminent physician, poet, and miscellaneous writer, who was born in Castletown parish, where his father and brother were ministers. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, where he took his degree in physic, February 4th, 1732, with much reputation, and published his thesis as the forms of that university require. The subject was *De Tabe Purulenta*. In 1735, he published a little humorous fugitive pamphlet in 8vo, entitled, "An Essay for abridging the Study of Physic;" to which is added a "Dialogue betwixt Hygeia, Mercury, and Pluto, relating to the Practice of Physic as Dr Armstrong.

Digitized by Google

Eminent Men.

it is managed by a certain illustrious Society. As also, an Epistle from Usbeck the Persian to Joshua Ward, Esq." This piece contains much fun and drollery. In the dialogue he has caught the very spirit of Lucian. In 1737, he published on the History and Cure of the Venereal Diseases, 8vo. This was soon followed by the *Oeconomy of Love*; a poem which has much merit, but it must be confessed is too strongly tinctured with the licentiousness of Ovid. It is said, however, that his maturer judgment expunged many of the luxuriances of youthful fancy, in an edition, "revised and corrected by the author," in 1768. It appears by one of the cases on literary property that Mr Millar paid fifty guineas for the copyright of this poem, which was intended as a burlesque on some dietetic writers. It has been observed of Dr Armstrong, that his works have great inequalities, some of them being possessed of every requisite to be sought after in the most perfect composition, while others can hardly be considered as superior to the productions of mediocrity. The *Art of preserving Health*, his best performance, which was published in 1744, will transmit his name to posterity as one of the first English writers. On this work we shall also transcribe a beautiful eulogium from an eminent physician, Dr M'Kenzie: "Of all the poetical performances on this subject that have come to my hands, Dr Armstrong's Art of preserving Health is by far the best. To quote every charming description and beautiful passage of this poem one must transcribe the whole. We cannot, however, expect new rules where the principal design was to raise and warm the heart into a compliance with the solid precepts of the ancients, which he has enforced with great strength and eloquence. And, upon the whole, he has convinced

Digitized by Google

us, by his own example, that we ought not to blame antiquity for acknowledging

Eminent men.

"One power of physic, melody, and song."

In 1746 Dr Armstrong was appointed one of the physicians to the hospital for lame and sick soldiers behind Buckingham House. In 1751 he published his poem on Benevolence, in folio; and in 1758, "Taste, an Epistle to a young Critic." In 1758, appeared "Sketches or Essays on various Subjects, by Launcelot Temple, Esq. in two parts." In this production, which possesses so much humour and knowledge of the world, and which had a remarkably rapid sale, he is supposed to have been assisted by Mr Wilkes. In 1760, he had the honour of being appointed physician to the army in Germany; where, in 1761, he wrote a poem called "Day, an Epistle to John Wilkes, Esq. of Ayelsbury." In this poem, which is not collected in his works, he wantonly hazarded a reflection on Churchill, which drew on him the serpent-toothed vengeance of that severest of satirists, whose embalming or corrosive pen could deify or lampoon any man, according as he acquiesced with or dissented from his political principles. In 1770, Dr Armstrong published "Collection of Miscellanies, in 2 vols. containing, 1st, The Art of preserving Health; 2d, Of Benevolence, an Epistle to Eumenes; 3d, Taste, an Epistle to a young Critic; 4th, Imitations of Shakespeare and Spencer; 5th, The Universal Almanack, by Newreddin Ali; 6th, The Forced Marriage, a Tragedy; 7th, Sketches." In 1771, he published "A short Ramble through some parts of France and Italy, by Launcelot Temple;" and in 1773, in his own name, a quarto pamphlet, under the title of "Medical Essays;" towards the conclusion of which he accounts for his not having such extensive practice as

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

some of his brethren, from his not being qualified to employ the usual means, from a ticklish state of spirit, and a distempered excess of sensibility. He complains much of the behaviour of the reviewers. He died in September 1779; and to the no small surprise of his friends left behind him no more than L. 300, saved out of a very moderate income, arising principally from his half-pay.

Thomson.

James Thomson, the celebrated author of the Seasons, &c. was the son of the reverend Mr Thomas Thomson minister of the parish of Ednam. James Thomson was born here in the year 1700; and several noblemen and gentlemen, a considerable number of years ago, united themselves into a sort of a club or society, for the purpose of commemorating the birth of their countryman, by erecting a monument to his memory, and by holding anniversary convivial meetings, which regularly take place. James Thomson was educated in the university of Edinburgh with a view to the church; but his genius inclining him to the study of poetry, which he soon found would be incompatible with that of theology, or at the least might prevent his being provided for in that way in his own country, he relinquished his views of engaging in the sacred function, and repaired to London, in consequence of some encouragement which he had received from a lady of quality there, a friend of his mother.

The reception he met with, wherever he was introduced, emboldened him to risk the publication of his excellent poem on Winter. This piece was published in 1726; and, from the universal applause it met with, Mr Thomson's acquaintance was courted by people of the first rank, taste, and fashion: but the chief advantage which it procured him was the acquaintance of Dr Rundle, afterwards Bishop of Derry, who introduced him to the Lord Chancellor Talbot; and some years after, when the eldest

Digitized by Google

son of that nobleman was to make his tour on the continent, Mr Thomson was chosen as a proper companion for him. The expectations which his Winter had raised were fully satisfied by the successive publications of the other Seasons; of Summer, in the year 1727; of Spring, in the following year; and of Autumn, in a quarto edition of his works, in 1730. Besides the Seasons, and his tragedy of Sophonisba, written and acted with applause in the year 1729, he had in 1727 published his poem to the memory of Sir Isaac Newton, with an account of his chief discoveries; in which he was assisted by his friend Mr Gray, a gentleman well versed in the Newtonian philosophy. That same year, the resentment of our merchants, for the interruption of their trade by the Spaniards in America, running very high, Mr Thomson zealously took part in it, and wrote his Britannia to rouse the nation to revenge. Eminent men.

With the honourable Charles Talbot our author visited most of the courts in Europe, and returned with his views greatly enlarged; not only of exterior nature, and the works of art, but of human life and manners, and of the constitution and policy of the several states, their connections, and their religious institutions. How particular and judicious his observations were; we see in his poem on Liberty, begun soon after his return to England. We see, at the same time, to what a high pitch his care of his country was raised, by the comparison he had all along been making of our happy government with that of other nations. To inspire his fellow-subjects with the like sentiments, and show them by what means the precious freedom we enjoy may be preserved, and how it may be abused or lost, he employed two years in composing that noble work, upon which he valued himself more than all his other writings. On his return to England with Mr Talbot (who soon after died), the chancellor made him secre-

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

tary of briefs; a place of little attendance, suiting his retired indolent way of life, and equal to all his wants. From this office he was removed; when death, not long after, deprived him of his noble patron. He then found himself reduced to a state of precarious dependence. In this situation, having created some few debts, and his creditors, finding that he had no longer any certain support, became inexorable, and imagined, by confinement, to force that from his friends which his modesty would not permit him to ask. One of these occasions furnished Quin, the celebrated actor, with an opportunity of displaying the natural goodness of his heart, and the disinterestedness of his friendship. Hearing that Thomson was confined in a spunging-house for a debt of about L. 70, he repaired to the place; and having inquired for him, was introduced to the bard. Thomson was a good deal disconcerted on seeing Quin, as he had always taken pains to conceal his wants; and the more so as Quin told him he was come to sup with him. His anxiety upon this head was however removed, upon Quin's informing him that, as he supposed it would have been inconvenient to have had the supper dressed in the place they were in, he had ordered it from an adjacent tavern; and as a prelude half a dozen of claret was introduced. Supper being over, and the bottle circulating pretty briskly, Quin said, "It is time now we should balance accounts." This astonished Thomson, who imagined he had some demand upon him; but Quin perceiving it, continued, "Mr Thomson, the pleasure I have had in perusing your works, I cannot estimate at less than a hundred pounds, and I insist upon now acquitting the debt." Upon saying this he put down a note of that value, and took his leave without waiting for a reply.

The profits arising from his works were not inconsiderable. His tragedy of Agamemnon, acted in 1738, yielded

Digitized by Google

a good sum: but his chief dependence was upon the Prince of Wales, who settled on him a handsome allowance, and honoured him with many marks of particular favour. Notwithstanding this, however, for some political reasons, he was refused a licence for his tragedy of Edward and Eleonora, which he had prepared for the stage in the year 1736. Mr Thomson's next performance was the Masque of Alfred, written in the year 1740, jointly with Mr Mallet, by the command of the Prince of Wales, for the entertainment of his Royal Highness's court at Cliefden, his summer residence. Eminent men.

Mr Thomson's poem, intituled *The Castle of Indolence*, was his last work, published by himself; his tragedy of Coriolanus being only prepared for the theatre when a fatal accident robbed the world of one of the best of men and best of poets. He would commonly walk the distance between London and Richmond (where he lived) with any acquaintance that offered, with whom he might chat and rest himself, or perhaps dine by the way. One summer evening, being alone in his walk from town to Hammersmith, he had overheated himself, and in that condition imprudently took a boat to carry him to Kew, apprehending no bad consequence from the chill air on the river, which his walk to his house in the upper end of Kew-lane had always hitherto prevented: but now the cold had so seized him, that the next day he was in a high fever. This, however, by the use of proper medicines, was removed, so that he was thought out of danger, till the fine weather having tempted him to expose himself once more to the evening dews, his fever returned with violence, and with such symptoms as left no hopes of a cure. His death happened on the 27th of August 1748.

Mr Thomson had improved his taste upon the finest originals, ancient and modern. The autumn was his favourite

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

season for poetical composition; and the deep silence of the night he commonly chose for his studies. The amusement of his leisure hours were civil and natural history, voyages, and the best relations of travellers. Though he performed on no instrument, he was passionately fond of music, and would sometimes listen a full hour at his window to the nightingales in Richmond gardens. Nor was his taste less exquisite in the arts of painting, sculpture, and architecture. As for the more distinguishing qualities of his mind and heart, they best appear in his writings. There his devotion to the Supreme Being, his love of mankind, of his country, and friends, shine out in every page. His tenderness of heart was so unbounded that it took in even the brute creation. It is not known that, through his whole life, he ever gave a moment's pain, either by his writings or otherwise. He took no part in the political squabbles of his time; and was therefore respected, and left undisturbed by both sides. These amiable virtues did not fail of their due reward. The applause of the public attended all his productions; and his friends loved him with an enthusiastic ardour.

"As a writer (says Dr Johnson), he is entitled to one praise of the highest kind; his mode of thinking and of expressing his thoughts is original. His blank verse is no more the blank verse of Milton, or of any other poet, than the rhymes of Prior are the rhymes of Cowley. His numbers, his pauses, his diction, are of his own growth, without transcription, without imitation. He thinks in a peculiar train, and he thinks always as a man of genius. He looks round on nature and on life with the eye which nature bestows only on a poet; the eye that distinguishes in every thing represented to its view whatever there is on which imagination can delight to be detained, and with a mind that at once comprehends the vast, and attends to

Digitized by Google

the minute. The reader of the Seasons wonders that he never saw before what Thomson shews him; and that he never yet has felt what Thomson impresses." Eminent men.

His testamentory executors were Lord Lyttelton, whose care of our poet's fortune and fame ceased not with his life; and Mr Mitchell, a gentleman equally noted for the truth and constancy of his private friendship, and for his address and spirit as a public minister. By their united interest, the orphan play of Coriolanus was brought on the stage to the best advantage; from the profits of which, and the sale of manuscripts and other effects, a handsome sum was remitted to his sisters. His remains were deposited in the church of Richmond, under a plain stone, without any inscription. A handsome monument was erected to him in Westminster Abbey in the year 1762, the charge of which was defrayed by the profits arising from a splendid edition of all his works, in quarto; Mr Miller the bookseller, who had purchased all Mr Thomson's copies, giving up his property on this grateful occasion.

The Scottish poet Gavin Douglas was parson or rector of Hawick. He was the third son of Archibald Earl of Angus, and was born in the year 1474. He was installed rector of Hawick in the year 1496. The study of theology did not prevent him from employing himself at intervals in translating into beautiful verse the poem of Ovid *De Remedio Amoris*. The advantages of foreign travel, and the conversation of the most learned men in France and Germany, to whom his merit procured the readiest access, completed his education. With his superior recommendations and worth it was impossible he could remain unnoticed. His first preferment was to be provost of the collegiate church of St Giles in Edinburgh, a place at that time of great dignity and revenue. In the year 1514 the queen-mother, the regent of Scotland, ap- Gavin Douglas.

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

pointed Douglas abbot of Aberbrothic, and soon after archbishop of St Andrew's; but the queen's power not being sufficient to establish him in that dignity, he relinquished his claim in favour of his competitor Foreman, who was supported by the pope. In 1515 he was by the queen appointed bishop of Dunkeld, and that appointment was soon after confirmed by his holiness Leo X. Nevertheless it was some time before he could obtain peaceable possession of his see. The Duke of Albany, who in this year was declared regent, opposed him, because he was supported by the queen; and in order to deprive him of his bishopric, accused him of acting contrary to law in receiving bulls from Rome. On this accusation he was committed to the castle of Edinburgh, where he continued in confinement above a year; but the regent and the queen being at last reconciled, he obtained his liberty, and was consecrated bishop of Dunkeld. In 1517 he attended the Duke of Albany to France, but returned soon after to Scotland. In 1521, the disputes between the Earls of Arran and Angus having thrown the kingdom into violent commotion, our prelate retired to England, where he became intimately acquainted with Polydore Virgil the historian. He died in London of the plague in 1522, and was buried in the Savoy. He wrote, 1st, The Palace of Honour, a most ingenious poem, under the similitude of a vision, in which he paints the vanity and inconstancy of all worldly glory. It abounds with incident, and a very rich vein of poetry. The Palace of Happiness in the picture of Cebes seems to be the ground-work of it. 2d, *Aureæ Narrationes*, a performance now lost; in which, it is said, he explained, in a most agreeable manner, the mythology of the poetical fictions of the ancients. 3d, *Comediæ aliquot Sacræ*; none of which are now to be found. 4th, Thirteen books of

Digitized by Google

Eneades of the famous poet Virgil, translated out of Latin verses into Scottish metre, every buke having its particular prologe. Imprinted at London, 1553, in 4to, and reprinted at Edinburgh, 1710, folio. The last is the most esteemed of all his works. He undertook it at the desire of Lord Henry Sinclair, a munificent patron of arts in those times, and he completed it in eighteen months; a circumstance which his admirers are too fond of repeating to his advantage. It has been said that he compiled an historical treatise, *De Rebus Scoticis*; but no remains of it have descended to the present times. Eminent men.

George Augustus Elliott, Lord Heathfield, the ninth son of Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobbs, Baronet, was born in the parish of Hobkirk in the year 1718. He shewed an early inclination for a military life, and soon became an officer in the 23d regiment of foot, the Royal Welsh Fuzileers. He left this regiment, and went into the corps of engineers at Woolwich, where he continued till the year 1740, when he became adjutant in the second troop of horse guards. He served in Germany, and was wounded at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy. In March 1759, he was appointed to the 15th regiment of light dragoons; and, in the August following, headed the second line of horse under the Marquis of Granby at the battle of Minden. Being constituted a lieutenant general, he was, in 1762, ordered from Germany for the purpose of assisting as second in command at the memorable reduction of the Havannah. He was appointed commander in chief in Ireland in 1744; but being disgusted on his arrival, he made a request to be recalled, which was complied with; and upon the death of Lord Cornwallis he was made governor of Gibraltar. His gallant defence of that fortress during the war with America in the year 1779, 1780, 1781, and 1782, belong to general history rather than to a work of Lord Heathfield.

Digitized by Google

Jedburgh.

this sort. In 1783, he received a pension of L. 2000 *per annum*, and was created a knight of the Bath; and, in 1787, was raised to the dignity of a peer of Great Britain. The honours which he thus justly acquired, he did not long enjoy, for he died in the year 1790.

There is only one royal borough in this county, that of Jedburgh, which, along with Haddington, Lauder, Dunbar, and North Berwick, elects a member to serve in parliament. In a charter granted by William the Lion to the abbots and monks of Jedburgh, the names Jeddart and Jedburgh are promiscuously used; but the name of Jedburgh is alone now retained in written language, although in vulgar pronunciation the town is still called Jeddart or Jethart. About sixty years ago, the country round this town abounded with wood. A few old oaks, elms, beeches, planes, and weeping willows, still remain. The wood which begins to rise from the old stocks upon the banks of the Jed, together with a variety of new plantations, form a beautiful and romantic scene on the road from Jedburgh to Northumberland.

History of Jedburgh.

Jedburgh makes a considerable figure in the history of the border wars. The English having at one time obtained possession of its castle, placed a garrison there, which proved a continual annoyance to the adjacent country; but in spring 1409, the men of Teviotdale, having entered into a combination, attacked the English garrison, and took and plundered the castle. That it might not again serve the same purpose, it was, with great labour, levelled with the ground. The Duke of Albany, the uncle of James the First, during the captivity of that prince in England, then exercised the sovereign power as governor of Scotland. Fordun relates, that a convention (*generale concilium*), held at Perth, resolved that a tax should be imposed of two pennies on every house that raised fire, for

Digitized by Google

defraying the expence of this demolition; but the governor opposed it, saying, that no tax had ever been raised in the time of his government, nor should be raised, lest the poor should curse him as the introducer of such an abuse; he therefore immediately ordered that the people of the march should be paid out of the royal customs for their labour in destroying this castle. It is to be observed, that the Duke of Albany had at this time become extremely fond of the exercise of sovereign power. He was willing to prolong the period of his own government, and took no effectual measures for delivering the young king from his captivity; and that his own conduct in this respect might be overlooked, he adopted every measure likely to procure popularity. It was in consequence of similar conduct that it became a sort of maxim in England, that a prince with a doubtful title always governed best; that is to say, in the way most likely to gain the affections of the people. Jedburgh.

In the year 1710, Sir Robert Umfranville made an incursion into Teviotdale, and burnt the town of Jedburgh, and laid waste a great part of the country adjacent. Umfranville was vice-admiral of England; and before this expedition by land, had, with ten ships of war, taken fourteen ships and much rich spoil in the Frith of Forth and adjacent coasts.

In the reign of Henry the Eighth, this town again suffered. In the spring of the year 1523, the English being at war with France, found themselves, as usual, in a state of hostility with the Scots. The chief command of the war against Scotland was conferred on the earl of Surrey, the English lord treasurer and admiral, the same who led the van of his father's army in the field of Flodden; and who, in the summer before, being entrusted with conveying the emperor to Spain, had the honour of being appointed by

Digitized by Google

Jedburgh

him admiral of his fleet. The marquis of Dorset was about the same time appointed wardener lieutenant of the east and middle marches; the lord Dacres continuing to enjoy the wardenship of the west. Dorset had also two lieutenants appointed under him, Sir William Bulmer for the east, and Sir William Euras for the middle march; who had salaries assigned in their commissions for themselves, and for four deputies and four sergeants to each of them.

The earl of Surrey, with Dorset and Dacres, were early in the spring at their posts on the borders. Dorset and Sir William Bulmer, Sir Anthony Darcy, and other persons of note, made an incursion into Teviotdale in the beginning of April; and, after having burnt several villages, returned the next day into England with a great booty of cattle. The Scots shewed themselves on the neighbouring hills, and took or slew some of the straggling marauders, but had not sufficient strength to venture an engagement with their enemies. Surrey is said to have had under his command ten thousand mercenaries, besides other forces; which gave him a superiority all the summer over the Scots in his neighbourhood. He ravaged, with little or no resistance, Merse and Teviotdale, and overthrew the places of strength in these provinces; but after he had dispersed his forces, the Scottish borderers endeavoured, in the usual manner, by inroads into England, to revenge the losses they had sustained. To repress these marauders, Surrey again collected a body of six thousand men; and directing his march toward Jedburgh, where he knew a great number of Scots lay, he assaulted the place; which, though without fortifications, was obstinately defended, but was taken by the English, after the loss of many lives on each side. The English, incensed by this resistance, burnt the town, and demolish-

Digitized by Google

ed its ancient and beautiful monastery. Afterwards, in 1754, Jedburgh was again taken and burnt by the English in an inroad made under the command of Sir Ralph Eure; and the whole neighbouring country was laid waste. On this last occasion, the quantity of spoil carried off by the invaders, with the destruction committed by them, consisted of the following amount. The whole number of towns, towers, stedes, barnekyns, parish churches, bestial-houses, seized, destroyed, and burnt in all the border country, was 192; Scots slain 400; prisoners taken, 1816; nolt, 10,386; sheep, 12,492; nags and geldings, 1296; goats, 200; bolls of corn, 850; besides household furniture to an indefinite amount. Villages.

Jedburgh, being in the center of the county, is used as the seat of the sheriff-court. It is, like other royal boroughs, governed by a council and magistrates. It has a weekly market, at which grain is sold to dealers from Berwick and the Lothians. It is well built; but in consequence of the pernicious influence of borough politics, there is said to be in it rather a want of industry.

The village of Hawick is situate near the lower part of the upper or most mountainous district of the county. It stands at the confluence of the Teviot, with a smaller stream called the *Slitridge*. Hence, though not in general exposed to inundations, it has reason to fear them. A remarkable one happened in August 1767. Slitridge then rose to an astonishing height, occasioned, it was thought, by a cloud bursting at its source. It began to rise at four o'clock in the afternoon, and continued to increase till past six, when it was twenty-two feet above its usual level. It marked its progress with destruction. Part of the surface of the hill where the cloud fell floated into the river; corn and cattle, with every thing on its banks, were borne away by the torrent. In Hawick its devastations were great; fif- Hawick.

Digitized by Google

Villages. teen dwelling-houses and a corn-mill were carried off, and the rock swept so clean, that not a bit of rubbish was left to tell where it stood.

This town, like every other upon the borders, often experienced the destruction resulting from hostile invasion. The last occasion on which it suffered was in 1570, when an English army, under the Earl of Sussex, laid the town in ashes.

Hawick is a borough of barony, over which, however, the baron or superior has no more power than the king enjoys by law over royal boroughs. The charters of the borough being lost or destroyed during the inroads of the English plunderers, a charter was granted in the year 1545 by James Douglas of Drumlanark, confirming to them such rights and lands as they formerly held. This charter is confirmed by another granted by Queen Mary in the same year. In consequence of these charters the burgesses elect their own magistrates annually. There is a standing council, in conjunction with which the magistrates manage the town's affairs. The whole consists of thirty-one; viz. two bailies; fifteen of a standing council, who continue for life, if not legally disqualified; and two, called *quarter-masters*, from each of the incorporations. The incorporations are seven; viz. weavers, tailors, hammermen, skinners, fleshers, shoemakers, and baxters. A treasurer, and surveyor of weights, measures, and markets, are annually chosen by the council. The clerk is elected by the burgesses at large, and generally continues in office during life. The town had formerly an extensive common; but some neighbouring proprietors having proved a prescriptive right of pasturage, somewhat more than a third of the common was allotted to them, upon a division made by the courts of law. The town's share now amounts to about 890 acres, besides some places in

Digitized by Google

its immediate neighbourhood, which fell not under the division. Previous to this division, the cattle belonging to the burgesses pastured over the whole common; and this town had no revenue except what arose from the dues or entry-money of burgesses, which was inconsiderable. Since the division the whole common is inclosed, and about 250 acres let in one farm; besides other detached pieces, with several areas feued for building. The revenues arising from these, and what is exacted for pasturing the burgesses cattle, now amount to about L. 130; and still common sufficient remains to pasture these cattle. From this fund a neat council-house has been erected, water has been brought into the town, and the streets paved anew. It is to be observed, however, that the Duke of Buccleuch, who in the character of superior or baron receives the customs or dues of the markets of the town, contributed L. 50 towards building the council-house, and paid half of the expence of paving the streets. There is here a weekly market, and four fairs. Villages.

Notwithstanding the disadvantages arising from the difficulty of obtaining feuel, and a distant land-carriage, several manufactures have of late years been carried on here with a considerable degree of spirit. It appears that the inhabitants of the border retain a considerable proportion of their ancient energy. Hence, where it is practicable, they have pursued riches by vigorous exertions in agriculture; and where this is less practicable, they have attempted to surmount many difficulties for the purpose of engaging in manufactures. The most considerable of these are carpets, inkle, cloth, and stockings. Between 200 and 300 packs of wool have been used annually in these manufactures. A pack is 12 stones; that is, 24 lib. of white, and 25½ lib. of what is called *laid* wool to the stone. Ten tons of linen yarn have been an- Manufactures.

Digitized by Google

Villages. nually consumed in the inkle manufacture. Nearly 4000 pairs of woollen stockings have been made in a year. The persons who buy up eggs convey from this place quantities amounting, at an average, to L. 50 *per* week in value throughout the year. And individuals residing here make it their business to collect sheep skins in the upper part of the county, and in the neighbourhood. These are manufactured in Hawick, or sold to the tanners in Kelso and Gallowshiels.

Kelso. The town of Kelso is situated on a more fertile soil, upon the northern bank of the Tweed. It was anciently denominated *Calchow, Kellow, de Calco*. During the border wars, which long spread desolation and misery over this country, Kelso was three times burnt down by the English. It was also reduced to ashes, in the year 1666, by an accidental fire; and nearly so by repeated fires a few years ago, which were strongly suspected to be wilful. At present it is a handsome town, containing many good houses, with a spacious market-place, 300 feet in length and 200 in breadth. From hence, as a centrical point, proceed four long streets, and two considerable lanes. In the square stands the town-house, and the principal houses and shops; many of which would do no discredit to the capital of any country.

The Duke of Roxburgh, as lay-proprietor of the lands and abbey of Kelso, is lord of the manor. His grace's ancestor, Sir Robert Ker of Cessford, obtained this grant from James the First of England, *anno* 1605, on the forfeiture of Edward Earl of Bothwell, admiral of Scotland, when the town was probably made a borough of barony.

Kelso is governed by a baron-bailie, appointed by the duke, and fifteen stentmasters, of whom the duke nominates seven. The other eight consist of the preses of the merchant company, a deacon-convener, the deacons of the five following corporations, hammermen, skinners,

Digitized by Google

shoemakers, tailors, weavers, and the deacon of the butchers, although they are not incorporated. The stent-masters, under the authority of the baron-bailie, are intrusted with the power of imposing a stent or tax upon the inhabitants as they judge their circumstances may afford. This is levied for the purpose of supplying the inhabitants with water, conveyed in leaden pipes to different parts of the town; for repairing the streets, keeping the town-clock in order, paying part of the schoolmasters salleries, and for several other incidents. Villages.

Kelso is a sort of provincial capital to the surrounding fertile country. Its inhabitants are polished and well informed, and live in a style of considerable elegance, or rather luxury. A public library, supported by subscription, has existed here for upwards of fifty years, and contains a valuable collection of the best modern authors. There is here a public dispensary for the relief of the indigent poor. The shopkeepers, who are the most respectable class of traders, deal to a great extent in all kinds of woollen drapery, haberdashery, hosiery goods, groceries, and hardware; and have likewise a great demand for various kinds of grass seeds. The bakers use at least 9000 Winchester quarters of wheat flour annually. The tanners dress from 70,000 to 80,000 sheep and lamb-skins. The shoemakers, who are numerous, make annually 30,000 pair of shoes, which are sold in the Kelso market, or at different fairs in Northumberland. The weavers make 20,000 yards of flannel annually, and about 10,000 yards of linen of different degrees of fineness. There is here a market for butchers meat, which is uncommonly well supplied. The veal, in particular, is accounted superior to what is met with elsewhere in Scotland, excepting at Strathaven in the west.

The weekly market-day is on Friday. It is attended

Digitized by Google

Villages. by a great concourse of people of all descriptions. Great quantities of grain, particularly wheat, are sold here, all by the sample, as is usual at other Scottish markets, excepting Dalkeith and Haddington. There are twelve high markets in the year; two before and one after the term of Whitsunday and Martinmas. The two first are for hiring male and female servants; the last is generally employed by the servants in mirth, and in laying out their wages, before they enter again into service. On these days, the concourse of people being great, and beyond what is known on the like occasions in any part of Scotland, it is productive of immense profits to the shopkeepers, milliners, &c.; amongst whom they lay out incredible sums of money, principally for wearing apparel and female ornaments. The other six high market-days are in March and the end of autumn; the former for purchasing horses for summer-work, which is driving lime, coal, &c.; which being over, they sell the horses again before winter sets in, owing to the high price of fodder at this season. Two annual fairs are held in the village; one on the 10th of July and the other on the 2d of November. A third, called *St James's fair*, is held on the peninsula formerly mentioned, formed by the conflux of the rivers Tweed and Teviot near the ruins of Roxburgh castle. This fair is one of the greatest in the country, and is held on the 5th of August.

There is here a handsome new bridge over the Tweed, which has been built to supply the place of a former one that was destroyed by an inundation of the river. The situation of Kelso is uncommonly beautiful. It stands beside a large river, at the foot of the tract of country which descends gradually from the heights of Lammermoor, and here terminates at the Tweed, while at the same time it is placed at the upper part of the rich val-

Digitized by Google

ley called the *Merse*, extending from the sea-coast at Berwick to this place. Nothing can be more beautiful than the scenery in this neighbourhood, abounding as it does with wood and water, and all the riches with which the most skilful agriculture can cover the face of the soil. When viewed from an eminence, called *Pinnacle hill*, on the southern bank of the river, the country is seen to great advantage. The village of Kelso is in front, in a low valley. Immediately round it, to the north, the country rises as if formed into terraces; cultivated fields, woods, and country seats, gradually ascend above each other, to the distance northward of twelve or fourteen miles, forming an extensive landscape, which in richness and variety is scarcely to be equalled. But the scene which in the highest degree excites the admiration of travellers, and which is scarcely supposed to be surpassed in beauty by any other of the same sort in the British island, is the view from the banks of the Tweed of the Duke of Roxburgh's house of Fleurs. It possesses every advantage of a fine lawn towards the south, a beautiful river, flourishing plantations judiciously disposed, together with the verdure of a luxuriant soil.

Villages.

Scenery at Kelso.

The village of Melrose is of less magnitude than any of those hitherto mentioned; but it is of importance on account of its weekly market, which readers it the center of a considerable district. It was long greatly celebrated on account of its linen manufacture, which however has declined of late years.

Melrose.

In the parish of Lessudden or St Boswell's is held the fair of St Boswell's. It is the principal market for sheep and lambs in the south of Scotland. It is held on a large green, through which passes the turnpike road from the Lothians to Jedburgh, &c. It is held on the 18th of July, or the Monday following, if the 18th fall upon a Sun-

St Boswell's fair.

Digitized by Google

Villages. day. Besides sheep, black cattle, together with horses and linen and woollen cloths, are sold here in considerable quantities. Great numbers of the neighbouring country people prepare webs, which they bring to sale at this fair. At least L. 10,000 is usually employed in purchases in the course of the day. The customs of the fair belong to the Duke of Buccleuch, and, though extremely moderate, amount to about L. 42 annually. Booths, containing hardware and haberdashery goods, are erected in great numbers on the occasion, and are stored with such articles as are supposed likely to be wanted by the country people.

The population of this county, in the present times, and in the middle of the late century, will appear from the following Table.

Digitized by Google

	Parish or Town.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1800. Persons. Males.	Persons. Females.	Occupations. Persons chiefly employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons.	Total of Persons
Dist. of Melrose. District of Jedburgh District of Hawick.	Askork, Roxb. div.	629	539	167	181	86	19	243	348
	Cavers	993	1300	657	725	326	79	977	1382
	Hawick . . .	2713	2926	1309	1489	493	875	1430	2798
	Kirkton . . .	330	342	160	160	150	11	159	320
	Roberton, Roxb. div.	651	629	184	197	128	10	243	381
	Wilton	936	1215	600	707	798	123	986	1307
	Ancrum . . .	1066	1146	547	675	414	208	600	1222
	Bedrule . . .	297	259	112	148	51	5	204	260
	Crailing . . .	387	672	329	340	77	45	547	669
	Hobkirk . .	530	700	375	385	686	29	45	760
	Jedburgh . .	5816	3288	1770	2064	344	482	3008	3834
	Minto	395	513	234	243	93	47	337	477
	Oxnam	760	690	328	360	163	31	494	688
	Southdean	669	714	343	354	45	28	624	697
	Boswell's, St	309	500	223	274	71	51	375	497
	Bowden . . .	672	860	403	426	168	59	602	829
	Castletown	1507	1418	824	957	622	109	1050	1781
	Lilliesleaf . .	521	630	334	339	242	52	379	673
	Lindean . . .			86	88	45	7	122	174
	Maxton . . .	397	326	172	196	90	18	260	368
	Melrose . . .	2322	2446	1258	1367	392	372	1861	2625
	Eckford . . .	1083	952	437	536	162	91	720	973
	Ednam	387	600	304	294	72	29	497	598
	Hounam . .	632	365	178	194	112	19	241	372
District of Kelso.	Kelso	2781	4324	1919	2277	125	620	3451	4196
	Linton	413	385	183	220	196	16	191	403
	M'Kerston	165	255	117	131	55	12	181	248
	Moorbattle	789	789	370	415	161	40	584	785
	Roxburgh	784	840	435	514	163	40	746	949
	Smallholm	551	421	223	223	71	50	325	446
	Stitchel, Roxb. div.			230	276	105	52	369	506
	Sprouston	1089	1090	535	570	194	76	835	1105
	Yetholm . . .	699	976	467	544	248	279	484	1011
	Total	42493	50146	15813	17869	7148	3964	23170	33682

Digitized by Google

Population. Although, from the foregoing table, it appears that, during the last part of the late century, the population of this county has, upon the whole, been in a small degree upon the increase; yet there is reason to believe that this increase is of a late date. Previous to the middle of the late century, when great agricultural improvements were introduced, together with manufactures, in the towns of Hawick, Kelso, and Melrose, the population of the county had considerably diminished. The union of the parliaments of England and Scotland had, in some respects, produced an effect very different from what might have been expected from it. Instead of promoting the increase, it contributed to the diminution of the people upon the borders. Besides the influence of various natural propensities, which induced men to flock to the scene where active talents were constantly employed, honour acquired, and the strongest national antipathies gratified, there were obvious considerations of interest, which rendered the situation of the borders more eligible, after violence and hostility were repressed by the union of the two crowns, and previous to the incorporation of the legislatures of both kingdoms. The inhabitants of the borders, while the taxes and commercial regulations of the two kingdoms were different, enjoyed the opportunity of carrying on a very advantageous contraband trade, without danger to their persons or fortunes. Into England they imported salt, skins, and malt, which till the union paid no duties in Scotland; and from England they carried back wool, which was exported from the frith of Forth to France with great profit. The vestiges of forty malt barns and kilns are now to be seen in the town of Jedburgh, while at present there are only three in actual occupation; and the corporation of skinners and glovers, formerly the most wealthy in that town, have, since the union, greatly dimi-

The union depopulated the borders.

Digitized by Google

nished, both in regard to opulence and number. The pro- Population.
prietors of estates upon the borders were well aware of the detriment which their property would suffer by the incorporating union, and in general strenuously opposed it; and the commissioners for carrying on the treaty were so sensible of the loss they would sustain, that they agreed to appropriate part of the equivalent money, as it was called, to their indemnification and benefit.

The union is also supposed to have been the cause of the depopulation of the border country, by enlarging the sphere and facilitating the means of emigration. While the two countries were in a hostile state, there was neither inducement nor opportunity to move from the one to the other. The inhabitants often made inroads upon one another; but, when the invasion was over, they returned to their own houses. Their antipathy and resentment were a rampart which excluded all social intercourse and mixture of inhabitants. In this situation, misconduct and infamy at home were the only motives to emigration; and while this was the case, the exchange of inhabitants would be nearly at a par: but after the union of the two kingdoms, and the decline or extinction of national antipathies, the balance arising from the interchange of inhabitants would run much in favour of the more wealthy country. Artificers and labourers would naturally resort where wages were higher, and all the accommodations of life were more plentiful, especially if this could be effected without the unpleasing idea of relinquishing home. To pass from the borders of Scotland into Northumberland was rather like going into another parish than into another kingdom.

The same practice prevails here, which we have men- Wages
tioned as common in the rest of the south-east of Scotland, of paying a great proportion of the wages of farm-servants in kind, that is in grain or sheep, according to the

Digitized by Google

Wages.

nature of the farm. It must be observed, however, that considerable disputes exist about the propriety of this practice. In favour of payments in kind, it has been urged, that the servants engaged in husbandry do not reside in towns, consequently they are somewhat remote from markets; it must therefore be very inconvenient for them to have the principal articles of their food found to their hand: and the more seldom either the cottager or his wife have occasion to go to market, the better it will be for their own families, and ultimately for their masters.

If payments in kind beneficial.

Independent of the time consumed in the going to and in returning from the market, they cannot meet an acquaintance there without some expence in the alehouse, or, what of late has become a general or worse practice, the whisky shop. Besides, when their food is found progressively as they have occasion for it, every member of the family will be regularly and comfortably fed with wholesome victuals; and the price of food, whether high or low, will make very little difference to those servants, and the cry of want can never be heard.

If money were to be given, and if unfortunately either the wife or the husband should not be sufficiently attentive in making the proper provision of food, it is easy for them to waste and squander their wages long before the return of the next term; but it is difficult to convert food into money for that purpose. There are many who, from thoughtlessness, are capable of squandering their money upon trifles, who would shudder at the idea of converting food into money for that purpose.

In opposition to all this, however, it has been contended, that the custom of paying servants and labourers in *kind* is very far from being commendable. It is said that the evils attending this pernicious practice are of a complicated nature, and some of them not easily detected. It affords

Digitized by Google

many opportunities of deceit and fraud on the one hand, and suspicion on the other. The property of the master is thereby in danger of being embezzled; the good understanding which ought to subsist between the master and servant is interrupted; the innocent may occasionally be blamed, and habits totally subversive of the prosperity and peace of society widely propagated; the swine and poultry kept by hinds and labourers come to be regarded with extreme jealousy by the farmers, who are put upon the alert, lest these animals should be supported at their expence; while at the same time, to refuse allowing them to be kept, would amount to an expression of jealousy, which would be thought intolerable under the habits that exist in the country. As by the custom of paying in kind, servants are entitled to have grain in their custody without purchase, it can never be easily detected whether they have not too much; and this very circumstance, while it produces jealousy in the mind of the master, gives rise to uneasiness on the part of an honest servant lest he should be suspected unjustly. With regard to the supposed inconvenience which might result from servants spending their money imprudently, it has been thought in a great measure imaginary. The necessity of their situation would compel them to the exertion of frugality; and it is probable that no plan or mode of procedure will ultimately be found very favourable to the human character, which enables men and women to enjoy prosperity without care or foresight. It has been suggested, that were servants lodged and victualled in their masters houses, as is generally done in the west of Scotland, a remedy for the evil would be found; but the present system of extensive farms cannot easily admit of such a practice. The most effectual check to so general a custom can only be obtained by an association of all the farmers in this and the

Wages.

Digitized by Google

Fuel. neighbouring counties, obliging themselves to pay servants and labourers, not in kind, especially in sheep and grain. To render the change fully complete, it would be necessary that no miller should be permitted to grind small quantities of grain to servants of any description, or to persons not occupying ground.

Fuel. Notwithstanding the activity which prevails at Hawick, Melrose, and other places, it does not appear practicable to augment greatly the population of this county by the profitable establishment of manufactures, in consequence of its inland situation and the want of carriage by water. In many places, *coal* is at the distance of thirty miles; and frequently the private roads are so bad, that carts can with difficulty travel upon them. A thin stratum of coal has been discovered in Southdean parish. It is not good, and is chiefly used for burning lime-stone, of which there is a considerable quantity in the immediate neighbourhood. Appearances, indicating the existence of a thick seam of good coal in the county, are very far from being favourable. Servants are permitted to dig *peats* for their own use, but are forbid to cut sods or turf, because ground so denuded is a long time before it gets a new sward, even although sown with rye-grass. The annual croppings of plantations, especially fir, yield in some parts of the county a considerable quantity of fuel: They are sold from half-a-crown to four shillings the single horse cart-load. *Broom* has long been used as fire-wood. It was about fifty years ago reckoned to be the most profitable crop the land could bring forth. It was cut down every seven or eight years. A single horse cart-load of green broom is now sold for about three shillings.

Fires, in the houses of the lower classes of the people, are seldom kindled but for cooking victuals. For this purpose, dried broom, or croppings of trees, are much

Digitized by Google

used, because they are easily kindled, and make a speedy fire to serve the present occasion. They are commonly put up in stacks, each containing about twelve cart-loads. A canal of a cheap construction, brought from Berwick to Kelso, or even a good wagon-way of sufficient strength to support, not heavy carriages, but several light ones attached to each other, and drawn by the same horse, would tend greatly to enrich this county. Leases.

In this county, farms, in general, are uncommonly large; and nowhere else in Scotland are such sums of money paid as rent by individuals whose employment consists of agriculture. The rank which the class of farmers hold in society is proportionably more respected, partly no doubt on account of their great capital and superior riches, but partly also in consequence of the superior intelligence and activity, which enables them to conduct with success very great undertakings in agriculture or pasturage. The tenure by which they occupy the soil, however, is seldom very durable, the length of leases being in general no more than nineteen years. That the term of *nineteen years*, rather than any other, should, for the duration of leases, be so generally adopted, is somewhat curious. It is probable that this term was fixed upon from the golden number, or cycle of the moon, in astronomical calculations. Our ancestors, who had much faith in the influence of the moon, appear to have believed that a farmer did not obtain a fair chance of success in his employment, who was not allowed to occupy his lands for nineteen years, because a complete revolution of good and bad seasons did not occur in a shorter time. During the first half of the time, he might have wet summers and bad crops; but during the remainder of the period, it was in this case supposed that he would be compensated by seasons of a contrary description. We do not know how far Remarks on leases.

Digitized by Google

Leases. it has been ascertained whether this ancient opinion is correct, or how far it is true, that in a period of nineteen years the system of the weather undergoes a revolution; but the subject is not unworthy of attention.

In Scotland, leases are usually granted under a condition, that the tenant shall not have power to assign or make over his right to a third party; from which it follows, that he can only be succeeded in the possession by his heir at law.

As in this county, men, possessed of considerable capital, and of a very enterprising character, are engaged in agriculture as an ordinary employment, and are disposed to speculate extensively in it as the means of attaining to riches, they have been led to consider more accurately than elsewhere the nature of the tenure by which they hold possession of the lands which form the object of their industry. The family settlements by which great numbers of estates are burdened, almost always prohibit the granting of long leases; and in this respect they are hurtful to the improvement of a very rude soil. Men of considerable fortune are seldom good farmers. A portion of their time is apt to be occupied by the avocations or the amusements usual to persons of their rank; and the circumstance of their having no rent to pay, prevents their acquiring habits of minute and accurate economy. Hence such improvers often enrich their lands at the expence of impoverishing themselves. To enable a man to conduct the business of agriculture in such a manner as to throw away upon it no more money than it will repay, he ought to act under the burden of a large annual payment. When his neighbours know this to be his situation, they expect him to live with frugality, and to exert himself with activity in business. He himself knows that he will lose the public estimation by a different train of conduct.

Digitized by Google

Even the persons who engage as his servants expect to have their tasks urged with more steadiness; and they are more conscious of impropriety in their own conduct, in case of a neglect of duty, than if they considered themselves as the servants of a man of independent fortune. It seems therefore to be the interest of the public, for the sake of rendering the territory of the state as productive as possible with little expence, that it should be cultivated by men whose success in life depends upon their skill and industry. On the other hand, such men often find considerable difficulties in venturing to engage in speculations of agricultural improvement, more especially at that period when experience renders them most capable of engaging in such speculations with success; that is, after they have somewhat passed the middle of life. A proprietor who possesses under a strict entail an estate, a great part of which consists of land in a state of nature, can scarcely expect to find a man of experience and ability willing to expend many thousand pounds, perhaps twice or three times its purchase money, upon the improvement of it, while in return the longest lease that can possibly be granted is thirty-two years. But supposing the endurance of the lease to be thought sufficient for the indemnification of the tenant, the condition, almost universally inserted in leases, by which the tenant is prohibited to alienate the possession of his farm, renders any undertaking on his part, whereby much capital is to be employed upon it, extremely hazardous. If he is succeeded by a minor heir, the chances are very great, that by bad management the whole money expended in improving the lands will be lost. At the same time, a lease on such terms, by law, is truly an entail; that is, the tenant not only cannot sell it to a stranger, but he cannot burden it in favour of his younger children; that is, his eldest son succeeds to it in-

Leases.

Digitized by Google

Leases. dependent of his will or choice, and is not bound to receive it under condition of paying any provisions to his younger brothers and sisters. In the case of families of high rank and great fortune, it is by many persons thought beneficial to the family at large, that the landed estate should not be divided. By this means the rank of the family is protected; they are prevented from sinking down into the class of provincial peasantry; and by the political influence which extensive property produces, the younger brothers, being placed in the service of the state, are enabled to engage in a career which is always more useful to their country, and more honourable to themselves, and sometimes also more profitable, than if they had remained at home upon a share of their father's inheritance. But no such considerations can influence a prosperous farmer in the settlement of his succession. Eight, ten, or fifteen thousand pounds, divided equally among his children, may be sufficient to place them all in respectable situations; but it would be totally inadequate towards rendering one of them a man of sufficient rank to afford patronage to the rest; and to dispose of it in this way would be the highest injustice.

Thus by the conditions under which leases are obtained in Scotland, it usually becomes in some measure the duty of a prosperous farmer, at a certain age, to withdraw from his employment, and to avoid investing his capital in agriculture; because, in case of his death, it is apt either to be totally lost, or at least to be disposed of by the law in an unjust manner. This very circumstance, however, renders a lease of moderate endurance, though not suitable to projects of great improvement, yet, in the general case, convenient for the farmer; because it affords him a period at which he can withdraw from his employment, and secure what he has won. On the other hand, leases of

Digitized by Google

nineteen, or even more years, do certainly prevent the soil of a country from producing the largest possible quantity of human food. A few years before the termination of his lease, the tenant is eager to extort from the soil all that it possibly can give. The new tenant is under the necessity of expending much money to restore the exhausted fertility of the soil; and in return, towards the close of his tack, he is anxious to obtain from it this money with usury. Hence it necessarily happens, with regard to all farms let, as they generally now are, to the highest bidder, that during three years at the end, and as much at the beginning of every lease, the land is unable to produce a full crop. Thus about one-fourth of the arable territory of the country may be said to be at all times in a scourged and exhausted state, and fit only to produce inferior crops.' To the loss thus occasioned, must be added that of the capital which must be periodically employed in its restoration. It would perhaps be advisable for landlords to encourage liferent leases, as no tenant would in such a case scourge the land; because he would always hope to live a few years longer. Leases.

The climate of this county is very various. In the neighbourhood of Kelso, which is situated upon the Tweed, in a low and sheltered situation, the climate is uncommonly mild; and in spring the foliage of the trees and hedges usually comes forth more rapidly than in any district to the north of York. Still, however, the easterly winds reach this district, accompanied with cold mists, during some months annually. In proportion as the country ascends from the Tweed towards the south-west, the climate becomes more severe. In the high country of Liddesdale or Castletown, and in the parishes of Roberton, Hobkirk, and others, the climate is necessarily decided by the situation: the autumnal rains are uncommonly Climate.

Digitized by Google

Climate. violent: the mountains attract the clouds from the Eastern and Western Seas, rendering the climate moist, and sometimes deluging it with long-continued rains. In the months of November and December, they are accompanied with such boisterous winds, that very few houses can perfectly exclude the waters of the western tempest. Notwithstanding the moisture of the climate, however, the inhabitants are healthy and robust; although the labours of the field are never interrupted on account of a casual, though heavy rain. But rheumatisms are a general complaint, which invariably attack the common people towards the decline of life; but they rarely use flannel, although they live in a country in which wool is the staple commodity. It is worthy of remark, that not only here, but over the whole globe, it seems to be a law of nature, that in every mountainous country, a considerable quantity of moisture is accumulated. Even in the great African desert, where the natives build their huts of clods of earth, or even of lumps of salt, and where a drizzling rain, occurring once in two or three years, threatens to demolish their whole dwellings, and a hearty shower would so completely destroy a village, that the place where it stood would not be known; yet wherever lofty rocks are seen towering towards the burning and cloudless sky, some vapours are collected, or their cold summits precipitate moisture from the atmosphere; for around their base verdure is found, together with scanty springs, and sometimes with trees and shrubs, to the shade of which the parched Arab retires and quenches his thirst.

The following Table, relative to the parish of Crailing, which is about the middle of the cultivated part of the county, exhibits the chances of the endurance of human life in this district.

Digitized by Google

Years.	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1781.....	10	7	10
1782.....	18	10	14
1783.....	13	5	5
1784.....	24	4	2
1785.....	15	5	4
1786.....	22	5	1
1787.....	14	7	3
1788.....	18	5	7
1789.....	16	3	2
1790.....	13	9	7
	163	60	55
Yearly average, nearly	16	6	5

In this county there are great numbers to be found of dissenters from the established church. The sect called the *Relief Congregation* had its origin in Jedburgh. In the year 1755, the council, and the generality of the inhabitants of the town, applied for a presentation to Mr Boston, minister of Oxnam; and being disappointed in that application, built a large meeting-house by contribution, and invited Mr Boston to be their minister; several of the most substantial members of the congregation binding themselves to pay him L. 120 *per annum*. He accepted of their call, and prevailed with Mr Gillespie, who had been deposed for disobedience to the orders of the General Assembly, to join him, under the denomination of the *Presbytery of Relief*, professing to differ from the established church upon no other point than the right of patrons to appoint ministers against the inclinations of the people. This sect, more accommodating to the spirit of the times, have quickly spread over Scotland, and pro- Sect of Relief.

Digitized by Google

Religion. bably comprehends the greatest class of the Scotch dissenters. Near a half of all the families in the parish of Jedburgh, and a great proportion of the families in all the surrounding parishes, are members of this congregation. Seceders also are very numerous; but although this is a border county, it contains extremely few persons attached to the religion of the church of England. It is certainly true, that the most powerful circumstance in the formation of the human character is the influence of society, and of political and civil government. Here, on the border of England, the religion, the language, and habits of thinking, are totally Scottish; so that the sentiments of mankind, upon very important subjects, are fixed by a geographical boundary, though that boundary is nothing in itself, independent of the political divisions of men. The circumstance that this country abounds with dissenters is favourable to the character of the people, and even of their clergy. It indicates a spirit of activity of thought among the common people, and is connected with decency of manners; because all dissenting congregations in Scotland exercise a considerable degree of vigilant inspection of the conduct of their members. The existence of such congregations renders it necesary for the established clergy, that they may preserve their own respectability, to exert themselves assiduously in the duties of their station, and to act with the strictest regard to propriety of conduct. It was in this way that the reformation from popery greatly ameliorated the character of the ecclesiastics in those countries in Europe which did not relinquish the church government, and the speculative tenets established under the Roman Catholic faith. In their own defence, and to prevent the rapid progress of dangerous novelties, which were ruinous at once to their power, their riches, and

Digitized by Google

their personal respectability, the Romish clergy were under the necessity of attempting to secure the esteem of their people by greater caution in their conduct, and by the acquisition of literature. It was only by this change that the Roman catholic religion survived so long the furious assaults which it encountered in the time of Luther and Calvin. Religion.

Digitized by Google

SELKIRKSHIRE.

Face of the country.

THE county of Selkirk also receives the appellation of *Ettrick Forest;* a term descriptive of its ancient condition, but which is now longer applicable to it. The principal part of this county, consisting of the territory, or, as it is called in Scotland, the *straths* adjoining to the rivers Ettrick and Yarrow, begins at the summit of that lofty ridge of mountains which, from Northumberland, penetrates northward into Clydesdale. The county of Selkirk forms a part of the eastern declivity of this range of mountains, and descends, with the two waters already mentioned, towards the Tweed, which crosses the northern part of the county. Beyond the Tweed, northward, a part of the county, including Galashiels, stretches upwards, so as to meet the county of Midlothian. Upon the whole, however, the form and boundary of this county are in general very irregular. On the west, it is bounded by the county of Dumfries; on the east, by Midlothian and Roxburghshire; on the south, by the county of Roxburghshire or Teviotdale; and on the north, by that of Tweeddale. Its greatest length, from west to east (*i. e.* from the head of Ettrick water to the junction of Tweed and Gala), is 27 miles, and its greatest breadth (from the Whitemoor loch to the heights of Blackhouse) is 18 miles. In order to find nearly the superficial contents of the whole county, its medium length may be estimated at 20 miles, and its medium breadth at 12, which is 240 square miles, equal to

Digitized by Google

122,880 acres Scotch, or 153,600 acres English. A very small proportion of this is arable, or occupied in husbandry, and cannot be computed at more than 6880 Scotch acres. However, a considerable quantity more may be accessible to the plough, even upon the sides of the hills, but which, as it disturbs the sheep-walks, is not, nor should be, cultivated, unless to meliorate or refine the pasture. The surface is not much diversified, and appears to be one assemblage of hills; as to these the flat or low ground bears no great proportion. The greater part of the arable ground lies along the sides and on the banks of the principal waters, the lowest part of which is called *haugh*, and which, by being of better soil, is oftener cultivated and kept under *crop* than the higher part of the arable ground, except where it is much exposed to the inundations of the water, and in that case is oftener in pasture. Face of the country.

Towards the source of the waters of this county, that is, on its western extremity, the hills are more green, and are covered with long coarse grass. Towards their junction with the Tweed, they have a greater mixture of heath, and the grass is shorter. On the north side of the Tweed, some of the hills are covered with loose stones, but none of them are very rugged or barren of herbage, or interrupted by mosses. Bordering on Minchmoor, over which was the old road from Peebles to Selkirk, their aspect is bleak and barren, and forms a striking contrast with the green hills on the opposite sides of the Yarrow and the Tweed. Some of the mountains are of considerable height; in the parish of Galashiels, Meagle, or perhaps Meg-hill, or May-gilt, being 1480 feet above the level of the sea. In the parish of Ettrick, the most remarkable hills are those called the *Ward Law* and *Ettrick Penn*. The former rises 1900 feet above the level of the sea, the latter 2200. In the parish of Yarrow, the hills are in ge- Mountains.

Digitized by Google

Waters. neral steep and towering. The most remarkable are those called *Blackhouse heights*. The highest point of elevation above the level of the sea measures 2370 feet. For the most part, the mountains exhibit a green appearance; though upon some few, as already noticed, there is a considerable quantity of heath. No great rocks are visible.

Tweed, Ettrick, Yarrow. The river Tweed, as already mentioned, together with the Ettrick and Yarrow, flow through this county. Tweed enters the county near the ancient seat of Elibank, and flows through it for nearly ten miles along a well-cultivated and fertile, but narrow valley. At the eastern corner of this county it receives the Gala, a small water, which we formerly mentioned as rising in Midlothian, and which forms the boundary of Selkirkshire for five miles. Yarrow water rises near the western extremity of the county; and, flowing through the loch of the Lows and St Mary's loch, augmented by many smaller waters and *burns*, joins the Ettrick about a mile above Selkirk.

From its issuing out of the forementioned lochs, and in its course receiving from the hills many additional streams on each side, the Yarrow, in time of high winds and rain, is easily flooded, and rendered unpassable; but owing to its rapid descent it suddenly subsides. The Ettrick also takes its rise in the western angle of the forest, and running in almost a parallel direction with the Yarrow, unites with it about a mile above; and together they fall into the Tweed three miles below Selkirk, after a course of 30 miles.

These waters, as they pass through this county, form many beautiful windings. Near their source they are hemmed in on each side by high towering hills; but as they approach their confluence with Tweed, the expanse between the hills becomes more wide and open, and they flow through fertile valleys, in a broader channel, with a

Digitized by Google

less rapid motion. For a considerable way above their junction, they are beautifully fringed with natural and artificial wood; but these extensive forests, which once beautified and adorned their banks, and from which the county at first obtained, and does still retain, the appellation of *Ettrick forest*, are now almost entirely defaced. The smallest waters abound with trout; and for a good way up the Ettrick and Yarrow salmon are caught in considerable quantities. Waters.

Ale water takes its rise from the Kingsmoor loch, but only runs in this county a short way; in some places passing out of it into Teviotdale, and in others forming only its boundary. Borthwick water forms also part of its boundary.

The hills are every where intersected by small streams called *burns*. These flowing in a deep bed, form glens or hollows, provincially called *hopes*. These afford shelter during night, and in stormy weather, to the sheep in this pastoral district, and produce richer grass than the exposed sides of the hills. When the country was covered with wood, these must have produced much beautiful scenery. In the south-west district of the county there are a number of small lakes, but they are too inconsiderable to deserve description. The two already mentioned, viz. the loch of the Lows and St Mary's loch, lie contiguous, being separated only by a narrow neck of land, over which is a passage from the opposite sides. The first is small, but the latter is six miles in circumference, and nearly one mile in breadth. They are surrounded by high and steep hills, and abound chiefly with pike and perch. Lakes.

The agriculture of such a county as this cannot be a very interesting subject. The soil of the haughs or low ground along the sides of the waters is in many places a

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

light but not unfertile *loam*, composed of the particles of earth washed down from the hills and high grounds in time of floods, and lying upon a *sub-soil* of gravel or sand. Farther up, or nearer the source of the waters, it becomes still lighter, and more intermixed with gravel; and owing to the nature of the climate (which with the descent of the waters also varies) is less productive, and better adapted for pasture than tillage. We formerly remarked, that the quality of valleys adjoining to waters depends much upon the current of the stream by which they are at times overflowed. Owing to the rapidity of the waters already described, and the general lightness of the soil of the hills of this county out of which they issue, the soil is in general, adjoining to the waters, very light. Above the flood-mark of the waters the soil is often deeper than in the valley. This is more particularly the case in northern exposures.

In the lower parts of the county the best practices in agriculture are successfully pursued, as in Roxburghshire and Berwickshire; but in the upper part of the county, or forest as it is called, where the arable land is not fenced off, and the disadvantages of an unfavourable soil and climate occur, little can be done. In this situation, the

Crops.

little arable land on the skirts of the hills is chiefly cropped with oats, which are the grain best adapted to the nature of the climate and the wants of its inhabitants, both as a part of their food, and for the support of their horses. In these situations, the principal improvement that can be adopted consists of rendering the arable land subservient to the support of the sheep, which form the great object of the farmer's attention. Accordingly, green crops, such as turnip and hay, &c. are raised on many of the farms, from which very great advantages are derived, being food to the sheep in storms, and thereby preventing the farmers from the necessity, at such a time, of driving their flocks

Digitized by Google

to a neighbouring county, where provision is more plenty, or the storm less severe. Agriculture.

Little wheat is produced in the county. Both barley and bear or bigg are sown. Barley requires a better situation than bear, and is also later in being ripe. It is therefore usually sown on the best soil, and bear on the outfield or soil of inferior quality. It is sown after turnip and pease or potatoes. The return from barley is, at an average, from seven to eleven fold. The return from bear is nearly the same, but the weight and market price are greatly inferior.

But oats, as already mentioned, are here chiefly cultivated, on account of their being able to sustain every disadvantage of soil and climate. Turnips are universally used on all lands subject to the plough; and artificial grasses are sown on almost every farm. Pease are less cultivated than formerly, in consequence of the general attachment to the use of turnips.

Inclosures are not here very generally used, unless around gentlemens seats, and on the farms in their own possession. Vestiges of the ancient forests, which covered the surface of this county, are still to be seen on the banks of some of the waters, and on the sides of the hills. The cause of the total ruin of these ancient forests seems to have been this, that after the trees were cut down the sheep were allowed to graze at large, and destroyed the young shoots, which would otherwise have speedily restored the wood. It is supposed that there are at present about 2000 acres of wood, natural and planted, of which not above 150 acres are of the first kind, which consists chiefly of oak, ash, birch, and hazel. Most of the natural wood on the Duke of Buccleuch's estate has lately (after being cut down) been inclosed with stone dikes, to preserve the young shoots from the depredations of the Plantation.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

sheep; and the vacancies between the old trees have been filled up with young plants. All the proprietors of land here are aware of the tendency which plantations have, not merely to adorn, but also to improve a mountainous district. The plantations making, and lately made, on the estates of Torwoodlee, Yair, and others, deserve to be mentioned, for the judicious manner in which they are disposed, as well as for their extent. Besides these clumps, &c. round the houses for ornament, many stripes and belts are also detached through the higher grounds for shelter. There are few sheep farms, especially in the upper part of the county, that have not *stells* or clumps of fir for shelter to the sheep in snow; but of these many more are still necessary, in order to protect the cattle and sheep in the time of storms, to which, in this bleak and cold situation, they are often exposed. These stells are commonly of a square form, and contain about one half acre of ground. The great expence attending the formation of plantations arises from the necessity of inclosing, in a substantial manner, the whole territory planted to defend the trees against the sheep; the black-faced breed of which, or Scottish mountain sheep, are extremely difficult either to be confined, or to be prevented from overleaping obstructions to reach the pasture which they covet.

Kinds of sheep.

The original breed of sheep in Selkirkshire were of the black-faced kind, but now only about one-half is of that kind, which is on the upper or western part of the county; and the other half is of the white-faced breed, and are mostly in the lower districts of the shire.

The white-faced are in general of the Cheviot breed; and it is understood, that of the different species of white-faced sheep the pure Cheviot is the breed best adapted for hilly pastures. The Cheviot sheep are so called from being natives of the Cheviot hills in Northumberland, on

Digitized by Google

the border of Roxburghshire. They are longer and thinner in the body than the black-faced sheep, and stand higher on their hind-quarters than on their fore-legs. This causes the animal to look less handsome, and renders it not so fit for travelling on very steep ground. They have no horns, have a white face and white legs, and are of a quiet and docile disposition. When domesticated, their fleece, when full grown, is of a very close texture. The black-faced sheep are short-legged, compact-bodied, and almost all have horns, with a black face and legs. Hence they are often called *short sheep*, in contradiction to the Cheviot, which are much longer bodied. The fleece of the black-faced sheep is long and coarse. Both kinds are nearly of the same weight. When fattened, they are preferred upon the more mountainous and poor pastures, being thought of a hardier race than the white-faced. When carried to rich pastures, they are thought to fatten more rapidly, and their mutton is accounted more delicate. On the other hand, of late years, on account of the superior quality of the wool, there has existed a general inclination to introduce the Cheviot sheep on all pastures where it has been found practicable to support them advantageously; and the love of novelty has produced an inclination to extol all their qualities beyond bounds. Even the fact of their being less hardy than the black-faced sheep has been disputed. It is admitted, that the white-faced lambs, when very young, are much barer in the wool, and so less protected from the weather, than the black-faced; and, in an inclement lambing season, nearly four times more of them die than of the black-faced. But though this does in some degree determine that they are a hardier breed than the white-faced, it is alleged that it does not determine that they are a more beneficial kind of sheep. The black-faced lambs, being rougher in the

Pasturage.

Digitized by Google

Pasturage. wool *when young*, do no doubt sustain severe weather better, and fewer of them die; but this risk of losing white-faced lambs *when young*, is said to bear an inconsiderable proportion to the advantages that are derived from preferring a white-faced stock of the pure Cheviot breed.

It is further added, however, in favour of the white-faced sheep, that the slightest observer of the wool on these two kinds of sheep, must notice that the wool on the black-faced is, though rough, very open and thin at the bottom, and apt to shed on the back, which leaves an opening for rain and wet to penetrate through the whole fleece; and that the wool on the white-faced sheep is very close and thick at the bottom. The consequence of this difference in the thickness of their wool is, that the white-faced, when *grown up*, can endure more bad weather than the black-faced kind, as the closeness and thickness of their fleece prevents either rain or snow from incommoding or injuring them.

Ewe-milk cheese. Here, as well as in Teviotdale, the practice of making cheese from the milk of ewes is in a great measure abandoned, from an apprehension that it weakens the ewe. When this sort of cheese is made in these counties, the process is similar to that by which cheese is made from the milk of cows, excepting that more violent exertions are made for the purpose of extracting the whole watery part of the milk or whey. The same kind of rennet is used for thickening or coagulating the milk of cows and of sheep. To extract the whey, it is usual to spread a wet cheese-cloth over the curds in the tub or *boyn* after they have for some time been broken with the hand. This cloth, which is commonly none of the finest or of the closest texture, is by the creaming dish pressed at first gently, but afterwards forcibly, upon the curds; the whey, which by the pressure rises up thro' the cloth, is taken off

Digitized by Google

with the dish. The curds, after the whey is in this manner taken from them, are put into a canvas or coarse linen bag, which is placed on what is called a *cheese barrow*, made for the purpose. It is pretty strong, and consists of three or four spokes, about two inches broad, and about three inches asunder. This barrow is placed over a strong tub, to receive any whey that may come from the curd. Upon the bag containing the curds, and placed on the barrow, is laid a strong board or plank of a considerable length; a woman sits or stands on each end of the plank, and by an up and down motion, like the game of *see-saw* among children, squeezes out all the remaining whey from the curds. The whey that is pressed by this part of the operation is commonly very thick and white; and in many places of Scotland, where sweet-milk cheese is made in great perfection, would be considered as containing a considerable part of the richness of the cheese. All such violent treatment of the curds is in these places avoided with the utmost care. Such a treatment, however, is perhaps necessary for ewe-milk cheese, in order to lessen that strong taste peculiar to it, and which by some people is not relished. After this operation the curds are taken out of the bag, and returned to the tub, where they are broken with the hand as small as possible; after which they are salted. They are sometimes broken so small that they can be put through a corn sieve. It not unfrequently happens that, after they are salted, they undergo another squeezing in the bag as before, and are afterwards wrought in the tub with the hand, a little salt being added to make up the loss of what may have been squeezed away along with the whey. The salt being well mixed, the curds are put into the *chessel* or *cheese-mould*, which is placed under the press, where it remains twenty-four hours; during which time it is frequently changed. The whole weight of

Pasturage.

Digitized by Google

Pasturage. the press is given at first, from a belief that, if any whey remain, it will not come away after the curd is cold. Almost all the cheese presses are made of a long plank or beam, fastened at one end generally to a strong plank or block of wood. The cheese is placed under the beam nearer the fulcrum, or farther from it, according to the degree of pressure necessary: the power is applied to the far end of the beam, or at any intermediate distance, as in the steelyard.

The climate of this county is by no means uniform. In the low situations the air is often clear and salubrious, when in the upper parts of the county it is often raw and moist, occasioned by the vapours that sometimes hover upon the tops of the hills, which, bringing hoar frosts, prove injurious to vegetation in spring (especially in a rainy season), and retard the grain from coming soon to maturity in autumn: but in hot seasons, when the ground is apt to be too dry and parched, these mists and fogs have a very different effect, by producing a moisture in the ground that is too dry, and thereby accelerating the vegetation and growth of both natural and artificial plants. In the high parts of the forest the winter too commences earlier, is more rigorous, and continues much longer, than in the low parts of it; which often obliges the farmer either to feed his flocks on hay or turnip (which are here very scanty), or to drive them to another part of the country, where they can be better supplied with food. The rain falling annually may be (at an average) about thirty-two inches.

Minerals. In this county no valuable minerals have hitherto been found. In the spots where rocks appear, they consist either of a kind of bad slate or granite. The latter, a few feet below the surface, is hard, and useful for building: and stones of considerable size, of both kinds, are also found upon the surface, of an uncommonly hard and du-

Digitized by Google

rable quality. Neither coal nor lime are found in the county. The former of these must be imported from Midlothian. Considerable quantities of peat are obtained from different mosses. In the parish of Selkirk abundance of shell-marl has been found in a lake which has been drained. There has also been found in the same parish a spring of chalybeat water. It is used by the common people; but the impregnation is by no means powerful. Minerals.

In different parts of the county the remains appear of military stations. A fosse is perfectly visible in the parish of Selkirk, on both sides of the Yarrow, which was the western defence of Montrose's camp before the battle of Philiphaugh. It was probably thrown up to prevent any surprise from the Harehead wood, to which it is near, and runs almost parallel. Upon a peninsula of the Yarrow, amidst wild and beautiful scenery, stands the ruined castle of Newark, which is supposed by many to have been the birth-place of the celebrated "Mary Scott, the Flower of Yarrow;" but it is more generally said that she was a native of the parish called Yarrow. According to this last tradition, she was the daughter of Scott of Dryhope, and married Scott of Harden. Her daughter married the eldest son of Elliott of Stobs, known also in song by the appellation of "Gibbie with the golden Garters." The late Lord Heathfield was one of her descendants. A circumstance relating to their marriage deserves notice, as it strongly marks the predatory spirit of the times. Finding it inconvenient to take home his wife, Gibby besought his father-in-law to lodge her for some time. With this request the father-in-law complied, upon condition that he was to receive for her board the plunder gained during the first harvest moon: a most singular paction, and highly characteristic of the licentiousness and barbarity of the age in which it was made. Mary Scott.

Digitized by Google

Selkirk. Selkirk is the capital of the county. It is a royal borough, situated at the distance of 35¼ miles from Edinburgh, on the road to Carlisle. When approached from Edinburgh, its situation appears elevated. It looks down northward upon the waters of Ettrick and Yarrow about a mile below their junction. Having these in view, with part of the river Tweed, and beautiful and extensive plantations, its situation is at once pleasant and salubrious. The soil around it is dry, and the harvest early. The ancient name of this borough was Scheleckgrech. Its inhabitants boast of the spirit which their ancestors displayed in ancient times in the defence of their country. Great numbers of the men of this county were in the army of James the Fourth at the fatal battle of Flodden; and hence the pathetic lamentation, "that our brave forresters are a wed away." Of a hundred citizens of Selkirk who followed the fortune of their prince on that occasion, it appears that a few returned. This band were allowed, by both parties, to have exerted the most desperate valour, and the survivors carried off some spoils and trophies. The English, from resentment, reduced their town to ashes; but, on the other hand, the Scottish king James the Fifth granted to them 1000 acres of the forest; the trees for rebuilding their houses, and the property as the reward of their heroism. A standard, the appearance of which bespeaks its antiquity, is still carried annually (on the day on which the magistrates survey the common) before the corporation of weavers, by a member of which it was taken from the English in the field of Flodden. It may be added, that the sword of William Brydon, the town-clerk, who led the citizens to the battle (and who is said to have been knighted for his valour), is still said to be in the possession of a citizen of Selkirk, his lineal descendant.

Digitized by Google

Selkirk has a weekly market held every Tuesday. It has six annual fairs, which are held on the following days, viz. First, held on first Wednesday of March, new style, at which is sold seed-oats, and *heavy ewes*; Second, 25th of March, old style, for hiring servants; Third, 4th of July, old style; Fourth, 10th of August, old style, a cattle and horse market; Fifth, 20th of October, old style, for hiring winter servants; Sixth, 8th of December, new style, for selling meal. Contiguous to the town is a considerable tract of arable land, which the burgesses possess in small portions. From that attachment which mankind have to property in land, the citizens are extremely eager to purchase acres and half-acres. Villages.

Gallashiels, so called from its being situated on the banks of the water Galla, is a thriving village. It stands on the borders of the county, and part of it is in the shire of Roxburgh. It has been known long for its manufactures of woollen cloth, which were at first coarse, and of a grey colour, and received the appellation of *Gallashiels grey*; but the cloths more recently manufactured are of various kinds and colours. Above 3000 stones of wool of 24 lib. English, have been annually manufactured here. The different operations attending this business furnish with employment a considerable number of very active and industrious persons. A part of the spinning has of late been conducted by machinery. Machines for spinning wool are understood to possess an eminent advantage over common wheels. The yarn on 30 or 36 spindles is all equally twisted, and drawn to the same fineness; and, from the nature of the motion, the twist cannot be hard, nor the thread fine, which renders the cloth soft, firm, and durable. The most dexterous spinsters cannot twist so equally and so gently twenty slips of yarn, from wool of the same quality, as a machine can do twenty thousand, Gallashiels.

Digitized by Google

Villages. And it is now universally agreed, that both warp and woof, twisted as gently as the loom can admit, is most susceptible of being driven close by the mill, of receiving the strongest dye, and of acquiring the smoothest surface. To give an idea of the kind of cloth most generally here manufactured, it may be remarked, that the wool being brought in fleeces as it comes from the sheep, must be assorted, scoured, and freed from refuse; in which process it loses at least one fourth of its weight. A stone of the finest of it, weighed after being thus prepared, will yield 32 slips of yarn, each containing 12 cuts, and each cut being 120 rounds of the legal reel. Of this yarn 1300 threads is the greatest number put into the breadth or warp of any web, which, when finished, exceeds seven eighths of a yard in breadth.

Disadvantages of this county. The chief disadvantage under which this place labours results from its inland situation, in a thinly peopled country, at a distance from any market for its manufactures, and also at a distance from valuable fuel. From the mountainous nature of the country, it is impossible to render the communication with the greater part of it very easy. The post-road from Edinburgh to Carlisle, which for sixteen miles passes through this county, is much frequented, and kept in good repair; but it passes over some very unequal and steep ground, which cannot be avoided. An excellent road along the Tweed, from Peebles towards Kelso, also passes through a part of this county; and roads have been opened from Selkirk westward, along the two other waters of Ettrick and Yarrow, towards Moffat. Upon the whole, however, it is probable that the best measure which can be adopted for rendering this county of the highest possible value, will ultimately be found to consist of gradually restoring a considerable proportion of its mountains to their ancient state, that of a forest, for the

Digitized by Google

purpose of affording shelter to the remainder. Such an object, however, cannot be suddenly accomplished; and to be performed with success ought to be gradually pursued. Great quantities of oak are still dug up in the mosses; and this seems to have been anciently the prevailing species of timber; but it would be in vain to replant it at once on the face of naked mountains. The hardy Scotch fir and the larch ought to be first planted, upon a plan of future extension, upon low and sheltered situations; and these kinds of trees ought gradually, by additional plantations, to be made to ascend to the mountain tops. Before this last object could be accomplished, the lower grounds, being tolerably sheltered, would be in a condition ready to support the most valuable timber trees. In a country destitute of mineral coal, it is evident that no other mode exists of rendering it populous and prosperous, than that of devoting a portion of the soil to the production of fuel; and in such countries, lands covered with plantations never fail to become highly valuable. One circumstance, however, which in Scotland retards the rearing of timber upon waste lands is this, that no farmer ever plants a tree. If he do, it is so much land as well as labour lost, because by law he can never cut it down. This is at once a misfortune to the country, and a source of great inconveniency both to landlords and tenants. All sorts of farm-buildings and inclosures are rendered expensive; and it is found necessary by tenants to submit to considerable inconveniences to avoid the expence of timber for fences, roofs of offices, and other objects. It would be a fortunate circumstance, that landlords and tenants, in remote, or rather in all, situations, would adopt some sort of arrangement, in consequence of which the tenant might derive the profit from plantations, and be thereby induced to encourage the growth of them. Perhaps some-

Improvements suggested.

Plantations.

Digitized by Google

Improvements suggested.

thing of this sort might be accomplished, by a stipulation that all plantations should consist of a certain mixture of trees, and that the thinnings of the plantations, consisting of Scots firs, larches, &c. should belong to the tenant, and the more permanent timber trees to the landlord. To induce a tenant to plant and inclose a few acres upon this principle, it would not be necessary that his lease should be of a very long endurance. Mr Arthur Young, in the thirty-fourth volume of the Annals of Agriculture, states, in very pointed terms, the utility to a farm of a small plantation which was only twenty-two years old. He began the experiment in 1777, and continued it in the following years. At different times, during nine years from that period, he planted about seven acres and a half chiefly of very poor land; the principal trees were larches, Scotch and spruce firs, and Lombardy poplars, intermixed with some oaks, ashes, and elms. In 1799, that is to say, twenty-two years from the commencement of the experiment, the particulars of which we shall not detail, he speaks thus upon the subject: "In the acre of 1777 the best larch are from two feet to two feet six inches in circumference, at four feet from the ground, and about thirty-six feet high, and in general varying from one foot to two. The best spruce are about two feet and thirty-two feet high. The Scotch, at five feet from the ground, not less in size, but not near so straight, tapering, or high. The best oaks from one foot five to one foot nine, and twenty high. The two acres in 1778, the best larch about two feet and 30 high, in general from one to two feet. The spruce inferior; the Scotch still more so, and of much less value. The oaks thriving, and very fair.

"The four acres, the best larch from one foot seven to two feet two. The Scotch, on an average, one foot seven,

Digitized by Google

and twenty high; not equal to the spruce, and more inferior to the larch; the elms nothing. Improvements suggested.

"The Lombardy poplars thriving in all the plantations. Very few of the black poplars are alive, and of no growth.

"The half acre of 1787 are thriven greatly; in twelve years they form useful rails.

"In regard to the return which these plantations have made me, when I began thinning long ago, I kept an account, but found the attention too much to do it accurately. I can only therefore speak in general, that in these last seven or eight years, I have found the use of them incredibly great, even on this (for its size) very well-timbered estate. They have furnished an immense quantity of posts, rails, spars, narrow slabs, boards, rafters; and in a word, every sort of consumption by repairs and new buildings, sheds, sties, barns, stables, &c.; and as I have sold none, I have not yet got through the first thinning of all, except where thriving oaks have demanded to be freed from their too near neighbours. The trees have suffered in size and value for want of earlier thinning; but their thickness in part has its convenience in furnishing rails, a moderate scantling, and good length. Whether the produce has equalled the annual expence of rent, &c. I am unable to ascertain; but the convenience and agreeableness of this plenty of such articles makes me well satisfied: and for the future I have no doubt of an immense value in the larger trees when they come to be set out at proper distances; not to speak of oak for future generations.

"Had all been larch instead of having planted any Scotch fir, the difference in the profit would have been immense. The chief use of the Scotch fir is for posts, as they thicken too much, and are too short for rails in comparison with the other sorts.

Digitized by Google

Population. "Upon the whole, I am inclined to believe that there is no land on the estate, of double the fertility, that will pay equally with these seven and a half acres."

THE population of this small county is of the following amount:

Parishes.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1800.					
			Persons.		Occupations.			Total of Persons
			Males.	Females.	Persons chiefly employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons	
Askirk, Selkirk division	397	470	85	78	42	11	110	163
Ettrick, ditto	998	914	203	242	100	13	90	445
Galashiels, ditto			398	446	89	164	591	844
Inverleithen, ditto			35	32	20	10	37	67
Roberton, ditto			114	123	93	7	137	237
Selkirk	1793	1700	971	1127	393	314	1391	2098
Yarrow, Selkirk division	1180	1230	550	666	286	64	866	1216
Total	4368	4314	2356	2714	1023	583	3222	5070

Digitized by Google

TWEEDDALE.

THE county of Peebles, or Tweeddale, is situated between 55° 24′ and 55° 50′ of north latitude, and from 2° 45′ to 3° 23′ of longitude west from London. On the north it is bounded by Midlothian or county of Edinburgh; on the south, by Dumfriesshire; on the east, by Selkirkshire or Ettrick forest; and on the west, by the county of Lanark. Its greatest length from east to west is 28 miles, and its greatest breadth from north to south is 20 miles. By computing its mean length to be 21 miles, and its breadth 14 miles, the whole extent is 294 square miles, which is 188,160 acres English, or 150,528 Scotch measure. Of this, about 15,000 Scotch acres may be arable or in tillage; the remainder being in pasturage, wood, waters, &c. Face of the country.

Although from a distant view this county may appear to be one continued chain of hills, yet when internally investigated, there is found, along the sides of its principal rivers, many rich and fertile valleys or straths of arable land, which, when well cultivated, produce almost every kind of grain in abundance. The most hilly and mountainous part of it extends along the southern side of the river Tweed: towards the source of which the hills are green, and covered with coarse grass; but towards Minchmoor, and along the confines of Selkirkshire, they are of a bleak and barren appearance. Those on the opposite side of Tweed are more detached, and intersected by waters and straths of arable land, and covered with greener herbage

Digitized by Google

Face of the country.

and a less mixture of heath. They are of easy ascent, affording excellent pasturage for both black cattle and sheep. Many of them are capable of being cultivated even to their summit; and some of them are of a beautiful round and conical figure, and have more the appearance of art than of nature.

Mountains.

Of the high hills in the county, the following may be noticed as most remarkable. In the parish of Kilbucho, a mountain, called *Cardon*, is about 1400 feet above the level of the Tweed, or above 2000 feet above the level of the sea. In the parish of Manor, are two very high hills, called *Scrape* and *Dollarburn*, from whence there is an extensive view of the Lothians, Berwickshire, and the English borders. The latter of these is supposed to be 2840 feet above the level of the sea. In the parish of Kirkurd, the highest hill is Hell's Cleugh, on the summit of which is a small cairn, called the *Pykedstane*, the boundary of three parishes, *viz.* Stobo, Broughton, and Kirkurd. From this cairn is a view of the country beyond the Forth, and a chain of mountains from the east part of Fife as far as Dunbartonshire. South of the Forth, the view extends as far east as North Berwick, likewise to the Eilden hills near Melrose, and Cheviot hills in Northumberland. The height of this hill above the level of the sea was found, by Captain Armstrong, who made a survey of the county, to be 2100 feet. In the parish of Eddlestown is Dundreigh or *Druids hill*, which is situated two miles east from the church, and is 2100 feet above the level of the sea; from which, in a clear day, can be seen the Cheviot hills, with part of Teviotdale, Annandale, Clydesdale, Perthshire, Fifeshire, the Frith of Forth, the city of Edinburgh, and the counties of East, West, and Mid Lothian. In the parish of Tweedsmuir, where the Tweed has its sources, a number of the hills are very

Digitized by Google

beautiful, being covered with grass to the very tops; others have a mixture of heath: some are of a great height, particularly Hartfield and Broadlaw, which are about 2800 feet above the level of the sea. Waters.

This county being, upon the whole, extremely mountainous, is naturally watered by a great diversity of streams. The river Tweed, from which it derives its name, rises at its upper or south-western extremity, and receives all its waters. The Tweed originates in a well in the western part of the parish of Tweedsmuir. The well is 1500 feet above the level of the sea. It is not a little remarkable, that from the base of the same hill three large rivers originate, which run in different directions. The river Annan rises on its south side, and runs south to the Solway Frith: the river Clyde has its source in the north-west side of the hill, and runs north-west to the Clyde Frith: lastly, the river Tweed rises from its north-east side, and runs north-east to the German ocean at Berwick. Thus the rise, the course, and the termination of these three rivers, demonstrate that the land falls in every direction from the upper extremity of this county, which is in the centre of the range of mountains, formerly mentioned, which advances northward into Scotland from Northumberland. Within this county the Tweed runs a course of 36 miles in a beautiful serpentine direction, dividing the county nearly into two equal parts. Its current, however, is rapid. The whole length of its course to the sea, in a direct line, is 60 miles; but following its meandering course it is above 100. When it has reached the town of Peebles, which is about the centre of the county, it has fallen nearly 1000 feet, as that town stands only about 500 feet above the level of the sea. Tweed.

On the banks of this river are many beautiful and romantic country seats, embossomed in plantations of va-

Digitized by Google

Waters. rious kinds of trees; but small are the vestiges that now remain of those extensive natural woods with which its banks were once adorned.

Being near the southern borders of the kingdom, and exposed to the frequent incursions of the English, there is perhaps no river in Scotland, upon the banks of which there have been erected so many places for private defence against their hostile depredations. Even in its course within this county, on every side of its banks, are still to be seen the ruins of these *castles* and *towers* (as they are called), but which now only exhibit faint remains of their former magnitude, the wealth of their ancient inhabitants, the state of the country, and the depredatory spirit that prevailed at the time when they flourished. Tweed abounds with abundance of trout of every species; and at certain seasons of the year salmon visit the highest parts of it.

Concerning the streams which fall into the Tweed, one general remark may be made, that in consequence of the mountainous nature of the country in which they arise, they are liable to great and sudden inundations, which frequently injure the arable territory on their banks.

Lyne. Lyne water, which is next in magnitude to the Tweed, rises, in the northern confines of the county, at a place called the *Cauldstaneslap*, a pass over the Pentlands from Tweeddale to Linlithgowshire. About five miles from its source, the Lyne passes the town of Linton, to which it gives name; and, running altogether a course of fifteen miles, augmented by the streams of Forth and other smaller brooks, falls into the Tweed three miles above Peebles.

This water, in part of its course, passes through a strath of arable land, the soil of which in many places is fertile, and capable of high cultivation; but many parts of its banks, being little higher than the level of its wa-

Digitized by Google

ter, suffer much in the time of floods from its rapid inundations. Waters.

Peebles or Eddlestone water takes its rise near the south-west boundary of Midlothian; and after passing the village of that name, situated on its banks, falls into Tweed at the town of Peebles. Peebles.

The streams of this water are rapid, and in floods overflow the haughs or level plains through which it runs, and do considerable damage both to the crops and soil. Some parts of its banks are steep and encumbered with stones, which, although the soil is good, are considerable obstacles to its cultivation.

The waters of Leithen, Manor, and Quair, though nearly the same in magnitude with the former, deserve less description, as they pass through a less cultivated part of the county. On the banks of Manor, to some distance from its junction with Tweed, there is land equally remarkable for the natural fertility of its soil, and the improvements which have lately been made and are making upon it. Quair, after watering the magnificent policy, falls into Tweed near the noble seat of Traquair. These, with the several rivulets that fall into them, are the principal waters which rise in it and flow through Tweeddale, and which, by the fertility of their banks, enrich as well as beautify that part of it through which they run. From their connection with Tweed, into which they all flow, they abound with excellent trout; and salmon periodically visit most of them. Leithen, Manor, Quair.

Besides these, several others take their rise in this county, but do not for any considerable length run through it.

Of these are North Esk, the upper part of which is a boundary on the north, for several miles, with Midlothian; South Esk, which issues from the Water loch, joins the former below Dalkeith, and with it falls into the sea at

Digitized by Google

Waters. Water loch. Musselburgh. The Water loch is in the eastern part of its shore 800 feet above the level of the sea, and covers nearly 100 acres of ground. It is remarkable for no other natural beauties than a green hill, which rises to a considerable height on one side of it, upon the skirts of which are a few scattered trees. It abounds with eel and pike; and in summer is the resort of a variety of water fowl. Meggot water runs about five miles through the southern part of this county, and falls into St Mary's loch, which forms a part of the boundary of the county towards Selkirkshire.

Projected junction of Clyde and Tweed. To the distance of many miles from their source, the Tweed and the Clyde flow towards the north-east, in a direction which prevents their diverging to a great distance from each other; and while in each other's vicinity, they still seem to keep upon the summit of the country, as if doubtful whether to turn their waters towards the Eastern or the Western Oceans. Thus in the vicinity of Biggar, where the Clyde flows along a country by no means mountainous, the waters descend from within half a mile of it to the Tweed; and thus also, farther down, are two streams, called *Maidwis*, arising out of bogs in Clydesdale: the one of which streams falls along with Lyne water into Tweed, while the other descends with the Clyde into the Atlantic Ocean. In this upper country there is a tradition, that in former times, before the city of Glasgow had attained to its present distinction, a project existed of turning the Clyde into the Tweed for the sake of rendering the latter river navigable to a great distance along the Merse. It is believed that the plan might have been accomplished at no very great expence. To the westward of Biggar, a bog extends all the way from the brink of the Clyde to the Tweed. The waters of the bog flow into the Tweed; and the surface of the bog is only

Digitized by Google

a few feet above the Clyde; and abundance of materials are at hand for erecting a dam-dyke. Agriculture.

The soil of the land along the Tweed, and the waters that fall into it, is of the following kinds:

On the haughs or flat ground, almost on a level with the water, the soil is generally a *sandy loam*, or a composition of fine earth deposited by the water after floods. The level land lying a little above the haughs is of a *rich loam* soil on a gravelly, rocky, or till bottom. The soil on the shists, and for a considerable way up most of the hills, is a loose friable earth and easily cultivated, but has often a mixture of clay, and in some places clay only. Soil.

The soil, as it approaches the source of the waters, partakes more or less of a mossy or moorish nature; and these last soils are most prevalent in the northern or more level part of the county.

The nature of the climate varies. In the interior part of the county, it is often mild and warm, while at the same time, in the remote and high parts of it, the air is extremely cold; and there some of the hills are covered with snow in the beginning of October, when most of the corns are on the ground. Rain is more frequent, but in less quantities here than in those counties that lie to the east and west of it. The average quantity of rain that falls annually does not exceed 28 inches. Climate.

Though violent showers of rain are frequent among the mountains, the air cannot be considered as moist, because it has few mosses, which, by retaining water, prove the chief causes of mists and moist exhalations. In the northern and eastern districts of the county, along its boundaries with Clydesdale and Midlothian, where mosses abound, the crops often suffer in consequence of hoar-frosts or frosty mists occurring in autumn, or even towards the end of the summer months. The same evil, in a great

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

Pernicious hoar frosts.

degree, often extends along the upper part of the vale of Clyde, and is productive of very extensive mischiefs. Rainy weather in August is extremely apt to terminate in the frost alluded to. The highest land is always the last in suffering by this kind of frost; the lowest is in greatest danger. In a calm evening after rain, this frost is always apprehended. When it sets in, a low, white, thick, creeping vapour is observed to arise after sun-set from the running waters and low-lying mosses, which gradually spreads to a certain distance and to a certain height on the lands in the neighbourhood. These frost mists are observed to attract each other; and wherever they rest, they destroy vegetation when in a certain state, or where their baneful influence is not counteracted by particular circumstances. The half of a field contiguous to the running water or moss is often destroyed, while the more remote half on the same level or part equally near, but more elevated, remains safe. In part of a field of potatoes in the line of the attraction of two mists, the stems have become black and soft like soap, while the neighbouring drill remained green and vigorous. These frost mists manifest their noxious quality first, on the potato stems, second crop of clover and peas. It requires a greater degree of intensity in the frost to hurt other crops: it scarcely affects turnips. The stems of the potatoes and clover grow black and soft, and fall down; the leaves and the pods of the pea are spotted with white spots. The potato is supposed to grow no more, though the roots are safe; the peas, in proportion to their greenness, are soft, wrinkled, and watery, become of the colour of a pickled olive, and acquire a disagreeable sweetish taste. When thrashed, the frost-bitten are distinguished from the sound by throwing them into water; the sound sink, the others swim. A field of oats, when frost-bitten, acquires in a few days a bluish

Digitized by Google

cast; and barley, if early frosted, as in 1784, remains erect in the head, which acquires a reddish-brown colour, or, if later, a deadish whiteness. The kernels, when unhusked immediately after the frost, are wrinkled, soft, and watery; and after a while, grow shrivelled and dry. The kernel of frosted oats, even if thrashed in spring, when examined between the eye and the light, appears cloudy, and not of the uniform transparency which sound grain possesses. Agriculture.

In the morning after the frost, the vegetables are stiffened; but its effects are not observable till after sun-rise. If wind arise during the night to prevent the mist from settling, or if the next day be cloudy, and especially if it rain before sun-rise, or if the field be so shaded by hills from the rising sun that the crop may be gently thawed by the increasing heat of the atmosphere before the sun's rays shine directly on it, no danger is to be apprehended. In conformity to this experience, a small field of potatoes has been known to be saved by sprinkling them with spring water before sun-rising; but this can never be executed on a large scale. Attempts have also been made, though without success, to save oats and barley by dragging something over them before sun-rise to shake off the hoar frost, or *ryme*, or *crawrench*, as it is called, which is deposited wherever the mist settles. This frost affects the vegetation of corn only at a certain period of its progress. Peas are frosted however green in the grain, and the greener the more readily. They are not killed by it when hard ripe; but to this state they seldom arrive at Linton. Barley and oats are not hurt by this frost when hard ripe and fit for the sickle; and it is probable they are not hurt by it even though the ear be beginning to fill, as long as the juices are watery, and have not yet come to the consistency of thickish milk. It is certainly the case with oats.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture. In the year 1784, the frost was on the 17th and 18th of August. The uppermost grains of the oats, which always filled soonest, had thick milk in them, and were frosted four or five grains down the head. The grains below these all ripened well. The barley, which might be about equally forward with the top grains of the oats, was totally destroyed. Probably the upper grains had sheltered the under ones from the frost, the crop being very thick and strong: and this might have been the reason why the undermost grains ripened. But as a proof above all exception, *that the frost does not greatly hurt oats while the juices in the ear are watery*, there were several contiguous fields sown with late seed-oats, whose best ripened grains were no further advanced than the undermost grains in the field above-mentioned; and they all ripened very well, though equally exposed to the frost.

Dr Roebuck's experiments on oats in 1782 corresponds with this observation; for even the last parcel he cut *was not ripe when cut*. Of course it may be probably conjectured, that in the time of the frost, none of the oats in question had thick milk in the ear.

Crops reared. There is probably no county in Scotland in which a more zealous and active spirit of agricultural improvement now prevails than in Tweeddale. Inclosing and planting proceed rapidly; and the best practices in husbandry are adopted. Wheat is very little cultivated, and barley is only sown in the best soils and warmest situations. Bear or bigg is used; and oats are the favourite grain. The turnip husbandry is carried to great extent, and has almost entirely supplanted summer-fallow. Artificial grasses are also universally cultivated on the arable land. Both seed-time and harvest vary according to the nature of the season; but the general seed-time is March for oats, the end of April and beginning of May

Digitized by Google

for barley or bear; and for wheat the month of November. Agriculture.

Hay-harvest begins in July; reaping corn, &c. begins in September, and ends in October; but bear is often cut in the month of August.

In this county, upon the whole, however, the arable territory bears a small proportion to that which is in pasturage. The greatest part of the farms are occupied as pasture for sheep; but all of them have a greater or less quantity of arable ground, according to their situation; those in the lower situation having the greatest proportion of arable; and in the high situations, the quantity of arable is very inconsiderable: but there is no farm that is occupied in tillage only without a part in pasturage. The average extent of sheep farms is 1500 acres; few are below 800 acres; and there are some of 3000. They are not valued by the number of acres they contain, but according to the quality of the pasture, and the number of sheep it can support. The farm-houses, with the offices, are now in general neat and commodious, well situated, and properly constructed. They consist commonly of two storeys, containing in each four apartments, and are handsomely covered with slate, with which the county abounds. Upon the small farms some houses do still exist, which deserve no better appellation than *miserable huts*. Being situated in the lowest part of the farm, in wet seasons they are almost inaccessible. They consist only of one storey, are ill built, and covered with thatch; are placed in the middle of an ill-built and irregular set of offices; in the center also of which stands the dunghill. Few of these hovels remain now in Tweeddale. Farms.

The inclosures here used are chiefly of three sorts; earthen dikes, which are used for inclosing plantations Galloway dikes, made of uncemented stones, rugged and Inclosures.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

projecting at the top, are used as a fence against sheep; and on arable lands, not exposed to the inroads of sheep, thorn-hedges are employed. In the neighbourhood of Peebles they are planted without any ditch; they are easily kept in order, and thrive uncommonly well, in consequence of the dryness of the soil; but in other places a ditch is added to complete the fence. Hedges are clipped and pruned in various farms, and allowed to grow to different heights and sizes; but the most approved method is this, and it is much practised: The hedge is allowed to grow to the height of eight or ten feet before cutting it over at top (but is always clipt on the sides to make it grow thick), which makes the stems grow larger and stronger than when they are cut over before they arrive at such a growth; because, if the stems are small and weak, cattle of any kind more easily push through them. When they arrive at the height of eight or ten feet they are cut over at the top; and, if the situation is cold, are allowed to stand at that height; but if the situation is warmer they are often cut over at five or six feet.

Quality of wool.

The Tweeddale wool is in general coarse and low priced. It used formerly to go all to Stirling for carpets, shalloons, &c.; but of late it is bought much by dealers from Hawick and the south; and part of it is sent to Leith, where it is shipped for England. Attempts have been made in Tweeddale, and in similar grounds in Annandale, to improve the wool by the introduction of Bakewell rams; but it is almost universally given up; the breed produced being, as is reported, a soft dull animal, always loitering in low ground, unwilling to climb heights; and too spiritless to remove the snow with its feet to obtain food in winter. The chief food of the sheep in winter is the grass which in summer they reject, and allow to grow to its proper height. The common breed here is the

Digitized by Google

short-tailed, compact-bodied sheep, with black faces and legs. The sheep are all smeared or salved at Martinmas with a mixture of tar and train-oil or Orkney butter. Butter is preferred to train-oil. A stone and a half of butter and 12 Scots pints of Norway tar, is reckoned in general the quantity for 80 old sheep; 1¼ stone of butter and 12 pints of tar is the quantity for 50 year-olds, or 60 two year-olds. It is impossible to obtain from the farmers a satisfactory reason for the ancient practice of smearing sheep, which they persevere in from habit and example. Some say it forms the wool into a wax-cloth, keeping the sheep warm and dry; some allege that butter alone is sufficient for this purpose; but the majority account the mixture with tar necessary, and they all use it. Some farmers keep a few sheep perfectly unsmeared for domestic uses. They say they have perhaps more wool, but they think the wool degenerates in quality and quantity the succeeding year; and even the first year the experiment is not fair, as they always select for the purpose the strongest and fattest sheep of the flock. They apprehend, too, that they fail sooner. The greatest improvement that has been lately introduced in sheep-farming is light stocking. The sheep are better, and the risk of death is also by that means diminished. It is not practicable, by any other means than light stocking, to increase the winter food of the sheep through Tweeddale, the arable land bearing so very inconsiderable a proportion to the hill-ground. Plantations in different parts of the sheep farms would be of great use for protecting the sheep from storms; but on a nineteen years lease, which is the usual term, no farmer will plant. On the fifty-seven years leases, lately granted by the Duke of Queensberry, farmers are planting trees, for this purpose, at their own expence When a farmer quits his farm, the new tenant, knowing that it is highly dan- Pasturage.

Digitized by Google

Pasturage. gerous to bring in a breeding stock not originally bred on the farm, usually purchases the whole of the breeding ewes.

When the lambs are weaned, the ewes are milked for a longer or shorter time, according to the richness of the pasture; and the milk, mixed with the cow-milk of the farm, is made into cheese, which sells about six shillings *per* stone tron. Milking, however, is much disused. The

Names of sheep. names given to the sheep are as follows: 1st, Ewe, wedder, tup, lambs, until they are smeared; 2d, Ewe, wedder, tup, hogs, until they are shorn; 3d, Gimmers, dummens, tups, until they are shorn; 4th, Old ewes, wedders, tups.

An intelligent shepherd knows all his sheep from personal acquaintance, called *head-mark*, and can swear to the identity of a sheep as he could to that of a fellow-servant. The artificial mark made with a hot iron on the nose, or with a knife in the ears, he considers as a very equivocal mark of identity, like the cut or colour of a coat in the human species.

Peebles. Peebles, the capital of the county, is an ancient royal borough, and is situated twenty-one miles from Edinburgh, at the confluence of what is called Eddleston or Peebles water with the Tweed. Over the last of these it has a bridge of five arches. The situation of Peebles is uncommonly healthful and agreeable. A considerable extent of territory adjoining to it is open, dry, fertile, and well cultivated; while, at the same time, the whole is surrounded by lofty mountains. The greatest part of the land round the town is the property and in the possession of the burgesses. It is inclosed with hedges well cultivated; and by the industry of the possessors, and the manure which they procure from the town, it produces excellent crops of every kind of grain. Contiguous to the

Digitized by Google

town are several estates and farms, the great improvements upon which add greatly to their own value, and to the beauty of the place. The town itself is, upon the whole, well built; its principal street is spacious and well paved, and terminates on the west in a stately church of modern architecture. The kings of Scotland made Peebles their usual summer retreat for rural amusement, being at a moderate distance from Edinburgh, and on the direct road to Ettrick forest. Many of the nobility had houses in Peebles, some of which still bear their names. Extensive lands around it, which were afterwards granted by royal charter to the borough, were the king's property and hunting grounds. The town of Peebles originally extended from Eddleston water westward to the *Meadow-well-strand*, the cross standing opposite to the Ludgate. It was several times plundered and burnt by the English; so that nothing was left undestroyed but the churches, the manse, or clergyman's house, and the cross, which being held sacred were commonly spared. This induced the principal inhabitants to build a new town on the east side of Peebles water, as being a situation more easily fortified, and to surround it with strong walls and gates, which continued till the two kingdoms were united. In consideration of these great losses, and that the town of Peebles had always been distinguished for loyalty, fidelity, and good services, not only the usual privileges of royal boroughs, but the extensive lands already mentioned, and a toll on the bridge of Tweed, were by royal charter granted to it at the reformation of religion in Scotland in the 1560.

Peebles.

Ancient state.

The magistrates of Peebles have long provided the community with flour, barley, oatmeal, and fulling mills. At present, carpets, serges, linen and cotton cloths, are the articles chiefly manufactured; and these both for sale and for manufacturers in Glasgow. It has a weekly

Mills, markets, &c.

Digitized by Google

Villages market on Tuesday for oat-meal only, which is brought from Teviotdale, and other places on the east, and carried to Glasgow, Lanark, and Biggar, and other places on the west. It has seven annual fairs, held on the following days; viz. 1st, Held on second Tuesday of January; 2d, On second Tuesday of March; 3d, On second Wednesday of May; 4th, On Tuesday before 12th July; 5th, On Tuesday before 24th August; 6th, On first Tuesday of November; 7th, On Tuesday before 12th December.

Linton Linton, which is in the northern part of the county, is a borough of regality, situated upon the water of Lyne, sixteen miles from Edinburgh. It is inhabited chiefly by weavers, shoemakers, and other mechanics, who work only for the people in the neighbourhood, none of them being employed in manufacturing articles for the market. It has annual markets, which begin on the second Wednesday of June old style, and continue for four successive Wednesdays following. At these there are always great quantities of sheep for sale. Around the village is a considerable quantity of good land, which is divided into small lots, and let to the inhabitants. Upon this they raise luxuriant crops of turnip and clover, for which the soil is peculiarly adapted.

Eddleston. Eddleston is a neat village, situated on the banks of the water of that name. It has a fair for black cattle, held on the 25th of September annually.

Skirling. Skirling is an irregular village, situated near the western confines of this county with Lanarkshire. It has four annual fairs for horses, cows, &c. &c. The first is held on the Tuesday before the 12th of May; the second on the third Tuesday after the 11th of May; the third on the first Wednesday of June old style; and the fourth on the 15th of September.

Broughton. Broughton, situated on the road from Edinburgh to

Digitized by Google

Moffat, &c. has a fair held annually on the 4th of October for hiring servants, &c. Villages.

The village of Innerleithen, six miles below Peebles, is an uncommonly beautiful situation. The high road from Peebles to Kelso passes along the valley in which the Tweed flows. For about ten miles it is surrounded on both sides by lofty mountains, generally rising suddenly to the height of 1000 feet. These mountains sometimes advance towards each other, leaving of level territory scarcely sufficient space for the bed of the river and for the high road. At other times, they recede to a considerable distance, forming fertile and romantic valleys. In one of these sequestered spots, where the water called Leithen falls into the Tweed, the village now mentioned is placed, having the Tweed in front, together with the extensive plantations of Traquair, which ascend to the summit of the opposite hills. It has lately acquired some degree of activity from an attempt to establish here an woollen manufacture. A fair is held here on the 14th of October.—These are the principal and *only* villages that have *fairs* in this county; the others being only hamlets, consisting of two or more farm and cottage houses, situated together, for the sake of society, or other convenience. Innerleithen.

There are several excellent public roads which pass through this county. One from Edinburgh towards Moffat traverses its whole length from north-east to south-west; and being divided into two branches for a considerable space, is a source of much conveniency to the county. Another road traverses it from west to east, that is, from Biggar by Peebles and Innerleithen towards Gallashiels and Kelso. This road affords the means of conveying towards Glasgow the superfluous grain of this district. A road has been also made from Innerleithen towards Middleton. In summer 1794, this road began to Roads.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. be used for the purpose of driving lime and coal. During the course of that summer upwards of 3000 bolls of lime were conveyed along it: a circumstance which sufficiently shews the importance of the undertaking. It shortened the line of communication with coal and lime no less than fourteen miles.

Coal, lime. There is a want of valuable minerals in this county. Coal, lime, and even white freestone, are chiefly found in the north-eastern district of the county towards the vale of the North Esk in Midlothian. Limestone is wrought in the district alluded to, at Carlops, Whitefield, and Spittlehaugh. Coal is found at Carlops, and other places in the same district. There is white freestone at Deepsike head and at Spittlehaugh. The former quarry supplies all Tweeddale. There is red freestone in the ridge of Broomileas, supplying all Tweeddale with pavement flags.

Marl. In the parish of Linton fuller's earth is found in a small seam below Bridgehouse bridge over the Lyne, on the east side of the water. Marl is found in beds, formed seemingly by oozing and springs from limestone, which encrust or petrify moss by depositions of limestone. In these beds the shells of the common snails are observed, rotten and friable. A blue marl, of a mixed consistency between stone and clay, is found in a stratum about two feet thick above the lime-rocks of Carlops and Spittlehaugh.

Clays, iron stone, &c. In the parish of Newlands there is a quarry of white freestone in Lamancha grounds. Excepting in the contiguous parishes of Linton and Newlands, there is no freestone in the county of Tweeddale, the stone being all mostly whin or slate. In the lands of Lamancha there is an endless variety of clays; and in particular a very thick bed of fire clay, like the Stour bridge clay; also very various beds of marl; there is likewise great

Digitized by Google

abundance of alum slate. In these lands of Lamancha there are also in the hills nine different veins of iron ore of considerable thickness, the same as the Lancashire ores. One of these veins is entirely grain ore; the rest are mixed with grain ore. Manganese is also found by itself, and mixed with the iron ores. These ores are of easy access; the entry from the side of the hill, a natural level or descent for water, and no need of pits. These veins of ore extend through the hills belonging to the lands of Magbiehill. No fair trial has yet been made of them. Iron-stone has also been found in the lands of Lamancha. There is coal in the lands of Whim, Lamancha, and Magbiehill. The only vein wrought is the one nearest the surface; and no attempts have been made to find any other lying deeper. Minerals.

The want of coal and lime in the mountainous parts of the county, that is to say, in almost the whole of it, is necessarily productive of great inconveniences. The want of lime is injurious to agriculture; and as feuel is one of the articles of first and indispensible necessity, the want of it in the neighbourhood must operate as a severe tax upon industry. It is a remarkable circumstance, that in this county the best peat is thought to be found on the flat summits of hills; but they are of such difficult access, that the principal inhabitants have quitted the use of them, and prefer bringing coal from the distance of fourteen or fifteen miles, and sometimes much farther. The cottagers, however, use a kind of peat, of an inferior quality, found in low damp situations. It would appear that the moss plants, when they grow up rapidly and luxuriantly, do not form a close and firm body, in the same manner as when their growth is more slow and less luxuriant, and when the stems are more numerous. In this respect they resemble forest trees, the wood of which is always of the closest texture upon high and exposed situations. Feuel.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. Slate. In the parish of Stobo there are two seams of slate in one hill, nearly of equal quality, which must have been wrought for many ages past, as the oldest houses in the district of the country to which they have been carried are covered with them. The slates are of a dark blue colour, split to a proper thickness; and, for durability and strength, in proportion to their thickness, are believed to be inferior to no slate whatsoever, as no decay is observed in the slates of the oldest houses covered with them. The seams of slate having been long let with a large farm in which they are situated, little attention was given by the tenant to the working of them, and the country was ill served with them; but the quarries are now wrought to a great extent by the present proprietor and his lessees, and the slates are said to be much improved in size.

Mineral springs. There are some springs in this county containing a mineral impregnation, but none that are highly celebrated. In the parish of Linton is a spring, to the northward of the village, called *heaven-aqua well*, which somewhat resembles that of Tunbridge. In the parish of Innerleithen is a mineral spring of water, accounted similar to that of of Harrowgate. It enjoys a considerable degree of reputation in the neighbourhood, and has at times been frequented in a considerable degree; but the want of accommodation prevents it from being a place of much resort.

In the parish of Kirkurd there is a copious sulphureous spring. A chemical analysis was made of it some years ago by the late celebrated Dr Black of Edinburgh. He is said to have found it stronger than the sulphureous water at Moffat, but weaker than that of Harrowgate.

Antiquities. In a great variety of situations in this county monuments of antiquity are found. These consist chiefly of encampments or fortresses of different degrees of strength. While Scotland and England, during a succession of ages,

Digitized by Google

were with short intervals engaged in hostilities of a more or less active nature, the Cheviot hills formed a sort of natural barrier between the two countries, occupying a large portion of the space between Solway Firth on the west and Berwick upon Tweed on the east. When great armies were about to advance from the one country against the other, they found it necessary to avoid the mountainous barrier of the Cheviot, and proceeded either along the eastern or the western coast. In neither way did they advance into the mountainous country of Tweeddale; but it frequently happened that small parties of the army penetrated for plunder into those interior parts; and when national expeditions were not on foot, inroads were made in all quarters by the border chieftains and their vassals. Troops of freebooters made incursions into this part of the country every summer for carrying off, under night, horses, black cattle, and sheep. In defence against these various depredations, strong castles were built by the kings of Scotland on the lower parts of the Tweed, and were continued by the land-holders along the higher parts of it, and on the waters which on each side fall into it. They were built of stone and lime, prepared in the best manner; and when large, or situated nigh the Roman camps of former times, they were called *castles*; or when smaller, they were called *towers*. They consisted commonly of three stories: the lower one on the ground floor vaulted, into which the horses and cows were brought in times of danger; the great hall, in which the family lived; and the highest, in which were the bed-chambers designed for public as well as for private safety. They were by general consent built alternately on both sides the river, and in a continued view one of another. A fire kindled on the top of these towers was the known sign of an incursion of the enemy. The smoke gave the signal by day, and

Antiquities.

Old towers or castles.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. the flame in the night; and over a tract of country of 70 miles long, from Berwick to the Bield, and 50 miles broad, intelligence was in this manner conveyed in a very few hours. As those buildings are not only antiquities, but evidences of the ancient situation of the country, and are now most of them in ruins, it will not be improper to mention those along the Tweed for ten miles below Peebles, and as many above it. Thus Elibank tower looks to one at Hallowlee; this to one at Scrogg-bank; this to one at Caberstone; this to one at Bold; this to one at Purvis hill; this to those at Innerleithan, Traquair, and Griestone; this last to one at Ormiston; this to one at Cardrona; this to one at Nether Horseburgh; this to Horseburgh castle; this to those at Haystone, Castle-hill of Peebles, and Needpath; this last to one at Caver-hill; this to one at Barns and to another at Lyne; this to those at Easter Happrew, Easter Dawick, Hill-house, and Wester Dawick, now New Posso; this last to one at Dreva; and this to one at Tinnis, or Thanes castle, near Drummelzier.

Needpath castle. Of these, the castle of Needpath, not far from the old town of Peebles, and in the line of its principal street, is the strongest, and in the best preservation. This castle stands on a rock projecting over the north bank of the Tweed, which here runs through a deep narrow glen well wooded on both sides. Towards the land on the north side, this castle commanded an important pass. By whom or at what period it was built is unknown. Its walls are eleven feet in thickness, and cemented with lime almost as hard as the strong whin-stone of which they are built. It was anciently the property and chief residence of the powerful family of the Frazers; first proprietors of Oliver castle, and afterwards of a great part of the lands from that to Peebles, and sheriffs of the county; and from whom sprung the families of Lovat and Salton in the

Digitized by Google

north. The last of that family in the male line in Tweeddale was the brave Sir Simon Frazer, who, in 1303, along with Sir John Cummin, with only 10,000 men, repulsed and defeated 30,000 English in three battles fought, as formerly mentioned, in one day on Roslin moor. He left two daughters, co-heiresses to his great estate; one of whom was married to the ancestor of the Marquis of Tweeddale, and the other to the ancestor of the Earl of Wigton; which families therefore quartered the arms of the Frazers with their own. The castle and large barony of Needpath, continuing the property of the Tweeddale family, and the town of Peebles, much under its patronage, the Frazers arms are to be seen on the cross to this day. Antiquities.

When King Charles the Second marched for England, John, second earl of Tweeddale, gave his castle of Needpath for his Majesty's service; which held out against Oliver Cromwell longer than any place south of the Forth. The family of Tweeddale, being greatly impoverished by their adherence to the royal cause, sold this and several other estates to William, the first duke of Queensberry, whose son was created Earl of March and Rutherglen, Lord Needpath; and this castle was for some time the residence of the Earls of March: it at present belongs to the Duke of Queensberry. A stair-case was lately cut out into the thickness of the wall without damaging the building. It is now, however, in ruins, part of it having fallen down. The banks hereabouts, particularly from the high road a little above the castle, afford a most beautiful prospect, terminated by a view of the town and bridge of Peebles. Dr Pennycuick, in his description of Tweeddale, informs us this building was of old called the *castle of Peebles*. He thus celebrates it:

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

The noble Nidpath Peebles overlooks,
With its fair bridge and Tweed's meandering brooks;
Upon a rock it proud and stately stands,
And to the fields about, gives forth commands.

Cross church of Peebles.

The remains of the cross church of Peebles constitute a monument of antiquity very worthy of notice. It was part of a conventual church, built, according to Boecius Major and others, by King Alexander the Third A. D. 1217. Some say it was erected on the spot where the reliques of St Nicholas, a martyr, were discovered; but from the account of this discovery, preserved at Peebles, it appears, that that event did not happen till May 7th, 1362. Possibly a new church, or some addition to the old one, might have been built on this occasion. Fordun says 1261, and the Chronicle of Melrose places this discovery in 1260. This St Nicholas was a Scottish bishop of the order of Culdees: he is supposed to have suffered martyrdom during the persecution of Maximian about the year of our Lord 296.

Bones of St Nicholas.

Fordun thus relates the circumstance of finding these reliques. "In the same year (*i. e.* 1261), 7th Id. May, and the 13th of King Alexander, there was found in Peebles, in the presence of divers respectable persons, presbyters, clerks, and burgesses, a magnificent and venerable cross; but by whom it had been hidden, or in what year, was totally unknown. It was, however, believed, that when the persecution by Maximian raged in Britain, about the year of our Lord 296, it had been hidden by some pious persons. Shortly after, in the same place, and about four paces from the spot where the cross had been discovered, was found an urn of stone, containing the ashes and bones of a human body, which seemed to have been dismembered limb by limb. No one could tell whose remains these were. A certain man, however, affirmed

Digitized by Google

CROSS CHURCH PEEBLESSHIRE.

London. Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry, March 1, 1804.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

them to be the bones of the person whose name was found written on the stone on which the holy cross was found; for it was written on the outside of the said stone, The place of St Nicholas the bishop. In the place where the cross was found, many miracles were and are still performed by the said cross; so that crowds of people flock thither, devoutly offering their prayers and oblations to God. Wherefore the king, by the advice of the bishop of Glasgow, caused a handsome church to be erected to the honour of God and the Holy Cross." Antiquities.

This monastery was possessed by Red or Trinity friars; an order instituted in honour of the Holy Trinity, and for the redemption of Christians who were made slaves by the Turks, to which a third part of their yearly income was to be applied. Besides other endowments, its royal founder gave to the cross kirk about fifty acres of excellent land, lying all around it. Friar Thomas, its minister, was chaplain to King Robert the Fourth, who gave to it the lands called *King's Meadow, juxta villam de Peebles;* which description makes it probable that Peebles was not yet erected into a borough royal. King Robert the Second granted to Friar Thomas, described as *capellanæ suo, pratum regium juxta villam de Peebles;* and *Frere Thomas, ministre de Sanctæ Crucis de Peebles,* occurs in Payne's Collections.

The monastery was built in form of a square. The church, which formed the south side, measured on the outside 102 feet; its width was 32; the height of its side-walls, 24 feet from the level of the floor; they were 3 feet thick. The offices of the convent formed the three other sides. From some projecting stones, calculated to receive a roof, it appears that there were some buildings against the north wall of the church. The cloisters were on the west side. The dwelling-houses were only 22 feet deep. The whole was built with whin-stone, except Form of the monastery.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. the angles, doors, windows, cornices, &c. which were all of a white free-stone, remarkably good and durable; the arches of the doors and windows are pointed.

The church had four doors; two on the south side, one on the north leading from the convent, and one on the west end, all decorated with neat mouldings. There have evidently been four, if not five, windows on the front or fore wall, each 15 feet high from the sole to the top of the arch, and 5 feet 7 inches wide; a more modern one on the east gable, 16 feet high and 7 wide. In the fore wall of the church, between the third window from the west and the door on the east of that window, there has plainly been an aperture, and arch-formed, at the first building of the church. It is of a particular construction, 4 feet wide and 2½ high on the outside, but increasing to between 6 and 7 feet in width, and 8 feet in height on the inside, with decorations of free-stone projecting beyond the line of the wall, not done in any other part of the church; which makes it highly probable that the urn, containing the reliques of St Nicholas and the cross found near them, were deposited there. The head and transverse beam of the cross within the church, where the niche or opening of the wall was made to widen for its reception, and the foot of the cross, and the stone containing it, projected without the wall on the outside, or at least was visible there. Thus pious persons might offer up their prayers, contemplating these holy reliques, both within and on the outside of the church.

This monastery continued to be used as such till about the year 1560, when the reformation took place, and its revenues were disposed of to different persons. That part which fell to the crown was afterwards given by King James Sixth to Murray of Black Barony, to whose descendants it still belongs. Before the suppression, the be-

Digitized by Google

rough of Peebles, having been burned by the English, was, for safety, rebuilt on the other side of the Eddlestone water, on a spot nearer this house. This church being more convenient for parochial service than that of St Andrew, was, after the reformation, substituted for it, and a tower was then built at the west end of it. Antiquities.

The convent was suffered gradually to fall to decay: some of the vaults and cells were, however, used for lodging persons infected with the plague in 1666; and in the beginning of the late century, 30 feet was walled off from the east end of the church for the public school, which was held here, and galleries were erected in the remaining part to compensate for this diminution.

In this state it continued till the year 1784, when the roof, galleries, and seats, becoming decayed through age, a new church was built in the town, and the Cross church was stripped of its seats and roof; but the walls, by a commendable act of the magistrates and council, were ordered to continue as a venerable monument of antiquity.

The most ancient parish church of Peebles was that of St Andrew. The time of its construction is not known; but it is said to have been dedicated by Ioceline, bishop of Glasgow, who died A. D. 1199. To judge by the style of its architecture, it seems of considerable antiquity; all the arches of its doors and windows being semicircular, or at least some segment of a circle. From an inspection of its remains, it seems to have been full as large as the Cross church. St Andrew's church.

Before the reformation, the town, having been rebuilt, changed its situation; and being brought nearer to the Cross church, that church, as already noticed, was appropriated to parochial uses. The church of St Andrew gradually fell into ruin, its roof having been demolished by Cromwell's soldiers, who used it as a stable. The tower, which

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. is square, is still standing, with some fragments of the side walls of the church. The church-yard, from a number of modern tomb-stones, appears to be still used as a burial ground. In this church were twelve altarages, founded and endowed by the most ancient families of the neighbouring gentry of the shire of Tweeddale. Here, too, by a singular custom, was annually chosen, on the Monday before Michaelmas, the deacon of the incorporation of weavers of the borough of Peebles.

Old towers, &c. In the upper part of the county some remains of antiquity are still to be seen. The church of Tweedsmuir stands upon a mount, which is generally supposed to be an ancient tumulus, and is vulgarly called a Roman work. Vestiges of the ancient castles of Oliver, Fruid, and Hackshaw, are still to be seen near a farm called *Nether Menzion*. On the banks of the river Fruid is the grave of Marion Chisholm, who is said to have come hither from Edinburgh while the plague was raging there, and to have communicated the pestilential infection to the inhabitants of the three different farms of Nether Menzion, Glenoothe, and Fruid, by means of a bundle of clothes which she brought with her; in consequence of which a number of persons died, and were buried in the ruins of their houses, which their neighbours pulled down upon their dead bodies.

In the parish of Glenholm are the remains of six ancient towers, which were built for defence against the incursions of the borderers. There are also vestiges in three places of what seem to have been camps; but it is not known whether they were encampments in time of actual war, or have belonged to a chain of watching posts, to convey an alarm from one part of the county to another, for they are in lofty situations. There is a plain by the side of Tweed, on which there are several mounts apparently artificial. On one of them there was an ap-

Digitized by Google

pearance of several rising spots of ground. The proprietor had the curiosity to cause one of them be dug up, and there found the skeleton of a man, with bracelets on his arms; the body was enclosed in a stone building with a stone cover, and nigh him was an urn. Another was also opened in the same spot, where they found the remains of a body greatly consumed. Antiquities.

Drummelzier castle is situated close to the river Tweed. It was formerly the seat of the powerful family of Tweedie, who had great possessions in the south of Scotland. A small castle, situated on the point of a steep conical rock, about half a mile from Drummelzier, was used by the Lords of Tweedie as a sort of redoubt or citadel. This fortalice, of which only a few walls are standing, was called the *Thanes Castle*, vulgarly *Tennis Castle*. Both this and Drummelzier castle went by marriage to the Hays; a descendant of that family is the present proprietor. In the parish of Drummelzier the celebrated Merlin is said to have been buried. Drummelzier castle.

The name of the parish of Kilbucho is understood to signify the cell of Bucho; but of whom nothing is known. The supposition of Bucho being a corruption of Bede, would correspond with a variety of traditionary reports concerning that saint; as it is said that a number of monks of his order settled here, and gave name to the church, &c. There is likewise an excellent well of water called *St Bede's*. There are some beautiful banks, said to have been raised by the monks. There is a tumulus in the north-east side of the parish, another in the parish of Coulter, and a third in the parish of Lamington, all in a line westward, and about the distance of three miles from one another. They might serve as signals, by means of torches, along an extended plain, when hostilities subsisted between England and Scotland. The English lay en-

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. camped on the hill of Corsecrine, in this parish, before the battle of Biggar.

In the parish of Broughton are the remains of ten old fortresses or towers, which appear to have been houses of great strength. In the under storey they had a wooden door of uncommon thickness, full of iron spikes with broad heads, and a strong iron gate that opened on the inside. One of these doors and gates was preserved in the parish for a long time, as a piece of antiquity, and has been seen by several now living. In one of these castles the celebrated Macbeth is said to have lived; and it is called *Macbeth's castle* to this day. Mr James Dickson, late proprietor of this parish, employed workmen to dig up the foundation of part of Macbeth's castle in search of treasure and antiquities; but nothing was found but some pieces of old armour, and coins of no great consequence.

Macbeth's castle.

In the parish of Stobo, the place called the *Sheriff moor* is the chief place which discovers some remains of antiquity. It is a flat and uncultivated heath, with some stones upon it, which have the appearance of being monuments; from which circumstance some have concluded that it must have been the scene of a battle; but there is no record or historical evidence of the fact. There are two erect stones of considerable size, about six feet asunder, which are probably the site of a grave, by some supposed to have been a Druidical temple. From the center of the grave there are a number of stones, about a foot high, erected at regular distances, and extending eastward in a curved direction. Two cairns are likewise raised upon this moor; the one considerably larger than the other; both of them, it may be presumed, to perpetuate the memory of persons of distinction. Not far distant from the two erect stones already mentioned is a large round cavity, in the form of a bason, called *Pinkie's hole*. It is about

Sheriff moor.

Digitized by Google

ninety paces in circumference, and at the centre is be- Antiquities.
tween six and seven feet below the level of the adjacent plain. Whether it is the effect of nature or art, is difficult to determine. There is likewise another cavity, which is much larger than Pinkie's hole, being about 140 paces in circumference; but it is neither so deep nor so regular in the formation, having a small ridge in the middle of it. There are also upon the moor a few small circular appearances, which are evidently the effect of art. The sheriff moor is the place where the Tweeddale militia met for the ancient weapon-shawings during the time when hostilities existed between England and Scotland. They were usually summoned by the sheriff twice a-year at least, to meet at an appointed time and place, This moor, being both centrical for the county and well adapted for mustering the militia, was the place appointed by the sheriff for that purpose; hence it was called the *Sheriff moor*, and still retains the name.

At a short distance to the westward of Lyne church Roman camp.
are the remains of a Roman camp of about six acres in extent. The road leading to it is still visible, and runs through what is called the glebe or portion of land allotted to the clergyman of the parish. The ground within the encampment has been frequently ploughed; and Roman coins, &c. are said to have been found. In Megget, which is part of the parish of Lyne, are the remains of two old towers, which appear to have been built partly for defence, partly for accommodating the kings of Scotland, when on their hunting parties in the forest. The traces of three or four roads, in different directions, across the hills, are still visible. At what period, or with what design they were formed, is uncertain. Perhaps, when the country was covered with wood, they were cut out for the king and his suite when they went a hunting. At

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. Henderland there are the remains of an old chapel and burying ground. The inscription on the tombstone of the famous freebooter, Cockburn of Henderland, is still legible. Boethius, Buchanan, and other historians, inform us that gold was formerly found in Glengaber water; and some small traces still remain of the excavations which had been dug in search of that precious metal.

In the parish of Manor are to be seen the traces of a Roman camp, which is pretty entire; in the neighbourhood of it were found, some years ago, a Roman urn, and some ancient coins, upon digging up a piece of ground with a view to culture. At a small distance from this camp there is a tower, raised upon an eminence, and commanding the best view in the parish. It appears to have been built several hundred years ago, and to have served as a watch-tower to give a signal of alarm when the enemy made inroads into the country, and committed depredations.

In the parish of Kirkurd, in the inclosures adjacent to the house of that name, are two small mounts, called the *Castle* and *Law*. They are surrounded by a dike of an irregular form. Mr Gordon, in his Itinerary, thinks them artificial, but does not form any conjectures as to their use. There is to the east of these a circular fortification, on an eminence near Ladyurd, called the *Rings*; and another to the west, on the farm of Lochurd, called the *Chesters*. Hence they are supposed to have been a military erection; and a place called *Camprigend*, a mile south of the last of these, farther confirms this idea. More than 30 years ago there was found in the Mount-hill a clay urn full of bones, which was surrounded by four broad stones, and covered with a stone on the top. There was lately found, at the bottom of the same hill, a stone-coffin, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet

Digitized by Google

deep. Its bottom was gravel, the sides built of several stones, and the cover one entire stone. The body was not lying at full length, as by the size of the bones it appeared to have been about 6 feet long. The bones appeared entire when first discovered; but upon being exposed to the air, and lifted up by the hand, they crumbled to dust. There was found among the bones three flint stones; one resembling a halbert, another of a circular form, and the third cylindrical. The first is supposed to be the ancient weapon called the *stone celt*; the other were two kinds of warlike instruments. There was also discovered a small ring. This is a druidical amulet; and it was an indication that a person of rank was here interred. Antiquities.

In the parish of Newlands, Drochil castle, at the confluence of the Terth with the Lyne, was built by Morton regent of Scotland. He was beheaded before it was finished.

Ancient towers or petty fortresses, in a ruinous condition, are at the mouth of every defile through the mountainous parish of Innerleithen; but tradition is silent, except in one or two instances, concerning their ancient inhabitants. A strong fortification was erected, in times of hostility, on a rising ground immediately adjoining to the village of Innerleithen. Vestiges of the fossum are still discoverable on the outside of the third line of circumvallation. Within the third of these lines there is a space of rather more than an English acre. An immense quantity of stones have been collected to form these lines. No cement seems to have been employed. The loose stones were, however, built with considerable care. By whom constructed, at what time, against whom, are queries to be answered by conjecture only. The names of places are in general borrowed from the dialect of the language Old fortress.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. at present spoken; some from their present or former proprietors. Horsburgh castle, tower, and lands, derived their name from the ancestors of Horsburgh of that Ilk; a considerable proprietor at present in the parish. The original of the name is reported by tradition to have arisen from the following circumstance. During the time that Peebles was a hunting residence to the kings of Scotland, the king and his nobles were engaged in the sport of hawking. The hawk flew across the Tweed after his prey. The river happened to be in flood; the king and the nobles could not follow. The ancestor of the family, of the name of either Hunter or Hamilton, was at the time ploughing on the lands, which afterwards by royal grant became his own. Acquainted with the river, whose banks he cultivated, he loosed his plough, and with one of his horses came across the stream, and restored the hawk and his prey to the royal hunter; for which meritorious service the king endowed him with all the lands within view of his plough north of the Tweed. The tradition adds, that as he was crossing the river, either the king, or one of his attendants, cried out *horse bruik weel;* and thence the land and their owner were called *Horsebruik*, which in the course of time have been changed into Horsburgh.

Bush aboon Traquair. The bush aboon Traquair, which in former times might be a considerable thicket of birch trees, the natives of the soil, is now reduced to four or five lonely trees, which indicate the spot that has been rendered so truly interesting by one of our ancient national melodies. Part of the house of Traquair is of very remote antiquity; it was built on the bank of the Tweed, easily defensible from that side; and might possibly, in the days of hostility, be properly guarded on the other. It was in the form of a tower. There have been several other tower-houses in the

Digitized by Google

parish, one of which, already mentioned, is still almost entire at Cardrona. Population.

Here, and over the whole of the mountainous part of the county, on the summit of eminences not easily assailable, are to be seen the remains of these ancient circular fortifications which we formerly mentioned, and which are usually denominated *rings* by the common people; though tradition, sometimes erroneously, dignifies them with the appellation of *Roman camps*.

The population of Tweeddale stands thus.

Parishes.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1800.					
			Persons.		Occupations.			Total of Persons
			Males.	Females.	Persons chiefly employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons.	
Broughton	367	264	101	113	30	31	153	214
Drummelzier	305	270	125	153	21	17	240	278
Eddlestone	679	710	351	326	220	38	419	677
Glenholm	392	300	114	128	28	14	200	242
Innerleithen, Peebles division	559	560	251	291	100	50	392	542
Kilbucho	279	362	156	186	94	15	233	342
Kirkurd	310	288	152	175	66	21	240	327
Linton	831	928	495	569	567	86	411	1064
Lyne	265	160	67	100	46	6	115	167
Manner	320	229	167	141	42	11	255	308
Newlands	1009	891	461	489	458	177	315	950
Peebles	1896	1920	963	1125	151	336	1601	2088
Skirling	335	234	150	158	74	23	211	308
Stobo	313	318	160	178	14	13	311	338
Traquair	651	446	312	301	84	38	491	613
Tweedsmuir	397	227	135	142	15	10	252	277
Total	8908	8107	4160	4575	2010	886	5839	8735

Digitized by Google

Population. Longevity. In this county the duration of human life is equal to that in any other. Indeed it would appear that, in all countries and situations, individuals attain to a great old age; that is, they are possessed of such singular vigour as enables them to resist, during a long period, the ordinary causes which produce in the human constitution a tendency to decay and dissolution. The late minister of Lyne, the reverend Mr Johnston, was the subject of much remark on account of his age and simplicity of manners. Though his age cannot be fully authenticated, as the register of the parish where he was born is lost, yet there is good reason to believe that he died at the advanced age of about 102. In his dress and diet he was very homely and simple. Regarding the manners and customs to which he had been so long habituated as a model for succeeding ages, in the decline of life he considered every deviation from them a corruption. He had a strong antipathy to medicine of every kind; and it is doubtful if ever he made use of any in his life except once. He enjoyed a state of health almost uninterrupted; officiated in public the Sabbath before his death; and was getting out of bed in order to prepare for the duties of next Sabbath when he expired suddenly, in a fainting fit, without a groan.

In the parish of Manor, the average of births, deaths, and marriages, in a period of 30 years, and of individuals of different ages, has been stated thus:

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Number of births from 1760 to 1790 inclusive	140 ..	136 ..	276
Deaths from ditto to ditto	56 ..	67 ..	123
Marriages from ditto to ditto	47 ..	47 ..	94
Average of births during that period			9
of deaths ditto			4
of marriages ditto			3

Digitized by Google

Number of persons under 10 years of age in 1791 .. 49 Population.
from 10 to 20 .. 52
from 20 to 30 .. 54
from 30 to 40 .. 28
from 40 to 60 .. 28
from 60 to 80 .. 17
from 80 to 90 .. 1

In the parish of Eddleston, the following table shows the number of marriages, baptisms, and burials, in a period of 50 years.

	Mar.	Bapt.	Bur.
From 1st Jan. 1742 to 1st Jan. 1752	85	189	201
1st Jan. 1752 to 1st Jan. 1762	80	201	223
1st Jan. 1762 to 1st Jan. 1772	68	181	191
1st Jan. 1772 to 1st Jan. 1782	66	162	173
1st Jan. 1782 to 1st Jan. 1792	51	159	143
Total number of entries for 50 years	350	892	931

The number of those buried here who were not inhabitants of the parish from 1st January 1772 to 1st January 1782 is 57
And from 1st January 1782 to ditto 1792 .. 46
103

Which makes in all, during the last 20 years, 1034

In the memory of very old people, the mode of living is greatly altered. The greatest expence of people of ordinary rank formerly consisted in drinking beer called *two-penny*. The farmers ate no flesh but what died of itself. Onions were a common relish to their bread. Their clothes were home-spun and coarse. More butchers meat is now consumed, even by cottagers, than formerly by farmers, and that too of good quality.

Digitized by Google

DUMFRIESSHIRE.

Face of the country.

PROCEEDING along the most southern counties of Scotland, we have now reached the summit of that chain of mountains which advances northward from Northumberland, and proceeds within Scotland to the head of Lanarkshire, occupying the upper part of the counties of Roxburgh and Dumfries, the whole of Selkirkshire, and nearly the whole of Tweeddale. We have already mentioned that it sends off a chain of mountains to the east, which, under the name of Lammermoor, divides the county of Haddington from that of Berwick. It also sends off to the north-west a branch of mountainous territory, which divides Lanarkshire from Ayrshire. The most elevated part of the great succession of mountains which proceeds to the north, or rather to the north-west, from Northumberland into Scotland, forms the eastern and northern boundary of Dumfriesshire. From this elevated tract the country descends to the south and south-west; and the waters terminate at the Solway frith, which here advances to a considerable distance inland, and forms the boundary between England and Scotland. From the head of the Solway frith, which receives the river Esk, the country eastward, to the distance of some miles, is level, and formed what in ancient times was styled the western marches, or the accessible quarter of Scotland, by which invading armies from England entered the country.

The county of Dumfries is situated nearly between 54° 48′ and 55° 28′ north latitude, and 2° 15′ and 3° 30′ lon-

Digitized by Google

gitude, west of London. It is about fifty miles long from south-east to north-west, and about thirty-four broad from north-east to south-west. It is bounded on the east by Selkirkshire, Roxburghshire, and Cumberland in South Britain; on the south, by Solway frith and the stewartry of Kirkcudbright; on the west, by that part of the stewartry called the Glenkens and the shire of Ayr; on the north, by Lanarkshire, Clydesdale, and Tweeddale. Towards the shores of the Solway frith, and a part of Cumberland, it is comparatively low and flat, but in every other quarter it is mountainous. The mountains generally consist of successive chains of high hills, giving their direction to the rivers. In the counties of Tweeddale, Selkirk, and Roxburgh, which lie on the eastern declivity of the great central chain already mentioned, the lines and chains of hills take an easterly direction, and thereby fix the course of the rivers Tweed, Yarrow, Ettrick, and Teviot. Looking down from the summit of the great chain towards the south-west, or the setting sun, the individual chains are found to proceed, sometimes in a westerly, but chiefly in a southerly direction. They give rise to the three rivers Esk, Annan, and Nith, which divide the county of Dumfries into three great districts, to which these waters give their names; the most easterly district is called *Eskdale*, the middle one *Annandale*, and the most westerly *Nithsdale*. In nearly parallel lines, with some small curvings, these rivers, at about twelve miles distant from each other, run from the north and north-eastern side of the county into the Solway frith. In their upper part they are divided from each other by parallel chains of hills. The county of Dumfries has thus, in some measure, a geographical boundary; on the west a new mountainous country begins; and on the east and north it ascends correctly into the center of a great natural boundary or chain

Face of the country.

Digitized by Google

Mountains. of mountains. To this, however, there is one exception, consisting of the district of Liddisdale already mentioned, which, although it be on the western declivity of the mountains, is allotted to Roxburghshire.

The mountains of Dumfriesshire, as well as those of the more eastern counties, have in general an inconsiderable foot or basis, their summit is short, and their ascent or steep acclivity forms the greater part of the mountain. The summit is generally round backed or flattened; sometimes it is rather conical, and in a few instances tabular; but in this county the frequent conical and alpine-peaked summits are not to be observed. In this respect it forms a striking contrast with the mountainous country to the north of the frith of Forth.

The highest mountain in the county is Hartfell, which was measured by the late Dr Walker. A number of others have been measured, and their heights are mentioned in the county map, from which the following list is extracted.

NITHSDALE.

	Feet above the level of the sea.
Wardlaw in Carlaverock	326
Queensberry hill	2140
Cairn Kinnow, near Drumlanrig	2080
Black Larg, next Ayrshire	2890
Towns of Wanlockhead and Leadhills	1564
Lowther, near Leadhills	3130

ANNANDALE.

Annan hill	256
Repentance tower	350
Burnswark hill	740

Digitized by Google

Mountains.	Feet above the level of the sea.
Errickstane braehead	1113
Lochskene	1300
Hartfell	3300

ESKDALE.

Langholm hill	1204
Tennis hill in Tarris	1346
Mosspaul in Ewes	820
Wisp hill in Ewes	1836
Ettrick pen in Eskdale moor	2220

Waters. That part of the county which lies to the south of what is strictly to be considered as the termination of the valleys of Annan and Esk, or of a line drawn from Whinnyrig by Ecclefechan, Craigshaws, Solwaybank, Broomholm, and Moorburnhead, is comparatively low and flat, and occasionally marked by gentle rising, round-backed, low hills, which sometimes approach to the obtuse conical, as Repentance and Woodcock-Air.

Nith. The river Nith, which rises in the upper part of Ayrshire, enters Nithsdale by the foot of Carsoncone hill, and is poured into a rather circular valley, which is occupied by the parishes of Kirkconnel and Sanquhar. The valley is surrounded by hills, excepting at its upper part where the Nith enters into Ayrshire, and at its lower part, near Elliock bridge, where there is a passage through which the river forces its way. The river, after having traversed the valley, and collected all the water of this district, continues its course through the passage above mentioned, and winds among hills until it enters into a nearly similar valley, in which are situated the parishes of Morton, Closeburn, and part of the parishes of Penpont, Tyrone, and

Digitized by Google

Waters. Keir. This valley is about seven miles long and two broad, and is surrounded by hills which in some places are of considerable height. Like the valley of Sanquhar and Kirkconnel, it is intersected at its lowest point by the river Nith, which continues its course from this through a hilly country, and in a rocky channel, until it enters the valley of Dumfries; through which it runs placidly, until it pours the collected water of the district of Annandale into the Solway frith near to Carlaverock castle. This valley differs from the preceding, in being completely open at its southern or lower extremity, where it is bounded by the shores of the Solway frith, and in having a lengthened in place of a circular shape; on its west side it is bounded by the mountains of Galloway, of which the highest is the Criffle; on the east side it is bounded by a mountain arm, which separates it from the neighbouring district of Annandale. Through the valley there runs a small hilly ridge, which rises at Carlaverock castle, and terminates at the town of Dumfries, and separates the stream called the Lochar from the Nith. Besides the valleys already mentioned, there are a number of lateral valleys that open into Nithsdale. Of these the most considerable are Crawick, Yochan, Mennoch, Carron, and Skair.

Annan. The valley of Annan commences above the village of Moffat in the tremendous hollow of Errickstane, and terminates near the manse of St Mungo, a distance of 23 miles. Several lateral valleys terminate in it: of these, the most considerable are Moffat and Dryffe; others of less importance are Kennel, Wamphry, and Evan. Besides the valley of Annan, and the lateral valleys that open into it, there is another valley in the district of Annandale, which opens without the valley of Annan. It is called the *Valley of Milk*. It takes its rise from the

Digitized by Google

mountains called *Mill-water-head*, which are situated in the high country that separates Annandale from Eskdale, and terminates at Sorrysyke, a little way above the confluence of the water of Milk with the river Annan. Exterior valleys of less importance are Mein and Kirtle. Waters

The river Annan rises in the high mountains above Moffat, and runs through the flat part of the valley of Annan (principally through alluvial land) until near the manse of St Mungo, where it flows in a deep and rocky channel. From this point, which, as it is the termination, is also the lowest point of the valley of Annan, it continues its course through the lower part of the district of Annandale; and after a run of 37 miles from its source, it is poured into the Solway Frith at Annan. Annan

The valley of Esk commences from the mountains called *Eskwater-head*, and continues bounded by high hills to Broomholm, about four miles below Langholm; from this, until its termination in the Solway Frith, it proceeds through a flat country, and is rather to be viewed as a deep river course than as a valley. Several lateral valleys open into it; and of these the most considerable are Black Esk, Meggot, Ewes, and Wauchope. Esk

The river Esk rises in the high country of Esk-water-head, and runs among mountains to Broomholm; in its course being joined by the streams of Black Esk, Meggot, Ewes, and Wauchope. From Broomholm it flows through a flat country; and before it reaches the Solway Frith it passes through a corner of Cumberland, and is joined by the river Liddel from Roxburghshire, and the Line of Cumberland. Its length is 30 miles in the county of Dumfries, but 38 to the Solway Frith.

Concerning the waters and lakes of this county, the following remarks are worthy of notice. Lochskeen is

Digitized by Google

Waters. Lochskeen. the only lake in the parish of Moffat. It is 1100 yards in length, and of unequal breadth; where broadest, about 400 yards. The depth is not known. There is a small island in it, where the eagles bring out their young in great safety, as the water is deep, and no boat upon the lake. The only fish in Lochskeen are fresh water trout, generally large; some of them eleven inches long, which are very fine in the season. The waters in the neighbourhood are plentifully stocked with trout of the same kind; and a species, much smaller, sea-trout, also sometimes comes up the rivers in summer, and a few salmon.

The water issuing from Lochskeen forms a considerable rivulet, and, after running near three quarters of a mile, falls from one precipice to another from a great height, dashing, and foaming, and thundering, between two high, steep, and rocky hills; forming the cascade known by the name of the *Grey Mare's Tail*. It is seen to the greatest advantage after a heavy rain, when it appears like one unbroken sheet of water from top to bottom.

Singular pool and fishing. In the parish of St Mungo, in the river Annan, a little below the manse, there is a pool called the *Rock-hole*, vulgarly *Rotehel*, of an astonishing depth, formed in the middle of a rock, where incredible quantities of salmon are caught by a new and singular mode of fishing, called *grappling*. Three or four large hooks are tied together in different directions on a strong line, having a weight of lead sufficient to make it sink immediately as low as the person inclines; and then, by giving the rod a sudden jerk upward, the hooks are fixed into the salmon, which are thus dragged to land by force. Salmon and hirlings are most plentiful in these rivers in the month of August.

Loch Orr. In Nithsdale is loch Orr, out of which the river Orr issues. It borders with the parishes of Glencairn, Dunscore, and Balmaclellan, and is about three English miles

Digitized by Google

round. It is nine fathoms at the deepest, and surrounds a small island, where there are the remains of a stone wall, which appears to have been originally of great strength, and contains within it several apartments, now in ruins. Its water appears extremely black, the ground under and about it being generally moss covered with heath. A vast number of water fowls bring forth their young on the island, where there are some bushes. Eagles have been known to breed on it. At the extremity of the loch there is a peninsula cut by a deep trench. The only fish in it are pike (some of which are said to be of monstrous size), and a few very large trouts. Waters.

In the parish of Penpont, near the river Scarr, which rises at the head of the parish, are likewise the sources of the Ken, whose course extends into Kirkcudbright; of Afton, which falls into the Nith near New Cumnock; and of the Uoughan, which joins the Nith at Sanquhar. The Scarr runs down the middle of the parish twelve miles, and for six more divides it from Tynron and Kier. A vast water spout, accompanied with tremendous thunder and lightning, emptied itself near the source of the Scarr in July 1783. Every one was surprised by an uncommon flood in the evening. Herds of cattle and their keepers were suddenly surrounded; people at work were obliged to flee for fear of being enclosed; hay and timber were carried off; one stone bridge, and a house, with the wool of 1200 sheep, were swept away; dreadful gulphs of whole acres were made on the face of the hills. Scarr.

The bridge here over the Scarr consists of one semicircular arch supported by two steep rocks. It is of great antiquity; but the date of its construction is unknown. At the bridge the banks of the Scarr are high, and skirted with wood; the channel rocky, and full of large stones; the bridge itself venerable by a complete mantle of ivy

Digitized by Google

Waters. and woodbine. Very near it, the water falls over a rugged rock ten feet high, that reaches from side to side. A little farther down, the Shimnel, between high and woody banks, runs into the Scarr at right angles. At this spot is a large cairn, and the upper end of a fine sheet of water; three mills, and the houses belonging to them, in a cluster; the dam-dyke, 18 feet above the rock, close to; and below which is a tremendous mass of unequal rocks 100 feet long, among which, as the fall is considerable, the water, especially after rain, "rages, foams, and thunders down;" beyond, a large wood, and green hills, rising suddenly, and in various shapes.

Crichop linn. In the parish of Closeburn, the water called *Crichop* is remarkable for its singular course. It takes its rise from a moss near the northern extremity of the parish. Not far from its source, it forms a very beautiful cascade, by falling over a precipice of about 80 or 90 feet in height, and perpendicular. About half a mile below this, the water has in the course of ages hollowed out to itself a strait passage through a hill of red free-stone, forming what is here called a *linn*, peculiarly romantic. This linn, from top to bottom, is upwards of 100 feet; and though 30 deep, it is yet so strait at the top, that one might easily leap across it, were it not for the tremendous prospect below, and the noise of the water running its dark course, and, by its deep murmuring, affrighting the imagination.

Inaccessible in a great measure to real beings, this linn was considered as the habitation of imaginary ones; and at the entrance into it, there was a curious cell or cave, called the *elf's bird*, where, according to the superstition of the times, the imaginary inhabitants of the linn were supposed to hold their meetings. This cave, proving a good free-stone quarry, has lately been demolished

Digitized by Google

for the purpose of building houses, and, from being the abode of elves, has been converted into habitations for men. In the times of intolerance, the covenanters, flying from their persecutors, found an excellent hiding-place in Crichup linn; and there is a seat, in form of a chair, cut out by nature in the rock, which, having been the retreat of a shoe-maker in those times, has ever since borne the name of the *suter's seat*. Nothing can be more striking than the appearance of this linn from the bottom. The darkness of the place, upon which the sun never shines; the ragged rocks, rising over one's head, and seeming to meet at the top, with here and there a blasted tree bursting from the crevices; the rumbling of the water falling from rock to rock, and forming deep pools; together with some degree of danger to the spectator whilst he surveys the striking objects that present themselves to his view—all naturally tend to work upon the imagination. Hence many fabulous stories are told, and perhaps were once believed, concerning this curious linn. Waters.

The ancient castle of Closeburn was surrounded by a ditch, which was connected with a lake or lough of nearly a quarter of a mile in length. In Vol. XLIX. Part II. of the Philosophical Transactions for the year 1756, page 521, is a letter from the late Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick, Baronet, describing a most extraordinary agitation of the lough at Closeburn. Closeburn loch.

The following description of this place is transcribed from Mr M'Farlan's Collection: "Upon the west side of this parish Closeburn church is situated; a little fabric, but well built; near unto which is the loch of Closeburn: upon the east side whereof stands the dwelling-house of the Lords of Closeburn, which hath been a place of considerable strength of old, by bringing the loch of Closeburn about it; whence it is called *Closeburn*, because

Digitized by Google

Waters. enclosed with water or burn. This loch is of great deepness, and was measured on the ice eight acres in the midst of a spacious bog. The fish of this loch are, for the most part, eels, with some great pikes, who, for lack of food, eat up all the young. At the side of this loch there is of late discovered a fountain of medicinal water, which, as Moffat well, yields sulphur, and produces the other effects thereof. It is esteemed in dry weather stronger than Moffat well, by reason of the great abundance of sulphur putridum, sal ammoniacum, and antimony, there; so that one cannot dig in a great part of the bog, but the water has such a taste on the tongue as the well. A farther acccount of it is left to the physicians, when they shall have the conveniency to make a trial of it

"There is also within a mile of Closeburn-house another loch, called *loch Alrick*, but little remarkable about it. About the place of Closeburn, and in other places of the barony, is some store of oak-wood. There are also two great cairns; the one in the moor-field, the other in the in-field, near unto them, whence the bounds is called *Akencairn;* which surely are two ancient monuments, although an account of them cannot be given."

Districts unequal. It is to be observed, that the three districts of Nithsdale, Annandale, and Eskdale, are very unequal in extent. Annandale contains twenty parishes, and Nithsdale seventeen, but Eskdale contains only five parishes. The county was anciently divided into three jurisdictions; the shire of Nithsdale, the regality of Eskdale, and the stewartry of Annandale. A regality was a sort of principality, which in ancient times enjoyed a degree of independence upon the crown, somewhat similar to that which the German princes possess with regard to the emperor. When a lord of regality lost his rights in consequence of rebel-

Digitized by Google

lion and forfeiture, the king thereafter governed the territory by a sheriff, who bore the appellation of *steward*, and the district was called a *stewartry*. The neighbouring county of Kirkcudbright still retains that appellation. Agriculture.

A more favourable exposure than Dumfriesshire for a country on the west of Britain, open to the moisture and rains of the Atlantic, could not be formed. The country, in general, faces the meridian sun, and the vapours and cold rains of the German ocean seldom approach it. The mountains to the north and east enfeeble the chilling blasts which come from these points. The climate or air of Dumfriesshire is mild and moist; but no injury is found from the damp to the health of man or animals: and in the upper or dry parts of the country, it is wholly found necessary for the purpose of vegetation. Snow does not lie long in any part of the country; and within fifteen miles of the sea, it is seldom seen to remain for a week. A loss, not unfrequent, arises to winter grain and young grasses from extreme frosts, owing to there being no cover of snow on the ground. Climate.

The inhabitants of Dumfriesshire, though in the most southern part of Scotland, and with many advantages with respect to soil and situation, have been longer of acquiring ideas of modern cultivation and improvements in agriculture than many other parts of North Britain. This does not seem difficult to be accounted for. Dumfriesshire having been a border county, the people were bred in the use of arms; and as they were necessarily subject themselves to frequent losses of their flocks and property by the depredations of their neighbours on the English side, so they often depended upon what they could acquire in the same manner. Though these immediate effects have long since been done away by the progress of political improvement arising from the constitution of the now Degree of industry.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

united kingdoms, yet the effect that such a manner of life had upon the minds of the people continued long to show itself in every employment they followed. The people upon the coast carried on a trade in supplying the inland parts of the north of England and south of Scotland with the commodities formerly imported into the isle of Man. This pernicious traffic ruined the morals of the people on all the adjacent coasts, and in the isle of Man itself; the inhabitants of which have found, since the destruction of smuggling, a wonderful source of riches in their agriculture and fisheries; and it is to be hoped that government will not permit their former trade to be revived. Those in the middle part of the country dealt in buying cattle in the markets of the northern counties, and carrying them southward; and some they graze for a season, or a shorter period, upon their own pastures. So impatient were they of any thing steady, that the horses they tilled the land with were seldom their property longer than three or four months; and the cultivation of land was no farther attended to than was necessary to supply the consumption of the farmer's family. The only steady management in Dumfriesshire was carried on in the upper parishes, where there were flocks of breeding sheep.

Commons.

The dangers that arose from the situation of Dumfriesshire seem to have been the cause, as in the eastern border, of a great part of the land having been in commons. The pastures for cattle were mostly in this state; and they were the more generally so as they lay nearer the border. It was near the end of the seventeenth century before the law of Scotland authorised the division of commons in any other way than by the same expensive manner still in use in England. As already noticed, it undoubtedly was from the same ideas of common danger, and to call attention to the general safety, that so much of the corn lands lay run-

Digitized by Google

rigg, or in rundale property; and that almost every farm was rundale in the corn lands, and common in the pasture, among four, six, eight, or sometimes more tenants. Agriculture.

The people of a country so inhabited, and in such a state, had many difficulties to get over, before the greatest exertions of individuals could make it generally capable of modern cultivation. But such exertions have been made. One proprietor was interested in twenty-two commons, and different tracts of rundale property, under legal division, at one time. There is now scarce a common undivided, unless where the interests of royal boroughs are concerned. They alone can claim the privilege of keeping waste-tracts of country useless to mankind: an eye-sore to the benevolent passenger, and fit only to indulge the indolent occupier in brooding over his poverty and turf-fire.

The farms in this county are of all sizes, from very small to very large ones. In general, they are much larger in Nithsdale than in Eskdale and Annandale. For this there is a good natural reason. In the greatest part of these two latter districts the soil is wet, and, when ploughed early in winter, so apt to run into grass, and thereby to choak the corn which is sown upon it in the spring, that it is neither practicable nor prudent to give the *seed-furrow* to much of that land in winter. But the dry light land in Nithsdale is capable of being ploughed through the whole winter, excepting only in frost and snow; and is much fitter for receiving the seed-furrow early. Hence one plough, on a farm in Nithsdale, will plough through the year nearly as much ground as two will do in the wet parts of the county. Farms.

The management upon arable farms, general to all Dumfriesshire for time out of mind, was, that a proportion of the farm lying nearest the houses, called *infield* land, was manured with the farm dung. The first crop

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

was bear or big, which got two furrows, one in April and the other in May, when the seed was sown. The second year was oats, and the third oats. The next year it fell again to receive the manure, and gave bear, and so on in rotation. The quantity of infield land was proportioned in the number of cattle wintered and housed on the farm. An acre of land for each five or six cattle was called *infield*; the rest of the arable land was called *outfield*. Folds for the cattle were made upon it during summer, after which three successive crops of oats were taken; it was then allowed to remain in a state of nature, till by the growth of weeds or grass a turf was formed capable of restoring to it a portion of fertility.

Flooding.

Between fifty and sixty years ago an additional way of raising oats was introduced into Dumfriesshire. This was by watering the outfield lands, by rivulets being brought in upon the upper part of the field, and allowed to run over it. It was found to be efficacious in proportion to the rapidity with which it ran, and the quality of the water; fine spring water being more fertilizing than that of temporary floods or mossy water; though all were found beneficial in some degree. As this manure was not so much approved in the lower flat parts of the county, it was most generally used in that part of Annandale lying in the more upland parishes.

This manure came to be in frequent use, and with great advantage, about thirty years ago; but it is not practised at present to so great an extent, owing probably to the more general use of lime which has taken place within a few years past. The crop raised upon watered land was oats. It seldom failed in being productive for two years, and often a third crop was taken. Sometimes grounds were watered for meliorating meadow grass and pasture of all kinds, particularly dry and light lands. It had, in

Digitized by Google

all situations, a tendency to eradicate the coarser grasses, and to raise the finer, as white clover, daisy, &c. Agriculture.

At present, the following is the best and most general rotation of crops, in the most cultivated parts, upon extensive farms. After opening from pasture, two crops of oats; one of any green crop, as peas or beans in broad cast, or potatoes or turnips in drills, all with a sufficient dunging; one of barley, in broad cast, sown down with rye-grass and clover-seeds; two in hay, and four in pasture. Many leave out the green crop, which reduces the rotation to nine years. When begun upon an uncultivated farm, a sufficient quantity of lime or marl is spread on the green surface of the ley land, one year at least before it is broken up, for the first crop of oats. In the second and subsequent courses of the rotation, the land, sufficiently rich, is broken up without any manure. When the land is naturally strong, or hath been made very rich, wheat is sown after that part of the green crop that was peas, beans, or potatoes, in place of barley; and is also sown with grass seeds. And where the land is very rich after the four years pasturage, wheat or barley is sometimes sown as a ley-crop, with a narrow furrow, in place of the first crop of oats, and generally succeeds well on very rich and mellow land. Rotations.

Great quantities of lime are used as manure in this county. A large bed of limestone runs nearly through the middle of the arable part of the county, for the greatest part of its length, in a diagonal direction, from south-east to north-west. The limestone have been manufactured, for many years, in the east side of the county, on the estates of Sprinkell, Braes, and Kellhead; for several years near the middle of it, on the estates of Comlongon and Closeburn; and for some years, nearer the west side Lime as manure.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

of it, on that of Barjarg. There are some other small lime works in the county besides these extensive ones. All the lime produced in these works, and also a considerable quantity of shell-lime, imported from England by water-carriage, are used for buildings and manure within the county.

In some parts of Dumfriesshire, near the frith, sleech and sea-shells are used for manure. Sea-shells are banks of dissolved sea-shells within tide-mark, impregnated with salt from the sea. Sleech is a rich sludgy mixture of fine earth and clay, with some sand impregnated with salt from the sea, lodged in lakes, creeks, or hollow and land-locked parts, along the sea-shore, and near the foots of rivers within the tide-mark. From the salts which are in them, and from the quantity of shell-lime in the former, both these operate nearly as lime does, and ought to be applied to the soil in the same manner, but in very large quantities, on account of the great proportion of sand, earth, and clay, which is in them. These manures will not bear the expence of a long land-carriage, on account of their great weight, and the great number of cart-loads necessary to dress an acre.

Potatoes, turnip, &c.

It is believed that the culture of potatoes gave the first ideas of the improvement of land to the farmers of this county. They showed the importance of clearing the land of weeds, and of pulverizing the soil. The culture of them by the plough was introduced about fifty years ago; but the laborious mode of planting by the spade was continued for twenty years thereafter. They are at present raised in great quantities. Near the coast they are exported to the sea-port towns in the west of England; and in the interior of the county, besides these used for human food, they are liberally employed in feeding all sorts of animals. Turnips are also raised, but universally

Digitized by Google

in drills. They are used for stall-feeding cattle; but they are more generally given to milch cows in autumn and the beginning of winter, or to young cattle. To protect turnips against the fly, they are sown very thick. In this way enough remains to cover the field. When ten or twelve days old they are thinned. Cabbages are not unfrequently used as a farm-crop. They are accounted most suitable to clay soils, which are unfit to bring to perfection potatoes and turnip. Agriculture.

Stall or winter-feeding of cattle or sheep is not hitherto much practised in Annandale. This is probably owing to the want of market. The only towns within fifty or sixty miles are Dumfries and Carlisle; and these are abundantly supplied by an extensive tract of country, which lies nearer, and depends upon them. Edinburgh and Glasgow are seventy or eighty miles from the center of Annandale; and the access over mountainous countries is not certain in the winter and early spring months. This is a disadvantage to the cultivation of the county, by lessening the encouragement for raising green crops. Without these the quantity of manure must be small; of course, the quantity of barley and sown grass must be proportionally so: but it is a disadvantage from local situation, and the remedy is not obvious.

The feeding of swine has become a material article of farming in Annandale. The ready sale to England for the potatoes which grew near the coast, and the facility by which they were planted, hoed, and raised with the plough, encouraged the raising of such quantities as made a superabundance in warm dry seasons. Swine came to be fed with them. Now a great many potatoes are raised for that special purpose. Swine have been bought in pigs from Yorkshire and Bishoprick, and are kept from six to ten months. They are then sold for fifty shillings or Swine.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

three pounds, weighing from two to three hundred weight. They are disposed of by the farmer to the dealer, who dries and smokes them during the spring. He sells the hams for the London market, and the flitches for the Newcastle shipping and colliers. Swine are fed in the summer season partly on grass and whey, but chiefly through all the year on potatoes; but, when feeding off, they get corn, commonly the poorest oats and barley. Swine are now frequent over all Annandale; but they are more generally so in the lower class of parishes. About the year 1770, this article brought into Annandale not more than L. 500; it is now reckoned to bring above L. 1200 yearly. The hams, it is said, still pass in London under the name of Yorkshire. They are reckoned good, owing, it is supposed, to the clean food and thorough drying. They are hung up in the houses of the small farmers and cottagers, exposed to the smoke of their peat-fires.

The dairy has not yet been considered as a principal object of attention in this county, notwithstanding the success with which it is conducted in other quarters of the west of Scotland.

Pasturage.

The range of high mountains along the whole north side of the county is employed, as Nature directs, in pasturage; and is partly stocked with black cattle, but principally with sheep. The Eskdale hills are stocked with a very good kind of large sheep, with fine wool, all white, face and legs included, much resembling the sheep upon the *Teviot hills*; and the Annandale and Nithsdale hills mostly with the common hardy Scottish sheep with black faces and legs, and long coarse wool. Many of these hardy sheep have a fine short close fleece of wool.

People here, as elsewhere, are much divided in opinion as to the advantage that attends these two kinds of sheep.

Digitized by Google

It is generally thought that the short or black-faced sheep are the hardiest; and the farmers of the north of England give them a decided preference for their high bare commons. It is generally believed that they are the best mutton when brought aged and well fed to the shambles. It must be confessed that the white-faced sheep have rather gained ground in the county for some years past; and that the superior hardiness of the black-faced sheep, where the breeding flocks of them have been near each other, has scarcely been distinguished. It is theoretically argued, that the long sheep must stand most cold because their fleece is the finest and closest: but it may rationally be answered, that the use of the warm fleece in autumn and winter, when the sheep is in full condition, will render it more delicate in the spring, when it becomes lean, and the cold still continues. It has been observed, that the price of the long sheep only exceeds that of the short in times when the demand for wool is high, and that short sheep have as good and regular a sale at all other times; and the more so, when from bad seasons sheep are noticed to be sick, and a rot dreaded. This, however, may arise from the long sheep inhabiting generally wetter lands than the short sheep do. The sale for the white-faced sheep is generally in a different part of the country, being lower down in Bishoprick and Yorkshire: and as the demand for these different kinds of sheep is for farmers in opposite situations, it seems prudent, on the part of the breeders, to keep up the stock required to supply both of them: and it is generally thought that the long sheep consume rather most grass. Agriculture.

It has been remarked that, of late years at least, there has been as regular a demand for all the coarse wool in this part of the kingdom as for fine. This seems to show that there are purposes for which the coarse wool is requi-

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

red; and if there was only the finer wool to be had for these purposes, probably the manufactured goods could not be afforded so low as to promote a fair market for them. As lands are subdivided and inclosed, which seems to make a rapid progress in North Britain, the breed of finer woolled sheep will in all probability increase, and they will then more certainly succeed. It seems, therefore, the less material, though the high and bleak mountains should be left for the short sheep, and that they should be supposed to possess superior hardiness.

Instruments of husbandry.

Concerning the instruments used in agriculture, it may be observed, that the ploughs in general use are the English plough, the old Scottish plough, and the Scottish plough with the English mould-board. The first of these is used in soil free of stones; the second in land full of stones; and the third, composed of parts of both, in soils of the medium state between these two. Of these three kinds are the soils in different districts of this county; and each of these ploughs is the most fit one for the nature of the soil in which it is used. They are made handsome, light, and with as *little friction* on the *sole* and mould-board as is consistent with *a steady* motion, and with the *clearing* of the furrow. A plough is commonly drawn by two strong horses; and one man commonly holds the plough and drives the horses by a pair of long reins. In breaking up stiff land from grass, sometimes three or four horses are yoked into a plough of the same construction, but of a stronger and larger make.

Light handsome carts, of a good size, drawn each by one horse, are commonly used, as being the most profitable in long carriages out of the farm: one man drives two of these carts.

Only few oxen are used in the draught. Their motion in the cart and in the plough is so *slow*, compared with

that of horses, that the greater quantity of work performed by horses is thought more than a compensation for the difference of the expence of the feeding, and for the beef of the superannuated steer. Besides, the only soil in which a team of oxen is preferable to one of horses, is that which is very *deep*, *stiff*, and free of earth-fast stones: but there little of that kind of soil in this county. Agriculture.

In a county so extensive, and so various in elevation, exposure, climate, soil, and cultivation, the seed-time and harvest are necessarily various. In some parts of the county they are as early, and in others as late, as they are in any part between Solway frith and the frith of Forth, and between the eastern and western boundaries of Scotland. These seasons are earliest in the south side of Nithsdale. There the times of sowing are, for wheat, from the middle of September to the end of October; for oats, pease, beans, and flax, from the 10th of March to the 20th of April; for potatoes, bear, and barley, from the 20th of April to the 20th of May; and for turnip, from the 10th to the 24th of June. The harvest ordinarily begins before the middle of August, and the crop is got totally into the barn and barn-yards by the 20th of October. In cold and wet seasons it is somewhat later. Seasons.

The seed-time and harvest are little later on the south side of Annandale and Eskdale. In all these three districts they become gradually later towards the northern parts of them, which are more elevated above the level of the sea, more removed from the temperature of the sea-air, and of a soil and sub-soil naturally more cold and wet. And from the natural dryness and fertility of the soil in Nithsdale, even to its northern extremity, that district preserves to its north side the same comparative earliness of seed-time and harvest with the two other dis-

Digitized by Google

Inclosures. tricts with which it began at its south side. In the latest parts of all the districts there is not much crop.

A large proportion of the lower district of Dumfriesshire is inclosed. This is a measure of much importance towards the successful pasturage of cattle, because they never thrive so well as when left to themselves, without being teazed by the attendance and care of men and dogs. Fences here vary in their materials and construction. The best and cheapest of these, on very wet lands, consist of a ditch, six feet wide at top, eighteen inches at the bottom, and four feet deep, with a hedge planted above the ditch, near the bottom of the mound of earth thrown out of the ditch. In light dry land, full of loose stones turned up by the plough, a sort of fence is formed, consisting of a dyke or wall of earth beaten solid and faced on each side with these stones; the whole made narrow at the top, and coped with turf; but these must necessarily be of no long endurance; they bulge out in consequence of moisture getting among the heterogeneous materials. In lands where there are either whinstone quarries or large detatched stones of sufficient size and quantity for double stone-dikes, which is the case with many parts of this county, especially in the Nithsdale district, such stone-dikes (or walls) are the fences. These dikes are built of stone without any lime or mortar, and are the best of all fences for *farms*. Walls built with lime would be much better; but the additional expence of *building*, as well as of lime, renders them improper for *extensive farms*. These, for lands kept under the plough, and for the pasturage of horses and black cattle, are built of the following dimensions: Thirty inches wide at the bottom, fourteen at the top, coped with a row of long flat stones placed very closely together, and four feet four inches high to the top of the copestone. In lands pastured with sheep, the dikes

Stone dikes.

Digitized by Google

are five feet six inches high, of which three feet is double, then a bandstone of six inches thick, and two feet of single dike on the top. These last are commonly called *Galloway dikes*, because they abound in that part of the kingdom. Inclosures.

These dikes, well built with a sufficient quantity of thorough bands, stand for many years, if they are founded on a soil that lies on a sandy or sandy-gravel bed; but those that are built on a soil which hath a bottom of clay or till, tumble down, in many parts, in the time of a very intense frost, or of a sudden thaw after such a frost. The same materials being sufficient for repairing them, the expence of rebuilding is not great. The reason why they frequently fall on the last of these foundations, in an intense frost, or a sudden thaw, is, that the foundation is turned, by these states of the air, from a horizontal to a sloping state, and then the dike falls to the low side. The clay or till always contains in its substance a certain quantity of water; this water, when a frost comes on, swells to a greater size in the act of freezing, and thus, to a certain degree, raises up the stones which are placed upon it. If the dike run in a direction from east to west, the alternate thaws and frosts which take place at noon and night, in clear weather, alternately cause the south side of the dike to rise up, and suffer it, by its weight, to sink down upon the soil, in proportion as it becomes alternately hard and soft. Thus one-half of the dike is gradually loosened from the other, and the whole is by degrees made to tumble down. To prevent this effect, the following rules are given for building such dikes upon the wet soils of Annandale and Eskdale. Effect of frost on stone dikes.

1*st*, The line of the longest dikes of the inclosure must run from south to north, as nearly as the situation of the ground and the figure of the inclosures will permit, so Rules for building dikes.

Digitized by Google

Inclosures.

that one side of the dike may be due east, and the other due west, or as near these points as can be.

2*dly*, The earth must be dug out of the ground on which the shorter cross-dikes are to be built, in the same way in which it is dug out for the foundation of houses. But to keep the expence of digging moderate, and not to bury many stones under the natural surface of the ground, the foundation should be dug only about nine inches deep, and the earth should be laid up for about nine inches high on each side of the dike; so that the frost must penetrate eighteen inches into the ground before it can affect or change the position of the clay or till on which the dike is founded. In Dumfriesshire frost very seldom penetrates to that depth. And,

3*dly*, All the stones must be laid the *long* way of the stone *through the dike*, even though thereby the outside of the dike should not have so fine and close a face as otherwise it might have had. This position of the stones must be attended to, as well in the heart as in the outside of the dike. It is unnecessary here to speak of laying the largest and broadest stones in the foundation, of making a sufficient scarcement above the foundation-stone, of laying as many through-bands as can be got, of locking the cope-stones very close, and of building the whole dike well, as all these particulars must be attended to in the construction of dikes on every foundation; but the three preceding directions respect the peculiarities in the proper construction of dikes on foundations affectable by frosts and thaws.

The reason of the first of these directions is, that, for all that part of the year when the frosts and the thaws are intense in Britain, the range of the sun, in the whole latitude of this island, is from south-east to south-west; and on each day the sun sets as many points of the compass to the west of south, as it rose on the same day to the east of

Digitized by Google

south, or of its meridian altitude for that day. Hence, if the line of dike runs east and west in a continual frost, the ground freezes night and day, without intermission, on the north side of the dike, because the dike interrupts the rays of the sun from the time of its rising to that of its setting; whereas the ground thaws much on its south side for several hours every day, by the rays of the sun shining upon it with nearly double the heat with which they strike even upon an open field. With their mutual warmth, the direct rays of the sun shine on the ground on this side of the dike, and with an artificial heat, they are also reflected upon it from the close and hard surface of that side of the dike. In winter, too, the sun being very low, its rays strike the dike in such an angle as give great additional force to the reflection. From these causes, during the time of frost, the foundation of the dike rises much faster and higher on the north than on the south side of it; and from the same causes, on the return of the thaw, it settles down to its natural state much sooner on its south than on its north side. Hence, when built on such foundations, and in such directions, stone-dikes, in an intense frost, or sudden thaw, in many parts fall to the south side; but if they are built from south to north, the sun shines just as many hours in the afternoon of every day on the west side, as it had shone on the forenoon on the east side of the dike; and the degree of heat is uniform, being reflected from the same angles on each side of the dike. Hence the frost is never so intense, nor the thaw so sudden, as the former is in the northern, and the latter on the southern, side of a dike running east and west: and which is still more in favour of the stability of the dike, the frost is always equal on each side of it, as always the succeeding thaw is. Hence though, with the increase of the frost, the foundation gradually rises, and with that of

Inclosures.

Digitized by Google

Inclosures. the thaw it gradually subsides, the rise and the fall being equal on each side of the foundation, its level situation is still preserved, and the dike is in less danger of falling.

The reason of the *second* is, that it prevents the frost from penetrating to and swelling the foundation upon which the dike is built. And that of the *third* is, that the center of gravity of each stone is at as great a distance as possible from the outside of the dike. Hence, though the dike should be put considerably from its horizontal to a sloping posture, the stones would not lose their balance and tumble down. Placed in this way, every stone has a larger bed upon the one beneath it; and therefore, in case of a declivity, has proportionally more friction to overcome before it can slide entirely from its bed. In stones of a rough pile, this friction is very great; and it is a considerable security for the stability of the dike or wall.

Farm-houses. For the last twenty years, farm-houses and offices are much improved in point both of situation and quality; but in many parts of the county they still stand in much need of improvement; both which, I hope, they will gradually receive; as a taste for neatness, accommodation, and the saving of unnecessary labour, has become almost universal. Some time ago the best farm-houses were built in the form of three sides of a square. The dwelling-house formed the front; the stable and *byres* the second; and the barn, cart-house, and granary, the third side. In some instances, the back part or fourth side was filled up with shades for young cattle, and houses for hogs and poultry.

This is a convenient and beautiful form. The front of the house, and the ends of the barn and stable, seen at one view, have the appearance of a house and wings. The two following are the only objections to this plan. By several gable walls, which might be saved in another plan, and by

Digitized by Google

the lead-gutters at the joining of the inside of the square, the expence is greatly increased; and in this country, where the wind is frequently very high, the square form of the houses occasions such swirl blasts as very frequently unroof them. If large and heavy slates are used, in order to resist the blast, the walls and timber must be proportionally stronger, and the expence of building greater. Farm-houses.

To remedy both these evils, several farm-houses and offices are now built in a long range, the dwelling-house being at the *east* end of it. On this plan several gable-walls are saved; and the swirl blast being entirely prevented, the houses are very seldom unroofed. As in this country the winds blow the greatest part of the year from the south-west, and bring along with them much rain and damp air from St George's channel, the dwelling-house should be placed at the east end of the range, as well to defend the west end of the house from that great degree of damp with which all unsheltered walls, exposed to the south-west, are infested in this county, as most frequently to drive any sparks of fire which may go out of the chimney from the line of the offices, and thereby to save them from catching fire.

There are many extensive, beautiful, and valuable natural woods in this county, especially in Nithsdale district; and also many large and delightful plantations around the seats of the noblemen and gentlemen. Much attention is paid to the preservation and the rearing of the woods by the proprietors in general; tho' in this, as in other counties, there are a few exceptions. The low and sheltered situation of this county, especially the Nithsdale district, which is completely screened from the sea-blast by the Galloway hills, is remarkably favourable to the growth of trees. Many of the natural woods have been cut within the last thirty years. In general, whenever they were cut, Plantations.

Digitized by Google

Plantations. the stoles were completely fenced, the blank spaces filled up with young plants, and the woods weeded at the proper seasons. There is, indeed, one exception to this, in the case of the Duke of Queensberry's woods, to the restoration of which little attention has been paid. Other great proprietors, however, are training up their woods in the prospect of bringing them to perfection; and within these last thirty years many extensive and beautiful plantations have been made which have made great progress.

In particular, it may be remarked, that in the parishes of Langholm and Canonby, of which the Duke of Buccleuch is principal or almost sole proprietor, there are very extensive plantations. In the parish of Canonby alone there are upwards of 1000 acres. In the new plantations, planes, beeches, elms, firs of every description, poplars, &c. are making rapid progress, being properly fenced and seasonably pruned. A limited quantity of oak is cut down every year, which furnishes bark to the tanner, and timber to the tenant. A variety of orchards have been planted at his Grace's expence. In the parish of Langholm, besides a great quantity of oak, ash, alder, and underwood, with which the Lark and the Logan are beautifully overhung, there are likewise large and thriving plantations of various kinds of firs, also of ash, elm, &c. which (being all carefully enclosed, and great numbers of them sold yearly for stakes used in the salmon-fisheries upon the Solway Frith) are no less beneficial to the proprietor than ornamental to the country. There is a species of the willow, known here by the name of the *grey saugh*, which grows to a large size, and is much prized by cabinet-makers for its beautiful red colour, and the fine polish it is capable of receiving when applied to domestic purposes. The copse is finely diversified by a profusion of wild rasps, strawberries, blew (or blae) berries, &c.

Digitized by Google

&c. The dean-banks (through which the post-road passes along the west side of the Esk), and the woods of Broomholm on the opposite side, form a fine forest, consisting of many valuable as well as beautiful trees. Roads.

All the roads of this county were originally made by the statute-labour; but in that way they were neither half made nor half kept in repair. But here, as well as in other places of Scotland, acts of parliament have been obtained for converting the statute-labour into a pecuniary payment. This act of parliament for converting the statute-labour into money, to be expended on parochial roads, also contains a law appointing three lines of districts of turnpike roads in the county; the first from Graetney, within a mile of the border of Cumberland, by Lockerby and Moffat, to the march of the county with the counties of Peebles and Lanark; the second from Dumfries by Lochmaben to Moffat; and the third from Annan to Crannel-path-foot, in the road between Longton and Langholm. This act commenced at Whitsunday 1777, and was to continue for twenty-one years after, and to the end of the then next session of parliament. History of the roads.

A second act of parliament, which commenced on the 1st day of June 1789, and is to continue for twenty-one years, and to the end of the next session of parliament, appointing an extensive line of turnpike road from near Graetney, at the march of Cumberland upon the river of Sark by Annan and Dumfries, and by the bridge over the river Nith at Dumfries, the bridge over the water of Clouden, and the bridge over Nith at Auld-girth, towards the burgh of Sanquhar, and by Sanquhar to the confines of the county of Dumfries, where it joins the county of Air towards Muirkirk, and also where it joins the said county towards New Cumnock, and the road from Carsenarget to Wanlockhead. This road leads to Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Air, and also towards England

Digitized by Google

Roads. and Portpatrick, and consequently opens up the great communication between this county and every part of this island and of Ireland.

In the greatest part of the line between Dumfries and Annan, it is divided into two branches, for the better accommodation of the county and of the public at large. The northmost one is two miles and three quarters shorter than the other, from the point where they separate at Colinn, to that where they unite again at Hows; but then there are more hills in it, though none of them are very high. To obtain a long tract of very level road, in nearly the shortest line, through a very mountainous country between the Auldgirth bridge, at Blackwood, and the town of Sanquhar, two very high and hard rocks are cut down, and the road is carried through them. On all these lines of road tolls are moderate; and yet they pay tolerably well for the money expended on these roads, excepting on that from Annan to Crannel-path-foot, which passes through a country where the materials are distant and bad, and which is not much frequented by travellers from a distance; but it is of much utility to the country through which it passes.

The great turnpike road from Cumberland to Air thro' this county meets with the great military road from Portpatrick through the shire of Wigton and the stewartry of Kirkcudbright at the bridge of Dumfries over the Nith. At this great thoroughfare from England, Scotland, and Ireland, on the march of two populous counties, and the entrance into Dumfries, the county town, and a great weekly cattle-market, the concourse of people, of carriages of all kinds, and of cattle, is so great, that the old bridge is by far too narrow for their convenient, or even safe passage. A strong, spacious, convenient, and elegant bridge over the Nith, about 100 yards up the river

Digitized by Google

above the old one, was finished in the year 1794. To prevent any other tolls from being levied upon it than the old custom which belongs to the town of Dumfries, the county of Dumfries, the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and the town of Dumfries, gave each L. 1000 Sterling; a considerable number of nobleman and gentlemen, proprietors of land in the county and stewartry, subscribed among them about L. 1500, for building the bridge and making roads to each end of it; and government gave a considerable sum towards payment of the balance of the whole expences. Of late, roads are made more flat and broad than formerly, and great attention is paid to the hard and dry quality of the materials. These are all great improvements; but the first hath been carried a little too far. In a country where so much rain falls, the roads ought always to have as much declivity from the middle to each side as to make the rain run off as quickly as it falls. The *ribs*, as road-makers term the declivities on each side, should be kept very clear, and the ditches clear and deep, especially in mossy, clayey, hilly, or tilly bottoms. Roads.

The mineralogy of this county presents an ample field for investigation; but it has by no means hitherto been sufficiently explored. Gold, silver, lead, antimony, iron, free-stone, lime-stone, marl, slate, coal, and peat, have all been here found. But the most valuable of them all for the purposes of practical utility, *viz.* coal, has not hitherto been found in such abundance as to render it, throughout the greater part of the county, a cheap article: it has only been found and wrought at the two extremities, the north-west and south-east. Mineralogy.

In Eskdale, the places in which valuable minerals have been found are chiefly the following: In the parish of Westkirk, Sir James Johnstone had for more than thirty years been in search of lead in the lands of Glendinning.

Digitized by Google

Mineralogy.

Mine of antimony.

At last, in the year 1788, metal was discovered; but upon trial it was found to be antimony. Antimony, the *stibium* of the ancients, is found in Hungary, in Germany, in France, in Russia, and in Siberia; but this is the only mine of antimony that has as yet been discovered in Great Britain. The reason of its modern denomination is referred to Basil Valentine, a German monk, who, as the tradition relates, having thrown some of it to the hogs, observed, that after it had purged them hastily, they immediately fattened; and therefore imagined his fellow monks would be the better for a like dose. The experiment, however, succeeded so ill, that they all died of it; and the medicine was henceforward called *antimoine, antimonk*.

The ore of antimony is the radiated grey antimony, which, according to Bergman, contains 74 parts antimony and 26 sulphur. A company was formed for working this mineral on the lands of Glendinning. The proprietor, Sir James Johnstone, retained two-fourth shares, and let the remaining two-fourths to two other gentlemen. The company built a smelting house in the neighbourhood of the mines, in which the ore was manufactured. The working was continued for some time with much profit to the adventurers; but it has lately been abandoned in consequence, it is said, of want of skill in the miners, and energy in the proprietors. The ore was made into sulphurated antimony and regulus of antimony. As the work may perhaps be resumed, it will not be improper to describe the mode of forming these preparations. Sulphurated antimony is thus prepared: When the ore is beaten small and washed, it is put into an earthen pot; the bottom of which is perforated with a number of holes. This pot is let into the mouth of another, which serves as a receiver. They are then put into the furnace; and several sets of this apparatus are commonly worked at once,

Digitized by Google

The fluid antimony passes through the holes in the undermost pot, while the infusible matters remain in the uppermost. What is found in the undermost pot, when the process is finished, is called *sulphurated antimony*. Mineralogy.

Regulus of antimony is prepared in the following manner: The ore, when beaten small and washed, is put into a crucible, and along with it a certain preparation of iron and an alkaline flux. The crucible is then placed in a furnace; and the iron, having a greater affinity to the sulphur than the sulphur has to the ore, separates the one from the other, making the sulphur swim on the top of the fluid metal. The matter in the crucible, when sufficiently heated, is poured into a cast-iron cone, from which it is taken when cold, and then the sulphur readily separates from the metal. The metal is again beaten into small pieces, put a second time into a cruible in the furnace, and melted with a mixture of antimony and an alkaline flux; it is then poured into a vessel of a conical shape, from which it is taken when cold, having the form of a large sugar loaf and a fine starry surface. Its texture is full of little shining veins or threads, like needles, and is brittle as glass. Regulus of antimony is a common ingredient in speculums, in bell-metal, in types for printing, &c. The sulphurated antimony is sold for L. 42, and the regulus of antimony at L. 80 *per* ton.

In the parish of Langholm, lead is said to have been discovered many years ago upon the farm of Westwater belonging to the Duke of Buccleuch. Some veins of the same metal are also thought to have been discovered upon the estate of Mr Maxwell of Broomholm, near the bed of the Esk; but though the symptoms in both places are said to be very promising, nothing has yet been done to prosecute the discoveries. On the same estate there are also strong appearances of copper; small seams of coal have

Digitized by Google

Mineralogy.

likewise been found there. In the western district of the parish, called *Wauchopedale*, there are three medicinal springs, one sulphureous, and two chalybeate; the first is resorted to with success by patients afflicted with scrophulous and cutaneous disorders. The Grains well is a very strong chalybeate; and could patients be accommodated near it, it would be much frequented, as many have felt its salutary effects in diseases for which such waters are prescribed. The other rises upon the Glebe, and is only half a mile from the town. This is not so copious a spring as the other, but the water is said to be equally salubrious.

Collieries, &c. at Canonby.

There are two collieries in the parish of Canonby; one at Archerbick, wrought by an open drain; the other at Byreburn-foot, in the possession of the Duke of Buccleuch. The coal here is cleared of water by an engine which was the invention of Mr Keir of Milnholm. It is of an extremely simple nature. As it has been imitated, and correct descriptions given of the engines in some of the late periodical publications, it is unnecessary here to give a minute description of it. The moving power is a small stream of water: it flows into a large bucket of a square form, which is suspended from the end of a lever: the bucket has a valve in its bottom made to open inwards. As soon as the bucket is full, its weight causes it to descend, and to pull the end of the lever along with it. When the bucket has descended a certain length, the valve is opened by means of a cord of a certain length, which is attached to the valve and to a fixed beam. Thus the water runs out; the bucket rises again, and begins to be filled anew by the stream of water. The other end of the lever is fixed to the pump-spear or rod; and by the continued action of the bucket descending and ascending, filling and emptying the water it contains, which is of such weight as to make the beam preponderate, the pumping

Digitized by Google

is carried on, and the coal-pit cleared of the water collected below. The annual produce of these mines is not known; but a supply can be afforded equal to any possible demand. Lime-stone is found in great abundance in many parts of the parish, particularly on the east side of Esk; but that which is wrought at Harelawhill is in greatest request, as yielding the purest lime. It is also remarkable for its whiteness, as well as the quantity of powder from the bushel of shells; and what is of great importance, the quarries in this quarter are easily wrought, and seem inexhaustible. From the lime-kilns at Holehouse and Harelawhill the whole country is supplied to the distance of between 20 and 30 miles. Mineralogy.

There are throughout the same parish appearances of several chalybeate springs scattered; but the only mineral well in this neighbourhood resorted to for medicinal purposes is that at Heathat, which lies on the English side of Liddel. It is used chiefly in the cases of scorbutic disorders and stomach complaints. There is a petrifying spring near the river of Tarras in this parish, the only one that is known in the whole country. Mr Keir, already mentioned, collected the petrifactions of fog, &c. formed along the course of the stream, to the amount of several cart-loads, which he burned after the manner of lime-stone, and found it to be excellent manure.

In the upper or northern part of Annandale are two mineral springs, both well known and highly celebrated for their medicinal virtues. The first has long ago been distinguished by the name of *Moffat well*, and is a strong sulphureous water, about a mile and a half from the village, with an excellent carriage-road to it, and a long room and stables and other conveniences upon the spot, for the use of the company when they are drinking the waters. This well was discovered more than 150 years ago, and Moffat well.

Digitized by Google

Mineralogy.

has ever since been much resorted to from all parts of the kingdom. It is generally allowed to be a very effectual remedy in all scrophulous and scorbutic cases, and is seldom known to fail when the lungs are sound. Most wonderful cures are alleged to have been effected by it. For many years past it has been generally used, and with equal success, for creating appetite and promoting digestion, for bilious and other complaints of the stomach and bowels, for the gravel, and for rheumatism. It is a remarkably light water; and so powerfully diuretic, that many of the common people are known to drink eight or ten bottles daily through the season without the smallest injury to their health. It sparkles in the glass like Champagne; and it is so remarkably volatile that it cannot be drunk in perfection unless at the fountain. It is also used as a wash. A chemical analysis was made of it in the year 1759 by Mr M'Kaule, and since that time by Mr Milligan and Dr Plummer, and more recently still by Dr Garnet.

The water of Moffat well has a strong sulphureous smell resembling that of the waters of Harrowgate, but not quite so strong. The sides of the well are covered with a yellowish-grey crust of sulphur; and when the water has been allowed to stand some days without pumping, it becomes covered with a yellowish-white film of sulphur. According to the analysis of the late Dr Garnet, a wine gallon of this spring contains

Of muriat of soda (common salt), 36 grains
Sulphurated hydrogen gas.....10 cubic inches
Azotic gas..... 4 ditto
Carbonic acid..... 5 ditto

The water will not keep however closely it is corked up; the sulphurated hydrogen escaping. It should therefore be used as soon as possible after it is taken from the well.

Digitized by Google

The other mineral spring is known by the name of *Hartfell spaw.* Mr Jamieson observes, "That it issues from a rock of alum-slate in a tremendous ravine on the side of the mountain of Hartfell, nearly four miles distant from the village of Moffat. Among the strata of alum-slate in this ravine I observed frequently efflorescences of yellowish grey-coloured natural alum; and Dr Garnet mentions that he found crystals of natural iron vitriol. In the alum-slate I observed massive and disseminated iron pyrites. Minerals. Hartfell spaw.

"Dr Garnet found that a wine gallon of Hartfell spaw contained Analysis.

Of sulphur of iron (iron vitriol) 84 grains
Sulphat of alumina .....12 ditto
Azotic gas ..... 5 cubic inches

Together with 15 grains of oxide of iron, with which the sulphuric acid seems to be supersaturated, and which it gradually deposites on exposure to the air, and almost immediately when boiled. The water of this spring, after heavy and continued rains, is always increased in quality and strength. This latter circumstance is owing to the atmospheric water, during heavy rains, passing through channels in the alum-rock more richly impregnated with the minerals of the spring than those it passes through during a long-continued drought."

Dr Garnet observes, "As the principal mineralizers of this water are the sulphats of iron and alumina, it is evident, that if well corked it will keep for months, and perhaps years, unimpaired in its qualities; hence it may be carried to a distance better than most mineral waters. As it keeps so well, it is not necessary to drink it on the spot, which would be very inconvenient; but it may be procured in Moffat in a fresh state."

The Hartfell spaw, being a very powerful tonic, is use-

Digitized by Google

Minerals. ful in diseases of weakness. Dr Johnston remarks, "I have likewise known many instances of its particular good effects in coughs proceeding from phlegm, spitting of blood, and sweatings; in stomach complaints attended with headaches, giddiness, heartburn, vomiting, indigestion, flatulency, and habitual costiveness; in gouty complaints affecting the stomach and bowels; and in diseases peculiar to the fair sex. It has likewise been used with great advantage in tetterous complaints, and old obstinate ulcers." The Hartfell spaw was discovered by John Williamson more than sixty years ago. A monument, erected on his grave in Moffat churchyard by the late Sir George Maxwell, is meant to transmit his name, and the date of his discovery, to future times. There is likewise a petrifying spring about four miles north-west from the village of Moffat; but little attention has been paid to it.

Evan bridge spring. Dr Garnet discovered in this neighbourhood another chalybeate spring near Evan bridge. He found it to contain, in the wine gallon,

Oxide of iron	2 grains
Carbonic acid	13 cubic inches
Azotic gas	2 ditto

The quantities of iron and carbonic acid, which are the only substances of any consequence, are very nearly equal to those in the chalybeate of Harrowgate. From this circumstance it cannot be doubted, that if this well were properly enclosed, it would be a valuable addition to Moffat. It would agree with many constitutions in which the Hartfell water is improper, on account of its too great astringency and tonic power; and its vicinity to Moffat is a great advantage, as it can be drank on the spot by those who resort to the watering place. No attention, however, has hitherto been paid to this spring.

In the same parish is found a species of clay, which the

Digitized by Google

blacksmiths use for fixing their bellows in their furnaces, and of which the country people make what they call *budds*, to set in their chimneys behind their fires, which they say does not calcine or split with heat; and which, after it has stood the fire for years, and become hard as a stone, upon being exposed some time to the common air, turns soft, and may be wrought and fashioned with the hand as before. Minerals.

There is a vein of free-stone which runs through the parish from south to north. It is red, but uncommonly soft and brittle; and is for that reason of little or no use in building.

There is a slate quarry lately opened in the parish. The slates are strong, and, it is believed, durable. They are not very smooth, and are of a colour between blue and grey.

At the southern extremity of the parish of Dryfedale there is a lime-stone quarry, which produces a coarse dark-coloured, but strong lime for land.

The parish of Middlebie abounds with free-stone of a reddish colour, and with lime-stone, which is used both in building and for manure. About 30,000 Carlisle bushels (each equal to three bushels) are annually sold from the lime-stone quarries at elevenpence the bushel when drawn from the kiln.

In the parish of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, upon one estate, a considerable body of lime-stone has been found, and is wrought. There has also marble been found upon the same estate, which, though only polished in part, had a very beautiful and variegated appearance. There is some appearance of coal in this parish; and, though hitherto without success, repeated attempts have been made to discover it. But whether really the coal doth here exist,

Digitized by Google

Minerals. or the efforts made have been too feeble to be successful, remain for some more effectual attempts to discover.

The parish now mentioned, *viz.* Kirkpatrick-Fleming, comprehends also two ancient small parishes, called *Kirkconnel* and *Irving*. The whole abounds with free-stone, very different both in quality and colour. In that part of Free-stone. the parish called *Kirkconnel* the free-stone is of a grey colour, porous, but hard and durable; in Kirkpatrick, and especially upon the banks of Kirtle, the free-stone is of a dark red colour, and in many places so hard and fine in the grain as to split into boards three quarters of an inch in thickness, which are used as a slate for covering houses. But the principal free-stone here is found upon the estate of Cove. It is nearly of a white colour, admits of a fine polish, and is very durable. It is applied in all the neighbouring parishes for flagging houses, for stairs, pillars, tomb-stones, &c. for many years past; at an average not less than 125 tons of it, dressed into flags, have been shipped for Ireland, and 60 tons have been consumed in the country annually. Blocks of stone have been raised in this quarry which measured 34 cubic feet, and considerably above two tons in weight.

At Brow, in the parish of Ruthwell, within tide-mark, is a chalybeate spring, the water of which is light and agreeable, creates an appetite, and has been found beneficial in stomachic complaints. When mixed with brandy, it changes to an inky colour, and a piece of silver put into it is soon covered with a black varnish. Many resort to the Brow in the warm season, believing the well-water and sea-bathing specifics for all diseases. Some appearances of coal have been found in different parts; but the expectations of those who have attempted to sink a pit, have always been frustrated, although it must be admitted that the strata in those places are similar to that which is met

Digitized by Google

with in Cumberland, on the opposite shore, where coal is found in great plenty. The want of success in this research upon the Scottish side may therefore proceed from the inefficacy of the trials, and probably the unskilfulness and knavery of those employed in making them. Limestone was accidentally discovered in the neighbourhood of Comlongan several years ago; and the discovery being prosecuted, and the quarry opened, by instructions from the late Lord Stormont, all his Lordship's tenants and the inhabitants of Mousewald, Tortherwald, and Tinwald, have from hence been supplied with burnt lime and raw lime-stone, which has contributed to the progress of improvement. Minerals.

We have already taken notice of the excellent limestone quarry at Killhead, in the parish of Cummertrees, which proved the means of bringing the waste lands of that part of the country into culture. It may be worthy of notice, that in the parish of Graitney a mass of mineral tar was found in a cavity of a free-stone rock, near the foot of the stream called *Kirtle*, in a common quarry. This tar burned in fire like common tar extracted from fir, but had a sulphureous smell. The rock in which it was found is a white free-stone of a good quality. The workmen were of opinion that it proceeded from a spring on the north-west side of the quarry. This spring leaves a black slimy substance like tar; and this substance, as they think, oozing through the foot of the rock, had produced the mass mentioned above.

The upper part of Nithsdale abounds with minerals. Kirkconnel is the highest or most northerly parish of that district; it contains immense quantities of lime, free-stone, and coal; the latter is wrought and brought to market. It contains much bitumen; and therefore, when inflamed, unites into a cake. It is highly useful for the forge, and

Digitized by Google

Minerals. in domestic economy, but might not probably prove so advantageous in smelting ores. Varieties of a less bituminous quality are found, which are used for burning lime-stone. In the same parish of Kirkconnel are two mineral springs; one at the top of what is called the *Rigg-hill*, and another at the Rigg-burn. The first is a very deep well, which has been used for complaints of the stomach, though we do not know that its impregnation has been examined. The other, called Rigg-burn spaw, is well known; it is of the same quality with the Hartfell spring, already mentioned, near Moffat, but much more strongly impregnated. It is collected into two large stone cisterns: the one nearest the fountain is covered with an arched roof, and kept locked; the other is covered with strong flat stones, and is open at the lower end. These buildings were erected some years ago by the principal people in the neighbourhood, but no money is demanded for the water.

Rigg-burn spaw.

But the most celebrated mineral district in this county is in the parish of Sanquhar, and especially in the upper part of it, where the lead-mines are at the village of Wanlockhead; in whose neighbourhood, within the border of Lanerkshire, are the mines of Leadhills. The coal in the parish of Sanquhar is cleared of water by a steam-engine. The strata in the barony of Sanquhar are six miles in length on each side of the Nith, and, on a medium, half a mile in breadth. The range of the coal-seam is about north-west and south-east; bounded on each side by the common blue rock of the country; and when clear of steps and dikes, which frequently occur at thirty yards distance, dips one foot in twelve to the north-east by north. The whole of the collieries belong to his Grace the Duke of Queensberry, excepting what are in the town commonty, and in some spots of land belong-

Coal at Sanquhar.

Digitized by Google

ing to a few small proprietors in Sanquhar and its vicinity. There are about forty people employed in the works; and, for any thing known to the contrary, they have been wrought for centuries past, though not so successfully as of late years. There has not yet been discovered more than two seams of workable coal; one about four feet thick, the other three feet eight inches. In some places the last seam has been wrought at the depth of twenty-three fathoms from the surface, in others not more than fourteen yards; as the same coal is thrown up by a large dike or long wall of whin-stone, which runs south-east and north-west; in some places twelve, and in others thirty-six feet thick. It stands nearly perpendicular; has always a great quantity of white spar in it; and lead-ore has been found in cutting through it. The dike may be distinctly traced, at the surface, for a mile in length. There are, indeed, dikes met with, running in different directions through the coal-strata; some of which are evidently formed by fire, consisting mostly of vitrefied matter. The situation of the coal on each side of these dikes gives the strongest reason to believe that they are the production of fire; for wherever the coal comes in contact with them, it is so much burnt, and impregnated with sulphur, as to render it useless. The other kind of dikes that are met with appear to have been chasms formed in the strata, many of them of no inconsiderable width. They are filled with the fragments of the different strata in which these chasms form sections, and with a part of the surface on their sides falling in. These fragments, &c. are found to be strongly cemented or concreted by mineral substances, of which iron seems to be the principal. In lately cutting through one of these dikes, there was found, among the cemented fragments of sand-stone, argillaceous rock, &c. a part of a tree, which, from its bark, appeared to have been birch.

Minerals.

Coal-dikes.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. The bark being broke, it was found that it contained sand-stone. From a combination of circumstances, there is reason to believe that, in the long process of time, the wood being entirely consumed, while the bark was left, the water in the chasm had conveyed into it a silicious sand, which concreted into the shape of the tree. In beds of stratified matter which cover the coals, there are found various sorts of sea-shells, and in some of the strata visible impressions of vegetable bodies, among which it is not unfrequent to meet with fern and other curious productions; some of which have been selected, and are preserved in the cabinets of naturalists. In the mines have also been found some small beds of fullers earth. Lime-stone was unknown in the neighbourhood, till very lately it has been discovered on the skirt of Auchentaggart hill. A small trial has been made of it where it crops out, by which the stratum of calcareous matter has been found as yet to be only about three inches thick, consisting of irregular masses of exceeding fine lime-stone, bedded in a mixture of argillaceous earth and shells, in which the latter predominate. Many of the shells are as entire as at the time the fish existed in them. They are mostly of the cockle species. The generality of the masses of lime-stone found in this stratum are of a whitish colour, and of very close texture. Upon the pavement of this stratum, however, there sometimes occur pretty large masses of blue lime-stone, in plates of a circular form, on the surface of which are often found large cockles, perfectly distinct, and adhering firmly to the general mass. These plates of lime-stone seem to be rounded by attrition; as are also the angles of the whitish-coloured lime-stone. The pavement of this calcareous stratum is a blue argillaceous rock; and the incumbent stratum forming its roof is a coarse free-stone about three feet thick, which forms the pavement of

Digitized by Google

a coal-seam, of good quality, only eight inches thick. In removing a part of an argillaceous bed, which forms the roof of this coal, there was found petrified wood, which, from its appearance, much resembles broom. In the vicinity of this calcareous stratum is a seam of coal of a singular kind, about forty inches thick (colliers, from its giving a bright light, call it a *candle coal*), of a close texture, which contains a considerable quantity of sulphur and iron. When burnt in a common fire, it produces a much greater quantity of ashes than common coal; and the ashes are of a very red colour, resembling the ochre of iron. When burnt in a furnace of considerable size, the iron melts, and runs through the grate in a fluid state, combined with the sulphur, and forming a kind of regulus of iron: but the sulphureous fumes which issue from it, in most furnaces, are so destructive to the workmen as to render it in many cases of little value. Minerals.

According to General Dirom, the mines belonging to the Earl of Hopeton produce annually 1400 tons of lead; and those of Wanlockhead, belonging to the Duke of Queensberry, produce about 1000 tons. The value of the whole, at L. 20 *per* ton, amounts to L. 48,000. The proprietors receive every sixth bar of lead as rent, which they call *lordship*. Lead mines

Mr Jamieson has given the following description of two of the principal veins of lead at Wanlockhead and Leadhills. "At Wanlockhead I descended into one of the mines, into the vein called *Beltongrain vein*, which was at that time but lately opened. It stretches nearly north and south, and dips to the east, under an angle of from 60° to 80°. Its width is from six to eight feet. Lead vein at Wanlockhead.

"The following are the appearances presented by the vein in the different places I had an opportunity of examining. I regret my observations were not sufficiently

Digitized by Google

Minerals. numerous to enable me to ascertain its general structure and peculiarities, and thus to determine its characters, as a particular deposition or formation.

"1. In several places I observed the whole width of the vein filled with blackish brown-coloured ochre of manganese, in which fragments of grey wacke, which constituted the walls of the vein, were immersed; in other places the manganese contained crystals of quartz and masses of lead-glance, and sometimes druffy cavities, which were lined with calamine and green lead-ore.

"2. At the north extremity of the first gallery the structure of the vein was as follows: On the under or lying side, lead-glance; above it layers of quartz; then layers of manganese, ochre, and brown iron ochre; and, lastly, on the upper side, about two feet of debris mixed with manganese.

"3. At another place, at the depth of seventeen fathoms, on the under side of the vein, was a white clayey seam (*besteg*) about an inch thick; above this a layer of ochre of manganese about eight inches thick; then a layer of green lead ore, intermixed with calamine, about one inch thick; then a layer of lead-glance from four to five inches thick, which contained drusses lined with calamine and white lead ore; to this succeeded a layer of granular quartz from four to five inches thick; on this reposed a layer of lead-glance about eight inches wide, having also drossy cavities; over this there lay another layer of ochre of manganese, a few inches thick, which contained interspersed green copper ore; and, lastly, the upper or hanging side of the vein consisted, for a foot and a half, of fragments of grey wacke and grey wacke slate, intermixed with ochre of manganese.

"4. In another part of the vein its structure and materials were as follows: 1*st*, Sides of the vein were lined with a layer, a few inches thick, of ochre of manganese;

Digitized by Google

2*d*, To this succeeded layers of brown ochre of iron; 3*d*, Thin layers of calamine; 4*th*, Thin layers of lead-glance, which was coarse, small, and fine-grained; 5*th*, Layer of brownish-coloured arenaceous quartz, of which the concretions were so loose that it could be disintegrated by the hand; and, 6*th*, The middle of the vein was filled with manganese Minerals.

"Leadhills, which is but a short distance from Wanlockhead, also presents many rich veins of lead-glance. Of these the greatest and most productive is the Susanna vein.

"This vein stretches nearly in the direction of the valley in which it is situated, and its fall is nearly conformable with that of the mountains. Its usual breadth is about four feet. Several years ago it was in one place about fourteen feet wide; but this was owing to a partial enlargement of what the miners term a *belly*.

"Its structure is the same with that of Beltongrain, at Wanlockhead, and its materials are nearly identical. The *vein-stones* are quartz, lamellar heavy spar, brown spar, and mountain cork. Its ores are lead-glance, manganese, ochre, lead earth, sparry iron ore, calamine, brown iron ochre, iron pyrites, copper azure, green lead ore, white lead ore, lead vitriol, and brown homalite.

"The vein has sometimes interposed between it and the rock in which it runs a thin seam of clay or loam; sometimes this is wanting, and not unfrequently the matter of the vein is grown together with the rock which forms its sides."

The ores of lead which are found in these mines are very various. The following are the chief: 1*st*, White lead ore, of which there are several varieties. Its colours vary much; it is sometimes snow-white, at other times yellowish white or greyish white. From snow-white it passes through greyish white into ash-grey, and from yel- Kinds of ores of lead.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. lowish white into cream-yellow and pale brown. According to Klaproth, it contains 77 parts of lead out of 100; the rest is carbonic acid, oxygen, and water. 2*d*, Green lead ore. Its colour is grass green, which passes, on the one side, through pistachio green, olive green, into sulphur yellow; on the other side, through asparagus green into greenish white. The olive green is very common; it consists of 80 parts of oxide of lead out of 100, and 18 parts of phosphoric acid; the remainder is muriatic acid and water. 3*d*, Lead earth is also found of a yellowish grey colour. It is not crystallized like the two former, but is of a glistening, and sometimes of a dull or dusty, appearance when broken. 4*th*, The most common kind of lead ore is that called *garena*, or blue lead ore, consisting of a union of sulphur and lead.

Gold found. By the frequent washing of the torrents upon the sides of these mountains, large quantities of sand and gravel have in the course of ages been brought down to the valleys. Among the soil thus transferred from the high to the low grounds, gold has been found in small particles. General Dirom, in his table annexed to the map of the county, informs us, that in the reign of James the Fifth, 300 men are said to have been employed here for several summers in washing the sand and gravel for gold; and that they collected that metal to the amount of L. 100,000 Sterling. While wages remained at fourpence *per* day, the search was found sufficiently profitable; but on the rising to sixpence Scotch money, it was abandoned, excepting by some old men unfit for other labour, who for a time continued it.

The mineral strata, already mentioned, do not in general appear to descend into the low country, nor to be found below the parish of Sanquhar in such quantities as to render the working of them profitable. In the parish of Penpont a considerable mixture of mineral substances is to be

Digitized by Google

seen; but they are of little importance. White and red free-stone, and whitish grey with red specks, abound in the lower part of the parish. There is calm-stone and plenty of ruddle. Blue grey and brownish whin are very abundant. Arches of bridge are built with whin. Water stone is a blue grey, dresses neatly, and is used in building. There are some rocks composed of spar, whin, and lime-stone. Large transparent white stones are found at the head of Glenmanna burn. There are some mineral springs, but of little note, impregnated with iron. Marl is found in several bogs. There are indications of lead, iron, and coal. Minerals.

We have already mentioned the lime-works of Barjarg, which were discovered about sixteen years ago. The rock seems to be inexhaustible, but has about fourteen feet deep of earth above it; the removing of which is attended with no small expence. Between 30 and 40 men are constantly employed for seven or eight months in the year, when they continue to burn lime, but not so many during the rest of the year. Between 20,000 and 30,000 measures in shells have been sold annually; the measure containing two Winchester bushels. Abundance of lime is also burned at Closeburn; but as these lime-works are situated in the centre of the county, while coal, for the purpose of calcining the lime, can only be obtained at its extremities, the preparation of lime is necessarily an expensive operation.

In consequence of the high price of coal, peat is much used in this county as fuel. Large collections of peat earth are found in a variety of situations, and even on the level summits of very lofty mountains; but the greatest and most remarkable collection of this sort of earth is in what is called *Lochar moss*. The water of Lochar is about five feet broad at a medium, and runs in such a level course that it only falls eleven feet in a distance of twelve Peat. Lochar moss described.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. miles in a direct line. Upon the banks of this stream is the great bog called *Lochar moss:* it extends eleven or twelve miles in length, and at a medium between two and three in breadth; it extends to the Solway Frith, and supplies the inhabitants of Dumfries and the surrounding country with fuel: even from Lochar bridge, which is above the bog or moss, to the level of the sea, is a descent of no more than fourteen feet. The water of Lochar contains pike, perch, trout, and eel; some of the pike weigh twenty pounds, some eels three pounds, and a few of the trout five pounds. Several otters frequent this river, and make great havoc among the pike. Wild duck and teal abound here all the year round, and many wild geese visit this place in stormy winters; a few swans also come hither, and several bitterns and herons. In the adjacent moss and meadows, curlews, plovers, and moorfowl breed. Oak, fir, birch, and hazel trees, the latter with nuts and husks, are frequently dug up in many parts of the moss. Several of these trees are very large and fresh, and are applied by carpenters to various purposes of their trade. Fragments of the firs are cut in small pieces, and used for kindling fires; they burn amazingly, and are frequently carried to Dumfries for that purpose. This moss is bounded on the east by four parishes, Tinwald, Torthorwald, Mousewald, and Ruthwald; all terminating in *wald*, which in the Saxon signifies a wood. Antiquities of various sorts have been found in this moss by those employed in digging peat; and an opinion generally prevails in the neighbourhood, that the sea must once have covered it, as sea-sand and sleech or mud are found at the bottom of it. But if this ever was the case, it must evidently have been prior to the period when it was covered with wood, or when the trees grew which are found in the moss.

It may be remarked, that not only here, but in other

Digitized by Google

quarters of Scotland, considerable tracts of level territory are found covered with a bed of moss or peat-earth; and in the peat are found all sorts of trees, evidently demonstrating that the spot was once covered with wood. Sometimes beneath the moss a fertile soil is found buried by a load of peat-earth, to the depth of seven or feet eight, and often to a still greater depth; and we shall afterwards have occasion to take notice of instances in which the moss has been removed, and the soil below recovered by human art. It becomes a subject of curious speculation, how it has come to pass, that fine forests should have fallen down, as it were, in the midst of their growth, when the timber of which the trees consisted was flourishing and entire, and that they should have come to be buried under a mass of peat. Minerals.

Concerning the nature and origin of moss, Dr James Anderson, whose writings upon agriculture have been so deservedly esteemed, advances this opinion, that moss is a vegetable, or an assemblage of vegetables, growing or living below, while at the top it is dead. Hence he distinguishes moss into two kinds: quick moss, from which peats are dug, on which no vegetable grows, and in which no animals exist while in its natural situation; and dead moss, which frequently covers the former, and upon which heath and fog and coarse grasses grow, and insects and other animals are found. Mr Headrick states various objections to this opinion, some of which appear to have great force. Thus he observes, that the moss here supposed to be alive below the soil has every mark of utter deadness and partial dissolution. When tossed about in a very dark night, it emits light, like half-rotten wood, giving rise to frequent terrors in those who live in the vicinity of peat bogs. It also seems a strange circumstance, and contrary to the whole analogy of nature, to suppose that a vegetable should grow, should form ligneous fibres, Nature of moss.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. and acquire inflammability without the influence of the sun, or contact of the air, during any period of its growth. The true history of the origin of mosses seems to be this: What are called the moss plants amount to about 300 in number. They are extremely hardy, and are capable of flourishing in the most cold and bleak situations, providing only they are surrounded by abundance of stagnating water. Accordingly, wherever water stagnates in a moderate quantity they grow up; and, by spreading themselves around, they increase the stagnation. When they have arisen in this manner, with the water around them, to a considerable height, the lower part of the stems, being continually soaked or macerated in water, cease to vegetate, and give forth their juices to the surrounding fluid. As the moss plants are extremely astringent, and contain large quantities of the gallic acid and tanning principle, the moss water acquires these qualities, or becomes astringent, in a great degree, and prevents any process of putrefaction from taking place, or the stems of the moss plants from suffering any proper process of rottenness or chemical decomposition. Hence it is that moss water has sometimes been used for tanning leather in the same manner as the liquor of oak-bark. In the meantime, while the stems of the moss plants remain in this manner dead, but prevented from rotting, or becoming the habitation of animals which cannot live in a vegetable astringent liquor, the tops of the plants that are at the surface of the water continue to grow, or new plants rise upon the summits of the dead ones, and continue their ascending progress; the whole being perhaps a sort of parasitical plants which can grow upon each other.

"In this way a moss proceeds, rising higher and higher, till, from the nature of the adjoining country, and the declivities in it, the water cannot stagnate to any greater

Digitized by Google

depth. After the moss has come to this height, its farther growth is prevented; its plants, unable to live or grow without abundance of water, wither and die. The upper part of them, being exposed to the action of the air, suffers an ordinary process of decomposition, like other vegetable remains, and is converted into a sort of soil, upon which a few plants and reptiles are sometimes found; while at a small depth, that is to say, below the surface of the stagnating water, the whole stems of the ancient moss plants continue macerated in their own liquor, and preserved from putrefaction by it. Minerals.

There are, however, two general kinds of mosses, black moss, and whitish or yellow moss. The black moss is originally of a mahogany colour, but speedily becomes black upon exposure to the air: the yellowish, or fogg-moss, is much less compact than the former, and retains a light or yellowish colour after it is dried. It does not appear to be in such a perfect state of maceration as the black moss, has less variety of plants, and is never so solid. It is usually produced in low warm situations, and appears to have grown rapidly: whereas the black moss is most commonly found in cold elevated lands, and seems to have consisted of a greater number of less luxuriant plants. Thus moss, as formerly remarked, may be regarded as bearing some resemblance to timber, which is always of a compact grain and close texture, in proportion to the severity of the climate of which it is the product, or rather in proportion to the length of time which it has taken to grow. Kinds of moss.

From what has been here stated, it will not be difficult to understand the mode in which mosses came originally to find an existence, or to cover a piece of territory in any country. When a pool of water is speedily or in a short time formed to a great depth, no moss appears; but when Natural history of moss.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. a gradual stagnation to a small depth takes place upon any spot, especially in a cold and exposed situation, there the moss plants (being the only ones capable of subsisting on such a soil) speedily grow up, and occupy the place of every other. Though the quantity of water that originally stagnated there might not be great, it is increased by degrees, in consequence of the additional obstruction produced by the roots, stems, and leaves of the moss plants, till at last it forms a bog of very great depth. The stagnation of water may either occur in consequence of the mechanical figure of the soil, or from the figure and spongy quality of the moss plants, making them tenaciously to retain the falling rains; or it may be the consequence of springs or reservoirs of water pent up or confined in the bowels of the earth by an incumbent mass of clay. Struggling to rise up through this clay, it will wet every part of it, and will slowly ooze throughout all its less adhesive parts, and will form a soil fit only for the reception of moss plants; which will there, by obstructing the departure of the moisture which is constantly rising in the course of years, rear up the surface into a complete and perfect peat-bog.

But mosses not only arise in particular situations in consequence of these operations of nature; they are also produced as the result of certain exertions of human labour. We have already taken notice of the various remains of trees found in Lochar moss. Indeed, the trees and shrubs found at the bottom of mosses in Scotland exhibit, perhaps, the whole variety of this kind of plants which are natives of the country. Of trees are found the oak, the elm, the birch, the willow, the alder, and the fir: of shrubs are found the hazel, the dwarf willow, the gall plant, and, lastly, the heath plant. The last is of so hardy a nature, that it often continues to rise upon the moss during the whole period of its existence. Now, if it should be sup-

Digitized by Google

posed that, at any time, extensive forests of these trees were suddenly cut down by the exertions of man, they would undoubtedly produce a stagnation of water, and a bleakness of climate, that would render the situation fit only to be inhabited by moss plants, which would therefore speedily rise up, and form a peat-bog, in which multitudes of trees and shrubs would be found soaked in their own juice, and in the astringent liquor resulting from the maceration of the stems of the moss plants. Minerals.

That in ancient times old forests were thus destroyed by the efforts of man, we have every reason to believe. Not only in this country, but also in England and Ireland, there are found in mosses vast numbers of trees standing, with their stumps erect, and their roots piercing the ground in a natural posture as when growing. Many of these trees are broken or cut off near the roots, and lie along; and this usually in a north-east direction. From the Roman coins and utensils frequently found in mosses, as well as from certain parts of their history, there is every reason to believe that vast forests were destroyed by that people when establishing themselves here. Their own historians tell us, that when their armies pursued the wild Britons, these people always sheltered themselves in the miry woods and low watery forests. Cæsar expressly says this; and observes, that Cassibelan and his Britons, after their defeat, passed the Thames, and fled into such low morasses and woods, that there was no pursuing them. And we find that the Silures secured themselves in the same manner when attacked by Ostorius and Agricola. The same thing is recorded of Venutius, king of the Brigantines, who fled, to secure himself, into the boggy forests of the midland part of this kingdom. And Herodian expressly says that, in the time of the Romans pushing their conquests in these islands, it was the custom of the Britons to Artificial mosses.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. secure themselves in the thick forests which grew in their boggy and wet places, and, when opportunity offered, to issue out thence and fall upon the Romans. The consequence of all this was the destroying of all these forests. The Romans, finding themselves so plagued with parties of the natives issuing out upon them at times from the forests, gave orders for the cutting down and destroying all the forests in Britain which grew on bogs and wet grounds. These orders were punctually executed; and to this it is owing, that at this day we can hardly be brought to believe that such forests ever grew with us as are now found buried.

The Roman historians all join in telling us, that when Suetonius Paulinus conquered Anglesea, he ordered all the woods to be cut down there, in the manner of the Roman generals in England. And Galen tells us, that the Romans, after their conquests, kept their soldiers in Britain constantly employed in cutting down forests, draining of marshes, and paving of bogs. Not only the Roman soldiers were employed in this manner, but all the native Britons made captives in the wars were obliged to assist in it. And Dion Cassius tells us, that the Emperor Severus lost no less than 50,000 men, in a few years time, in cutting down the woods and draining the bogs of this island. In like manner, we are expressly told, that when Henry the Second conquered Ireland, he ordered all the woods to be cut down that grew in the low parts of it, to secure his conquests, by cutting away the places of resort of the rebels.

Good and bad effects of moss. The tendency of our climate to produce, in cold and damp situations, moss plants, which gradually form around themselves a liquor which is the enemy of all putrefaction, may be considered as a fortunate circumstance, upon the whole, for the preservation of the health of men

Digitized by Google

and animals, as well as contributing to other valuable purposes. In considering the nature of moss, "I cannot dismiss the subject (says Mr Headrick) without suggesting my admiration at the beneficence of Providence in having provided the moss plants for the situations in which they grow. They afford an immediate supply of fuel, and are the source from which pit-coal derives its origin; though trees, and all the plants which abound in oils and carbon, also contribute to the supply of pit-coal. Were the places now occupied by mosses divested of vegetables, or stored with vegetables of a different character, they would become noisome fens, which, by the emission of putrid gasses, would spread around them pestilence and death. Mosses emit no noxious gasses, but rather, by growing at the surface, where the plants are acted upon by the sun's rays, they perpetually throw out oxygen, and thus contribute to the salubrity of the atmosphere. The only defect with which they are chargeable, is forming magazines of moisture, which by its exhalation generates cold, and spreads rheumatism and intermitting fevers among all the animals within its reach. The perpetual evaporation of this moisture not only tends to chill the moss, but it descends in hoar frost and mildews upon all the lands that are lower in situation. These last mentioned disadvantages are more than amply compensated by the consideration, that moss is not only an inexhaustible magazine of manure for other soils, but may be converted into a most fertile soil itself. After it is so converted, none of the defects already stated are any longer applicable to it." Mineral.

This county contains four royal boroughs; Dumfries and Sanquhar in Nithsdale, and Annan and Lochmaben in Annandale. These four, with the royal borough of Kirkcudbright, in the stewartry of that name, send a member to parliament. Of these Dumfries, being the capita Royal boroughs.

Digitized by Google

Dumfries

the county, as well as the most important in point of size and population, must be considered as the chief.

History.

The town of Dumfries is situated in 55° 8′ 30″ of north latitude, and, as nearly as has been ascertained, 4° 25′ 15″ west from Greenwich. It stands upon the banks of the river Nith, about nine miles above the place where the river discharges itself into the Solway Frith. Of the precise period at which it was founded no record has been preserved. The Selgovæ, who seem to have been a tribe of the Cimbri, the most ancient inhabitants of the southern parts of Britain, were found by the Romans in the tract of country comprehended in the present shire of Dumfries, and in the south-east part of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. The Roman province of Valentia, bounded by the two walls between Solway and Tyne, and between Forth and Clyde, extended over Dumfriesshire and Galloway, with the other intermediate counties between these boundaries. After the Romans had relinquished Britain, a new kingdom, founded by Ida and the Angles in 1547, spread its authority from North Cumberland over the southern and western parts of Valentia. The Picts penetrated to the north and north-east, dismembered Galloway and Dumfriesshire from the Northumbrian monarchy, and established themselves in these districts, in the end of the eighth century.

But although the situation of the town of Dumfries be nearly at the most southern part, where the Nith has ever been fordable, and consequently at the very place where it is likely that this river could be passed most generally in travelling between the north of England and the western parts of Scotland; yet the authors who have commemorated the above particulars concerning the ancient inhabitants of the neighbouring country, make no mention of any town or village existing in these times that can be thought to have

Digitized by Google

been the same with Dumfries. Ptolemey, in his geography of Britain, speaks of the Nervos, by which he may be supposed to have meant the Nith; but says nothing of any town seated anywhere upon the banks of this river. Dumfries.

The principal street of Dumfries extends full three quarters of a mile, the whole length of the town, in a direction parallel to the Nith. Towards the middle of the town, this street may be nearly one hundred feet wide. Besides this, there are seven or eight streets, and five or six lanes. The breadth of the town is, for two thirds of its length, from a quarter to a third part of a mile. The houses, being built of brick and red freestone, have a light and airy appearance. The situation of the town, rising gradually from the river, is beautiful and advantageous. It is allowed by strangers to be neat and well built. It is well lighted, and neatly paved. Described.

The town-hall forms a part of a building erected about the beginning of the late century, and rather incommodiously placed in the middle of the high street. Under the hall are the weighhouse and town-guardhouse. This structure is also adorned with a steeple and spire. Nearly adjoining is the prison. The council-chamber, in a separate building, is decorated with portraits of King William and Queen Mary, and of the late Duke of Queensberry: the latter a fine painting. A house of correction has been lately built. There is also here a theatre: and the inhabitants are accommodated with an elegant suit of assembly rooms. There are two churches belonging to the establishment, besides chapels for episcopalians, methodists, antiburghers, and the sect of relief. In a square, nearly in the middle of the town, is a handsome Doric column, which was erected, on a plan by Mr Adam, by the gentlemen of the county, to the memory of the late Duke of Queensberry. The flesh-market is a square, shaded around,

Digitized by Google

Dumfries. with proper conveniences behind for slaughter. The Dumfries infirmary is an establishment which it in some measure owes to the circumstance of its being the county town. It was established at first, and is still maintained, by subscriptions from the town and county of Dumfries, and from Galloway. It was opened in 1777; and the patients resorting to it have, since that period, been gradually and uniformly increasing. Dumfries, being a very considerable thoroughfare, has two principal inns, a coffeehouse, and several taverns. A printinghouse is established, and a newspaper published weekly. There are branches of different banks established here, which carry on business to a very considerable extent.

Municipal constitution. By the municipal constitution, the mechanics, who are here, as in the other Scottish boroughs, called *trades*, are divided into seven incorporations. A deacon for each of these corporations, with twelve merchant-counsellors, a treasurer, a dean of guild, three bailies, and a provost, making altogether twenty-three members, compose the town-council. The deacons of the trades are annually chosen by the freemen of the several incorporations. The new council are elected by their predecessors in office. The mode of election is somewhat particular. Previous to the election of magistrates, the old council choose four merchant-counsellors in addition to their number. These, with the ordinary members of the council, make up twenty-two, exclusive of the deacons of the trades. At the election, although there be only seven deacons of incorporations, the trades enjoy (in consequence of a contract entered into, in the 1623, between the merchant counsellors and the representatives of the trades,) no fewer than eleven votes, which are half as many as are given by the other members of the council.—The public revenue of the town, including that levied under a statute for

Digitized by Google

the regulation of the police, amounts to nearly L. 1600 *per annum*. Of that sum about L. 400 *per annum* consists of the rent of flour, meal, and barley mills, belonging to the incorporation. In consequence of the influx of the tide into the river Nith, Dumfries is a sort of sea-port, to which belong ten or twelve coasting vessels, and three or four others, which trade to the Baltic or to Portugal for wine. There are no manufactures of any importance established here, though there are some tan-works; and stockings, hats, linen, and coarse woollen cloths, are prepared in small quantities for home consumption. Every Wednesday throughout the year there is a constant weekly market in Dumfries for meal, corns, potatoes, butchers meat, fish, poultry, eggs, coal, and various other articles. Saturday is also a market-day for butchers meat, fish, potatoes, and coal.—A singular custom has long existed here. The *county hangman* goes through the market, every market-day, with a *brass ladle*, or large spoon, pushes it into the mouth of every sack of meal, corn, &c. and carries it off full. When the farmers refused any longer to comply with this custom, the matter was tried before the courts of law, and the hangman was found to have right to this perquisite of office. It is said that a similar custom once prevailed in Edinburgh: but, early in the late century, the magistrates took an opportunity, upon a vacancy of the office of this important minister of justice, to stipulate with the individual next promoted to the employment that he should accept of a pecuniary payment. When the farmers of Dumfriesshire lost their cause against the hangman, many of them refused for some time to bring their corns and meal to that market.—There are great periodical fairs and markets at Dumfries for the sale of horses and black cattle. Large quantities of English, Irish, and Scottish horses, of all kinds and prices, for the saddle and the

Dumfries.

Singular custom.

Digitized by Google

Dumfries. draught, are sold at three times in the year: at the Candlemas fair, which is on the 13th of February if a Wednesday, or if not, on the first Wednesday after the 13th; on the first Wednesday of July, being the day after the great horse fair at Skelton hill, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright; and at the Rood fair, which is held on the 25th of September, if a Wednesday, or if not, on the first Wednesday after the 25th. Each of these two fairs continues a week, in so far as certain privileges of erecting tents, for selling articles of merchandize on the street, are allowed to those who are not freemen of the town. Horses are sold on the Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, but chiefly on the Wednesday. There is a very considerable market for black cattle every Wednesday from the first Wednesday of April to the last of December, every year. During these nine months, a great number of cattle are shown and sold. It is not easy to ascertain it exactly; but, from a general calculation, it appears to be considerably above 20,000. There are two market-days about the middle of October, on which a very large quantity, especially of aged cattle, fit for the markets in the south of England, are shown in the market-place, and in the parks in the neighbourhood, sometimes to the amount of 4000 on one day. These days are called *Hempton Wednesdays*; because the cattle bought on them are suited to the fair of *Hempton green*, in the south of England, both in point of quality and time. On the first and second Wednesdays after Martinmas, also, are great markets for fat cattle; the first of which is called *Martinmas Wednesday*.

Old bridge The old bridge of Dumfries is of very considerable antiquity. It consists of nine arches, measuring 400 feet in length; its breadth within the parapet 13 feet 6 inches; medium width, including the parapets, 16 feet two inches; height, from the top of the parapet to the water, 26 feet;

Digitized by Google

This bridge, which crosses the river Nith, was built by the Lady Devorgilla, third daughter of Allan Earl of Galloway, who imposed certain tolls and customs to be levied on all cattle, fish, corn, and merchandize, passing here. She died A. D. 1269, and left a daughter of her own name, whose daughter was the mother of John Cummin assassinated at Dumfries. This John Cummin left a daughter, who was married to Archibald the fifth Lord of Douglas; who by this marriage, when the Baliol and Cummin families became extinct, was lineal heir to Allan Lord of Galloway, and was the first Lord of Galloway of the Douglas family. To him, then, the bridge, tolls, and customs of Dumfries, of course, devolved, and are supposed to have continued in his family till the year 1425, when they were granted by a daughter of Archibald, the fifth Earl of Douglas, named Margaret, and styled the *fair maid of Galloway*, to the friars Minor of Dumfries, who kept possession of them till July 10th, 1557, when they granted them to John Johnston of Nunholme, from whom they devolved to Marion Johnston, his sister and heir, as appears by her infeftment Dec. 14th, 1616. She, with her husband Donald Kirkpatrick (probably brother to the laird of Ellisland) sold them to the magistrates of the town of Dumfries *anno* 1632, by whom they are still held. We have already remarked that a new bridge has been built somewhat higher up the river than the ancient one. Dumfries.

The royal borough of Sanquhar, situated at the upper part of Nithsdale, is an inland village of no great importance. From time immemorial it was a borough of barony. At the request of Robert Crichton, Lord of Sanquhar, it was erected into a royal borough, in 1596, by King James the Sixth. It stands twenty-seven miles distant from Dumfries, in the southern, and thirty-three miles Sanquhar.

Digitized by Google

Sanquhar. from Ayr, in the western direction, being both ways nearly equidistant from the sea. It has only one principal street, and is about one-fourth of a mile in length. It is governed by a provost, a dean of guild, three bailies, a treasurer, and eleven counsellors. The gross revenue of the borough at present scarcely amounts to L. 50 *per annum*. It has indeed, besides, a commonty of considerable extent, which, from its being in a rude uncultivated state, is worth only about L. 10 *per annum*. The manufacture of woollen stockings was once carried on in Sanquhar to a considerable extent; and some attempts have been made to carry on here different branches of the woollen manufacture, but, from the want of men of capital, with no great success. At the same time, Sanquhar seems at least as well situated for that sort of manufacture as it is possible for a remote inland village to be. Its neighbourhood abounds with coal, and with situations in which very powerful machinery might be moved by water. It is almost in the centre of a country, the staple commodities of which are sheep and wool, touching the head of Galloway, bordering on Ayrshire and the head of Clydesdale, and contiguous to Annandale and Tweeddale. At the same time, there are excellent roads to Ayr, Edinburgh, and Dumfries. To the two last of these places carriage of goods is uncommonly cheap, on account of the steady employment which carters enjoy in conveying lead to Edinburgh and coal to Dumfries.

Old castle. The old castle of Sanquhar is worthy of notice. It is a picturesque ruin, at a small distance south from the borough, situated on a high bank on the north-east side of the river Nith, which it overlooks. It was once the residence of the family of Crichton. It has been a building of considerable magnitude and extent. It is said to have been for some time in the possession of the English

Digitized by Google

in the reign of Edward the First, and to have been recaptured by Sir William Douglas of Douglasdale, who put the garrison to the sword. The whole barony belonged to the Crichtons; but the family of Queensberry, having a mortgage upon some part of the estate, purchased this barony in the latter end of the sixteenth or beginning of the seventeenth century. Prior to its being in the possession of the Crichtons, it belonged to the family of Ross of Ryehill, cadets of the ancient and powerful earls of Ross, lords of the isles of Scotland. A stone was found some time ago with the following inscription: "Here lies the good Sir John Ross of Ryehill.—Here lies the good Sir John Ross.—Here also lies the good good Sir John Ross." Here formerly the Queensberry family kept their deer in a large park, now converted into a farm. Upon the bottom, that lies beneath the west side of the castle, were formerly the gardens, where the remains of a fish-pond, with a square island in the middle, are still visible. On the south side of the castle was a bowling-green pretty near entire. The principal entrance was from the north-east, where a bridge was thrown over the fosse. Not far from the castle, down the river, remains the moat, or ancient court-hall, where the barons were accustomed to administer justice according to the feudal system. Sanquhar.

The two remaining royal boroughs, Annan and Lochmaben, are situated in Annandale. The river Annan forms, at its influx into the Solway Frith, the port of Annan, which is a good natural harbour. The highest tides rise from 16 to 21 feet above the level of low water. The town of Annan is in general well built. A few sailors belong to it; and there are several sloops here, the property of the inhabitants. The fishery on the coast, and in the river, affords subsistence to a considerable number of people. The burgesses possess a considerable extent of lands round Annan.

Digitized by Google

Annan. the town, which are styled *borough roods*. There is a vast common open to all the inhabitants for pasture, and for digging peat and turf. The revenue of the town is about L. 306 Sterling a-year, arising from tolls, fisheries, and feu-duties. Annan is thought to have been a Roman station. It seems to have been occupied by the Britons of the west after the departure of the Romans, till they were subdued by the Anglo-Saxons of Northumberland. When the kingdom of Northumberland was overthrown, Annan fell into possession of the Scots. While Cumberland and the greater part of Northumberland were possessed by Malcolm Canmore and his successors to William the Lion, Annan, as well as Carlisle, was one of their principal posts. It was soon after obtained in fief, with the whole territory of Annandale and the port of Lochmaben, by the ancestor of King Robert Bruce. The Bruces built here a stately castle, of which the ruins still remain. By the succession of the Bruces to the Scottish throne, Annan became a royal borough; obtaining then that privilege, which it has ever since retained. Edward Baliol, during his attempts to wrest the kingdom from young David Bruce, was surprised at the castle of Annan by a sudden expedition of the Douglasses from Moffat, and with difficulty made his escape out of their hands, flying naked and alone into England. While the Douglasses were wardens of these marches, all Annandale was theirs; and Annan, although a royal borough, could not resist their authority. After their forfeiture, it became subject chiefly to the Johnstones, with whom it has in a great measure ever since remained; and yet the extensive borough domains render the burgesses of Annan almost independent of the landlords of the surrounding country. Many remarkable military transactions of the border warfare between the Scots and English took place at Annan and in

Digitized by Google

its vicinity. Annan was one principal residence of those bold men of Annandale, famous in the Scottish history for exercising such constant warfare with the English borderers, that they became, even in respect to their Scottish neighbours, incapable of the order, the moderation, or the civil submission of peace. Annan.

Lochmaben, which probably derives its name from seven or eight lakes or lochs in its vicinity, is supposed to be a very ancient royal borough. It is governed by a provost, three bailies, a dean of guild, treasurer, and nine common council men. There is extant a charter of novodamus, or renewing its privileges, by James the Sixth, dated 16th July 1612; which gives as a reason for the renewal, the inroads of the English, who had plundered and burnt the town, and destroyed their records. Tradition says, that it was created into a royal borough by Robert Bruce the First, king of Scotland, whose paternal estate was the great lordship of Annandale. He gave the borough lands out of his own estate. It has been a town of greater note formerly than now, and has extensive borough roods, and town commonty. Much of it is feued off, from which they have but a small feu-duty. A considerable manufacture is carried on in the town and the adjacent country, of coarse linen, to the amount of 60,000 yards annually. There is a fine salmon-fishing on the Annan, adjacent to the town. The coal used for fuel is brought chiefly from Cumberland. Lochmaben.

Lochmaben is remarkable for some curious vestiges of antiquity, particularly from two ancient fortresses having been situated in its neigbourhood. There is the site of a very ancient castle close to the town, on a noble situation between the castle and kirk lochs, surrounded by a deep moat and fosse. Tradition says, the stones of it were carried away to build another castle. It commands a plea- Antiquities of Lochmaben.

Digitized by Google

Lochmaben. sant prospect over an extensive plain, and was originally the seat of Bruce, lord of Annandale, before that family came to the crown of Scotland. They had other two seats, one at Annan, the other at Hoddam; and a very great estate which continued in their possession long after they came to the crown. It is said that Robert the First, king of Scotland, was born in this castle.

Castle loch. The other castle stands in a lake denominated the *castle loch*, which is a large and beautiful sheet of water, lying south of the town, in length a mile and a half, and in breadth about a mile, abounding in a variety of fish. It is affirmed by the fishermen, that there are fifteen or sixteen different kinds fit for the table; among which there is one that, from every information that can be obtained, is peculiar to that loch, as it is to be found nowhere else in Britain. It is called the *Vendis* or *Vendace*, some say, from Vendois in France, as being brought from thence by one of the James's; which is not very probable, as it is found by experience to die the moment it is touched, and has been attempted to be transported to other lochs in the neighbourhood, where it has always died. It is generally about the size of a small herring, which it resembles much in external appearance and in its anatomy. It has the taste and flavour of a fresh herring, not quite so strong, but more delicate, and is reckoned the most delicious fish that swims. They lie in the deepest parts of the loch, and are caught with a net. The pike, which is the tyrant of the lake, destroys many of them.

The castle stands upon a peninsula of the loch, and is by far the largest and strongest of any either on the English or Scottish borders next to Carlisle, against which it was a frontier garrison. It was built by Robert Bruce, the first of that name, king of Scotland. The original castle occupies about an acre of ground, and contains three courts

Digitized by Google

strongly built of stone and lime. The walls are twelve feet thick. It was surrounded by three deep ditches, each of which was filled with water from the loch, that met on either side. The whole fortification may contain thirteen acres. The inner ditch went through the castle, within which there was a bason for holding the boats, to place them out of the reach of the enemy, and to shelter them from the weather. The principal entry to the castle seems to have been by water. It has been a very strong place; and before the invention of cannon might be said to be impregnable. Even in the present state of fortification, it might be made a place of strength, as it is surrounded by water and marshy ground for a mile, and only a narrow neck of land for the entry. Before the union of the crowns, a garrison of 200 men was constantly kept in it. Among the titles of the Marquis of Annandale, he assumes that of constable or hereditary keeper of the castle of Lochmaben. The governor had a salary of L. 300 Scots (a considerable sum, it is supposed, in these days), along with the fishing of the lochs. Though King James the Sixth, in the foresaid charter, granted in the year 1612, gives the fishing of all the lochs to the borough of Lochmaben, yet the proprietors of the castle have always enjoyed the property and exclusive privilege of fishing in the castle and mill lochs with boats, nets, &c. The governor or constable of the castle had also, for the maintenance of the garrison, what was called *laird-a-mart*, or *lardiner mart* cow, which was one of the best fat cows out of every parish in Annandale. It is not above 60 years since it was lifted by the Marquis of Annandale. The conversion of it was L. 20 Scots, and it was lifted out of 33 parishes (which number is now reduced, by annexations at the reformation, to 21), and 39 meadow geese and *Fastern's-E'en* hens. All the parishes at that time joined in

Lochmaben.

Digitized by Google

Lochmaben.

procuring a suspension, which was never recalled, or any payment demanded since. The castle has long been in total ruin; and there is nothing now standing but a small part of the heart of the wall. The fine ashler work is all stript off; and there are few houses in the neighbourhood in which some of the stones are not to be seen. This is much to be regretted; for had it been left to the devouring teeth of time alone, it would have been to this day the noblest ruin in Scotland. It is surrounded by a large tract of land, called the *Castlemains*, in a very uncultivated state, in which are two large lochs. In former times there was a deer park, and a very extensive oak forest. These castles, and this part of the country in general, were the scenes of some of the heroic actions of the renowned Sir William Wallace of Ellerslie.

Contiguous to the castle lies a large tract of fertile land, on the banks of the Annan, called the *Four Towns*; the owners of which hold their lands in a manner that is unusual in Scotland. The lands of the Four Towns were granted by one of our kings to his household servants, or garrison of the castle; and the property of each being small, they were allowed, as a kind of indulgence, to hold it without the necessity of charter and seisin; bare possession being a sufficient title. The tenants pay a small rent to the Earl of Mansfield, as proprietor of the barony and hereditary keeper and constable of the castle of Lochmaben, but have no charter or seisin from him. The property of these lands is transferred from one person to another by delivery and possession only; but they must be entered in the Earl of Mansfield's rental book, which is done without fee or reward. The tenant's right was renewed by James the Sixth and Charles the Second, confirmed by the Court of Session, and by a decree of the British House of Peers the 28th December

Digitized by Google

1726 and 14th January 1727. The district is called Four Towns, as comprehending four populous villages. The possessions are generally small. The land on the river-side is rich and fertile, peculiarly favourable for the growth of flax, of which they raise a good quantity. Many of the men are weavers. The women spin their own flax, and a good deal of foreign flax also. Their possessions and valuations are distinguished by *acres*. There is a peculiarity in their land-measure; and the ell by which their acres have been measured (called the *barony ell*) contains 42 inches, whereas the common ell made use of in the country is only 38 inches. Villages.

Besides these royal boroughs, the county contains a considerable number of villages. Of the villages, Ecclefechan and Lockerby are chiefly of importance, on account of their annual fairs, which are second only to those of Dumfries; and the village of Moffat is only worthy of importance on account of its being a celebrated watering place. Though in a high country, it is pleasantly situated: it stands upon a rising ground, gently declining towards the south, to which the principal street looks, and hath a fine prospect of the valley below. It is encompassed on the west, north, and east, with hills of different heights, partly enclosed and cultivated, and partly in pasture. The street is wide and spacious, handsomely formed and gravelled, exceedingly smooth, clean, and dry in an hour after the heaviest rains, and is a most agreeable walk to the inhabitants, and to the company that comes for goats whey or the mineral waters. Annan runs to the west of the village, at the distance of a few hundred yards, dividing a fine holm or valley, which is beautifully diversified by the windings of the river, the meadows, and corn fields. The plantations on all sides of the village are seen from the street, and every year appear with increasing beauty. Ecclefechan and Lockerby. Moffat.

Digitized by Google

Villages. There is one capital inn in the village, where the post-office is kept. There are other lesser inns, and several excellent lodging-houses, where the best company may be accommodated.

Graitney. At the southern extremity of the county, Graitney (commonly called *Gretna*) has long been famous, in the annals of matrimonial adventure, for the marriages of fugitive lovers from England, which have been celebrated there. This is never done by the clergyman of the parish. Indeed, altho' no particular solemnity is necessary to the constitution of the marriage contract any more than to any other lawful engagement in Scotland, and altho' any person may act as the celebrator of the marriage, to the effect of rendering the engagement completely binding, and the issue of it lawful children, capable of inheriting the property of their parents; yet severe statutory penalties may be inflicted upon the celebrator and witnesses of any marriage entered into without regular proclamation of banns. Hence irregular, or, as they are called in Scotland, *clandestine* marriages, are only celebrated by persons who have nothing to lose. The subject is thus spoken of in the Statistical Account of Graitney. "The persons who follow this illicit practice are mere impostors, priests of their own creation, who have no right whatever either to marry or to exercise any part of the clerical function. There are at present more than one of this description in this place: but the greatest part of the trade is monopolized by a man who was originally a tobacconist, and not a blacksmith, as is generally believed. He is a fellow without literature, without principles, without morals, and without manners. His life is a continued scene of drunkenness. His irregular conduct has rendered him an object of detestation to all the sober and virtuous part of the neighbourhood. Such is the man (and the description is not exaggerated) who has had the

Digitized by Google

honour to join, in the sacred bands of wedlock, many people of great rank and fortune from all parts of England. It is forty years and upwards since marriages of this kind began to be celebrated here. At the lowest computation about sixty are supposed to be solemnized annually in this place. Taken at an average through the year, they may be estimated at 15 guineas each; consequently this traffic brings in about L. 945 a-year. The form of ceremony, when any ceremony is used, is that of the church of England. On some occasions, particularly when the parson is intoxicated, which is often the case, a certificate is given. The certificate is signed by the parson himself and two witnesses under fictitious signatures." Manufactures, &c.

As this is no farther a manufacturing or commercial county than is necessary for internal accommodation, no more can be said upon these subjects than merely to take notice of some peculiar practices. At some places upon the sea-coast of Annandale, the people, in the summer season, employ themselves in making a kind of coarse salt, which answers the common uses tolerably well. They practise the following method: When the tides have risen very high, and covered the sands for three or four days, a white crust is left upon the sand, from which all the fresh water particles are exhaled by the heat of the sun during the neap tides, and the remaining substance appears to the eye like pounded crystal. The crust is pared off by a machine formed like a roller; only the moveable part of the roller is here immoveable, and has projecting from it, about half an inch longitudinally, a piece of thin iron, which scrapes up the crust into heaps, together with a portion of the sand. The whole is carried off in carts to the shore, and piled up in one heap. When a sufficient quantity has been collected, the people dig a little square pit in the ground, at one end whereof they

Digitized by Google

Manufactures, &c.

form, with tough strong clay, raised a foot above the surface, a bason eighteen feet long, three in width, and three deep, which rises from the mouth of the little pit in a gentle ascent to the further end: the bottom of the bason is laid with square white-coloured peats; and above these clean turf sods, with the green sides up, are placed, joined as close as possible to one another, and to the sides of the bason. After thus preparing the bason, a layer, about a foot and a half thick, taken from the heap of sand formerly laid up, is placed above the sods; and sea-water being poured upon it, filtrates through the whole mass, and, when it comes to the land's end of the bason, runs off by a small tube into the pit or reservoir. When the saline particles of the sand in the bason are by this means carried off, it is removed, and new sand put in, which is managed in the same manner. The proper strength of the liquor in the reservoir is ascertained by its carrying an egg; and when this happens, it is boiled in lead or iron pans, until a residuum of dry salt remains, which is taken up in wicker baskets. A liquid, something of the appearance of oil, runs from it, which elsewhere is denominated *bittern*, but which the people here call *salt droppings*, and esteem a good remedy for rheumatic complaints and sprains. The salt thus made is neither so white nor so strong as that from the salt pans. A measure of it, weighing about 24 pounds, is sold for a shilling; and in consequence of an exemption or grant by one of the kings of Scotland, no duty is paid for it; notwithstanding which, the tenants on the shore, who practise this manufacture, are supposed to be no considerable gainers.

Fisheries.

The fisheries in the Solway Frith deserve notice on account of their importance, and the peculiar modes of fishing, which are said to be four: 1*st*, With *leesters*; a kind of

four-pronged fork, with the prongs turned a little to one side, having a shaft 20 or 24 feet long. These they run along the sand on their edge, or throw them when they see any fish. In this manner they often wound and kill great quantities. Some of these people are very dexterous at this exercise, and will sometimes, upon horseback, throw a leester, and kill at a great distance. This is also called *shawling*, as it is generally practised when the tide is almost past, and the waters turned shallow. 2*d*, A second mode of fishing, called *heaving* or *hauling*, is standing in the stream, either at the flowing or ebbing of the tide, with a bag or net fixed to a kind of frame, consisting of a beam twelve or fourteen feet long, having three small sticks or rings fixed into it, one in the middle, and one at each end, about four feet long each; to these the net is fixed by a small line: and with this frame they stand, having the mouth of the net, which is fixed to the frame, opposed to the stream, and the points of the ring fixed upon the bottom, holding firmly the middle of the beam; so that whenever a fish strikes against the net, they, by means of the middle ring, instantly haul up the mouth of the net above water; and the fish, which lies caught in the bag or hollow of the net, they kill with an instrument kept for that purpose. A dozen or twenty men will sometimes go in and stand abreast in the stream, at this kind of fishing, up to the middle in strong running water, for three or four hours together. A company of this kind is called a *mell*. 3*d*, Another method is called *peck-net fishing*. This is performed by fixing stakes or staves (as they are called) in the sand, either in the channel of the river or in the sand, which is dry at low water. These staves are fixed in a line across the tide-way, at the distance of forty inches from each other, about three feet high above the sand; and between every two of these

Fisheries.

Digitized by Google

Fisheries. staves is fixed a sack or bag of net-work, called a *pock-net*, tied by a rope to the top of each stave. The under part of the net is made fast to a hook or ring, made of twisted willow or hazel, and slipt on to the stave, on which it is moveable These pock-nets are made of strong twine, and the mouths of them are about three feet wide both ways. They are of a wide mesh; so that the fish, coming up rapidly with the stream, instantly run their heads into one of these meshes, where they stick, and so are unable to disengage themselves; and as soon as the tide is spent, the fishermen go in and take them. Five of these pocks are called a *clout*, and ten clout of nets are the quantity allowed to each fisherman who has only one share in the fishing. They have also the distances regulated; so that one fisherman must not set his nets within a certain distance of another. *4th*, The fourth method is called *raise-net fishing*. This is by far the most profitable mode, yielding a considerable rent. It is so called from the lower part of the net rising and floating upon the water with the flowing tide, and setting down with the ebb. This is also called *lake-fishing*, from the nets being always set in lakes or hollow parts of the tide-way, and never either in the channel of the river or on the plain sand. The stakes or staves used for these nets are in general ten or twelve feet long, and fixed in a row across a lake or hollow, at about five or six feet distance. After these are strongly fastened to the bottom, by being driven pretty deep into the sand, a strong rope is passed along, and fixed to the head of each stave; to this rope is fixed a net of about nine or ten feet deep, bound also at the bottom with a strong rope, but not fastened to the staves below. In the middle, between every two staves, is fastened to the upper rope a small cleek, about the size of those used by coopers for hoops to large vessels, and about twelve feet long. The other end of

Digitized by Google

these sticks are fastened to the foot-rope of the net, which keeps it quite tight; the lower end of course rises with the net, and floats on the water with the flowing tide: but when the tide begins to turn, these sticks are pressed down to the bottom by the returning or back-going stream, and so take the net along with them, and prevent any fish getting down the lake till the tide is spent or gone out, when the fisherman, or the persons to whom the nets belong, come every twelve hours to see what is left; but if the lake does not ebb quite dry, they have to draw the lake with a draught-net to take out the fish. In this manner great quantities of salmon, sea trout, herrings, cod, flounders, sturgeon, &c. are sometimes taken. Fisheries.

The fish caught here are instantly sold, and almost always for ready money. Fish-carriers are constantly waiting at the drawing of the nets, in order to buy and carry away the fish as soon as they are taken. They carry them to the large manufacturing towns in the north and west of England; and some of them are sent even to London.

Besides those already noticed, on account of their connection with the royal boroughs, this county contains considerable vestiges or remains of antiquity. Scotland is open to invasion from the south, as formerly mentioned, on two quarters; on the east and on the west side of the chain of mountains that advances northward from the Cheviot. Accordingly, the Romans appear to have approached it in both these quarters. The remains of one of their roads are still to be traced in the east, advancing by Ancrum and the Eilden hills towards Cramond. Their roads in the west are thus mentioned by General Roy, in his Military Antiquities of Scotland. Antiquites

"The second principal Roman way, or that which served as the western communication into North Britain, crosse

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. the Roman wall at Stanwix, near Carlisle, and leading by a place called Blackford, seems to have passed the Esk at or near Langtown church. In the neighbourhood of this place a road has branched off to the right, leading towards Netherby; but the principal one, or at least that which is most conspicuous at present, points towards Graitney. From this place, for many miles together, the vestiges of it are distinctly to be seen leading through the procestrium of the station at Birrens, near Middleby, leaving Birrens-work hill on the right, and thence proceeding to the river Milk, which it seems to have passed at the drove-ford between Scroggs and Milk bridge. Then leaving Malls castle, Lockerby, and Agricola's camp on Torwood moor, all on the left, it has passed the river Dryffe below Dryfesdale church, not far from the junction of this river with the Annan; near which a branch has departed from it to the left, taking the route of Nithsdale.

"From the plain between the Dryffe and Annan, the principal road keeps along the east side of the valley by Dinwoody green, and a small spot at Girthhead to Wamphray water; which having crossed, it still continues along the east side of the Annan by another small redoubt, and then passes that river near the burn-foot of Kirkpatrick. Proceeding thence along the west bank of the Annan, it leads by the entrenchments at Tassieholm (which we may likewise suppose may have been a camp of Agricola), and having passed the Avon near its conflux with Annan, it continues along the ridge between these two rivers till it falls in with the sources of the Clyde at a place named Little Clyde, where there has been another square redoubt; thence cotoying the right branch of the Clyde by Newton, opposite to Elwin-foot, it seems to have been joined by the branch which quitted it in Annandale at or near Crawford castle.

Digitized by Google

" The road having thus united with the Nithsdale branch, takes the shortest course over the hill, and then descends into the valley of the Clyde, &c. Antiquities.

" From the neighbourhood of Langtown church, or the bank of the Esk, it has been mentioned that a Roman way branched off the principal road, just now described, towards the right. This no doubt led by the station at Netherby to the strong post called Liddel moat, situated on a high bank, which commands the junction of the river Liddel with the Esk. Having passed the Liddel near Newtown of Cannoby, it seems to have directed its course towards Nether Woodhead, and thence along the south side of Tarras water towards Teviotdale, &c.

" We have already taken notice of a western branch separating from the principal road near Dryffesdale church in Annandale. This Roman way having crossed the Annan, then leads by a strong circular post called Woodcastle, and so by Murden loch, Langate, and Duncow, to Dalswinton, on the river Nith; thence continuing along the east side of the valley of Nithsdale, it falls in with the Carron, and then passes by Tibbers castle, a square fort, situated in a remarkable pass near Disdier kirk. From this pass it keeps along the left bank of Potrail water to its junction with the river Daar, proceeding down this last mentioned river to its conflux with the Clyde, and so by Elwin foot to Crawford castle; near which place it appears to have passed the Clyde, and united with the Annandale road, as formerly mentioned. This last branch is what Gordon, in his Itinerarium, represents as the only communication the Romans had through this part of the country; and he seems to have been ignorant of the course of the principal or more direct one leading along Annandale."

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. In the district denominated *Eskdale*, in the parish of Eskdale moor, is a very complete encampment, of an oval form, named *Castle-O'er* or *Overbie*. It is generally supposed to have been a Roman station, which communicated with those of Middlebie and Netherbie; and that the difference of form may have been occasioned by the situation of it being placed on the top of a hill, where the square form could not be adhered to. The name of Overbie, or upper station, favours this opinion. There is scarcely a hill within sight of it on which there is not some vestige of an outer encampment. From Castle O'er a communication by encampments of this kind can easily be traced down the Esk to Netherbie, on the one hand, and down the water of Milk to Middlebie on the other. In the same parish, on the farm of Coalt, there are two circles of erect stones in the form of Druidical temples; the one entire, measuring about 90 feet; and the other, having a part of it worn away by the Esk, measuring about 340 feet. According to tradition, a spot, at the confluence of the waters called the Black and White Esk, was remarkable in former times for an annual fair that had been held there time out of mind, but which is entirely laid aside. At that fair it was the custom for the unmarried persons of both sexes to choose a companion according to their liking, with whom they were to live till that time next year. This was called *hand-fasting*, or hand in fist. If they were pleased with each other at that time, then they continued together for life; if not, they separated, and were free to make another choice as at the first. The fruit of their connection (if there were any) was always attached to the disaffected person. In later times, when this part of the country belonged to the abbacy of Melrose, a priest, to whom they gave the name of *book-i-the bosom* (either because he carried in his bosom

Castle-O'er, &c.

Singular marriages.

Digitized by Google

a bible, or perhaps a register of the marriages), came from time to time to confirm the marriages. This place is only a small distance from the Roman encampment of Castle-O'er. Antiquities.

Over the whole of this border district are to be found multitudes of these rude circular fortifications which we formerly mentioned. They are generally from thirty-six to fifty yards diameter, and are to be found on almost every farm. They are here denominated *burians*, and are usually situated on the rising ground that is nearest to the farmstead, especially if the spot be rendered difficult of access by the bank of a river, or an adjoining precipice. In the parish of Langholm, at the confluence of the Esk and the Ewes, stands a small fragment of Langholm castle, formerly the property of the Nithsdale family; the head of which, at the beginning of the late century, was lord of the regality of Eskdale, and first erected Langholm, in 1610, into a borough of barony, designed in the charter *Arkinholm*. He afterwards, in 1622, granted a new charter of erection to ten cadets of the family, upon condition that each of them should build a house in the town, in which it is designed *Langholm:* along with the houses, of which four only were built, he granted to each of them a merk-land. Of these Mr Maxwell of Branxholm still possesses five and a half.

Wauchope castle, where the old manse of Langholm stood, was the first residence of the Lindsays in Scotland. It appears from history, that they first came into this country from the Manor of Lindsac in Essex, about the beginning of the twelfth century, with Malcolm Canmore. Having ingratiated themselves with that prince when in England, he brought them down, and conferred upon them the lands of Wauchopedale, &c.; and from them it is supposed that the family of Crawford, and the other noble families of that name, deduce their origin. It

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. is situated on a steep precipice, beautifully romantic, upon the river Wauchope, which, with its waters murmuring below among the pointed rocks, and the opposite banks finely shaded with pendant oaks and underwood, render the situation grave and picturesque. In those days it has been a place of great strength. The fosse and the other outworks of this ancient castle are still clearly discernible. Various Roman coins of different emperors have been found in this neighbourhood; and the Roman road of communication between Netherby and Castle-O'er or Overby, in Eskdale moor, can still be traced.

Canonby priory. In the parish of Canonby, or, as it is generally pronounced, Canoby, also the same road may be seen. In that parish an ancient priory existed, from the canons of which the parish has derived its name. The date of the foundation of the monastery is uncertain, but it must have been earlier than 1165, as a charter, confirmed by William the Lyon of that date, speaks of it as previously established. Some ruins of the convent are still to be seen at Halgreen, perhaps rather Haly or Holy green, about a mile to the east of the church. From Halgreen a private road to the church is yet kept open through enclosed fields, sanctioned by use and wont. The church and convent are said to have been demolished by the English after the battle of Solway moss, about the end of the reign of King James the Fifth; which is not improbable, as the reason assigned in King Henry's manifesto for committing hostilities upon the Scottish borders, not long before that event, was a pretended claim to the parish of Canoby as part of the English territory. This serves to account for the outrage above mentioned. Part of the old wall of the church still remains, to which the modern building is united, and in which is preserved a small arch, marking perhaps the place of sepulchre of some prior or person of distinction,

Digitized by Google

which, from the style of the sculpture, bears testimony of its antiquity. Antiquities.

The parish of Canoby or Canonby was the residence of the celebrated Johnny Armstrong of Gilnockie, a powerful border chieftain in the reign of James the Fifth. At the end of a bridge over the Esk is a place called to this day *Gilnockie*. It is a promontory washed on three sides by the Esk; and being steep and rocky, it is scarcely accessible but on the land-side, where it has been fenced by a deep ditch. No vestiges of mason-work, however, can now be traced on this spot; so that it is doubtful if it was truly the scite of that chieftain's castle. John Armstrong was the terror of the west marches of England, having forced the inhabitants of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and a great part of Northumberland, to become his tributaries, or to pay him *black mail*, that is, a sum of money annually, to be exempted from his depredations. At length, his power having grown too great for a subject, he became the object of jealousy to the Scottish king, who levied an army for the avowed purpose of punishing Gilnockie and his followers, and marched at their head to the parish of Ewes. There John was summoned to attend the king upon the promise of his security; and having accordingly obeyed the summons, in violation of the public faith pledged for his personal safety, as observed by Buchanan, he and his attendants were hanged at Caslenrickrigg, two miles to the north of Mosspaul, on the road between Hawick and Langholm. Johnny Armstrong of Gilnockie.

In the parish of Moffat, at the northern extremity of Annandale, a rivulet, passing out of a small lake, and falling into the water called *Moffat*, has carried away part of a circle in form of a Druidical temple; a small portion of which, however, still remains. The vestiges of the Roman road, and of some military stations near it, are still

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. visible. Some large Roman encampments also can be distinctly traced in the neighbourhood. A piece of gold was found, a few years ago, in a moss not far from the road, part of some military ornament. On the outer edge it was ornamented with a border, in which were the following letters, formed by cutting through the interstices, IOV. AVG. VOT. XX.

There are vestiges of an encampment, supposed to be British, near Moffat water, three miles south-east of the village. There is a moat of considerable height, of a conical form, with a deep ditch round it, near the road which leads from Moffat to the well;—a beautiful object from that road at present, and which will soon become more so, being enclosed and planted by the late Lord Elliock, upon whose property it stands. Another smaller moat stands at the distance of a few hundred yards west from it.

A mile east of the Roman road, not far from one of the Roman encampments, are two caves, cut out of free-stone rock, fit to contain a number of cattle: but when formed, or by whom, is beyond all memory. They are in a deep sequestered glen, and were probably made for shelter in troublesome times. They serve at present for offices to the farm-house placed near them. There are ruins of many old towers in different parts of the parish: none of them appear to have been large. They have been built with lime made of sea-shells. They have probably been designed as places of security against the invasions of the borderers, or retreats for the inhabitants when returning from their own predatory excursions.

In the parish of Kirkpatrick Juxta there are a great number of *cairns* or *burians*; also many circular enclosures on hills and eminences, formed by a great quantity of stones, which have now no appearance of having been built. They measure in diameter from 100 to 200 feet. They

Digitized by Google

are commonly supposed to have been used to secure the castle from enemies and thieves in a country much infested with both. There are several ruins, called by the common people *towers*, which have been surrounded by ditches and walls. By far the most remarkable of these is the *park of Achencass*. The walls, which are about 150 feet square, and some parts of which are still standing to the height of 20 feet, are no less than 15 feet in thickness. The fort had been supplied with water by a leaden pipe, part of which was lately dug up. The place is strong by nature, from the precipices and morasses by which it is surrounded. Antiquities.

In the parish of Johnston, the only remnant of antiquity worthy of notice is the castle of Lochwood, which was the residence of the family of Annandale. It is situated in the north end of the parish, and commands a very extensive prospect, especially towards the south. It is said to have been built in the fourteenth century. It must formerly have been a place of great strength, having had prodigiously thick walls, and being surrounded by unpassable bogs and marshes. It was this circumstance made King James the Sixth say, that "The man who built Lochwood, though outwardly honest, must have been a knave in his heart." Lochwood castle.

In the parish of Wamphry, beside the tract of the Roman road, which is now at this place the tract of the road from Glasgow to Carlisle, a few large stones, each about five feet high, are still standing, nearly at the distance of a Scotch mile from one another, and therefore supposed by some to have been mile-stones. Beside one of these, Charles the Second is said to have passed the night in going to England, a little before the battle of Worcester. There is in the vicinity a Druidical circle almost entire.

In the united parishes of Hutton and Corrie, there are

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. several remains of old enclosures of a circular form, called *British forts*, and a square one at Cartertown of the Roman kind; but there is no record nor tradition of those who founded or used them. Two of them seem to deserve most notice. About four miles from the source of Dryfe the water makes a right angle from east to south: in this angle the hill Carthur rises almost perpendicular 400 or 500 feet. On the summit or pinnacle of it there is one of those enclosures, which appears to have been strong; and on one side of it there has evidently been a well sunk in the rock, which still holds water. On the hill on the opposite side of the water there has been a similar fort, but no well is observable; and between them, near the water, there have been two strong square enclosures. Of known old buildings in this neighbourhood, the residence of the lairds of Corrie is the most distinct. It stands on the brink of the water of Milk, at Corrymains; it is called the *Sun*. Part of the walls are still of considerable height; but it has probably been little inhabited since the family of Johnstone acquired the estate of Gorrie by marriage with the daughter of Sir Thomas Corrie, near 300 years ago. There are still some visible remains of their deer park, which almost surrounds the farms of Penlaw and Parkcleugh-foot. The Grahams of Gillesbie had their residence at a place called *Maskersa*, of which there are some remains and appearances of fortification on the farm of Closs. But they removed from it near 300 years ago to a tower on the brink of Dryfe, which, by the thickness of the walls and fosse, appears to have been strong; but having been treated like many others of the same kind, and converted into a quarry for other buildings, there are only now a few yards high of the walls remaining. The descendants of this family still retain property in the neighbourhood. In this tower it was that, in former times, a lord president of the

Digitized by Google

court of session was lodged when taken away to prevent his giving a second decision in a suit in which one of the parties thought the president had too much influence. It is said he was watched by a party of horsemen, and apprehended when on the way to his house near Luth, and carried off blindfolded, without stopping till he was brought to the tower of Gillesbie; he was also blindfolded in his return, and set down at the place he was taken up. It is said he was ignorant of the place he was carried to, till upon occasion of his afterwards riding between Jedburgh and Dumfries, he came to the road by the tower of Gillesbie, and accidentally heard a voice call a dog *Battie, Battie,* in the same manner and tone he was acquainted with when in the tower. This was soon after the institution of the court of session. Antiquities.

In the parish of Lochmaben is one of these artificial mounts called *Rockhall moat,* of which there are many in this part of the country, and of the most remote antiquity. This is a most beautiful mount of earth, perfectly round, and terminating in a sharp top; it is larger than many of them, and is very entire. It stands on the side of a ridge of hills which separates Annandale from Nithsdale, and overlooks an extensive plain on the foot of the river Nith, part of Galloway, and all the Solway Frith. As to the use of these moats, it is generally agreed that the people met on them to make laws and administer justice. To this day the twelve keys of the isle of Man, who are their parliament, meet on one of these mounts in the open air; and some of the court-houses in England are called the *mote,* or *mute,* or *moot hall.* The public courts among the Saxons were called *witten-mote* or *witten-a-gemote,* which was the original of the parliaments in England, according to antiquarians. Moats.

In the parish of Drysdale or Dryfesdale, on the valley of the water called *Dryfe,* about half a mile below the old

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. churchyard, are two very aged thorn trees, with a tumulus at their base, called *Maxwell's thorns*, because they point out the place of a remarkable battle on Dryfe-sands between the Maxwells of Nithsdale and the Johnstons of Annandale. The particulars are: On the 7th December 1593, the Lord Maxwell, warden of the western marches, having, in conjunction with the lairds of Drumlanrig and Closeburn, collected 2000 men in arms, marched into Annandale, to besiege the Laird of Johnston's house of Lochwood, and, through deadly feud, to extirpate him and all his name. Accordingly, early in the morning, the Laird of Maxwell came to Lockerbie, expecting to find the Johnstons, vassals of the Lochwood family, at home; but being disappointed, burnt the house of Netherplace, the residence of the Laird of Lockerbie's brother, and afterwards returned to his party at Dryfe-sands. It so happened, that the Annandale Johnstons, soon appearing with only forty horses, engaged eighty of the enemy, put them to flight, pursuing a certain length; and then, through design, suddenly retreating, were followed by the whole body of the enemy, with Lord Maxwell at their head, till they came to the Torwood, on the south-east side of Dryfe, whence four hundred of the Annandale men sprung, flew upon the surprised enemy, after a short but bloody struggle put them into confusion; and being joined by a few Scots from Eskdale, under the laird of Buccleuch, completed the victory, killing upwards of seven hundred, among whom was the Lord Maxwell himself, and pursued the routed enemy to the Gotterby ford of the Annan, where many were drowned.

Battle of the Maxwells and Johnstons.

In the same parish are vestiges of several strong towers, and also of eight camps or forts; some square, and therefore supposed to be Roman; and others circular, and therefore usually denominated British. The most re-

Digitized by Google

markable are two; the one British and the other Roman, facing each other, and separated by a narrow morass. They are built on two hills, east of the village *Bengall*; the name alluding to the forts on the hills, signifying the *hill of the Gauls* or *Gael*. Old pieces of armour, and warlike weapons, have frequently been found in them; and, not many years since, the skeleton of a man was found in a cairn, on the intervening morass, thought to have lain there for some ages; and some fragments of his dress or accoutrements were carried off as a curiosity, particularly his sandals, curiously wrought and bound around the mouths with leathern thongs, were conveyed into England for the Oxford Museum. There is another, a Roman fort, beautifully situated upon a large eminence, in the centre of the united and extensive valley of Dryfe and Annan, called the *Galloberry*, or the borough and station of the Gauls; for the term *berry* is of a Saxon origin, signifying, *borough*, *mansion*, or *strength*.. The most entire is a British one at Dryfesdale, occupying about two acres of ground, commanding a most extensive prospect. Its counterpart is a large Roman one, about one-half mile due east, interrupted by a moor, being the place celebrated for the bloody battle between the army of Julius Agricola and the forces of Corbredus Galdus, the twenty-first king of the Scots, about the end of the first century. Antiquities.

In the parish of St Mungo, the house of Castle Milk is worthy of notice on account of its antiquity. It stands on a beautiful sloping hill, in the midst of a fine valley, thro' which the water of Milk runs. It was formerly a seat of the ancient lords of Annandale, and came from the Bruces to the Stewarts by Walter, High Steward of Scotland, marrying the daughter of King Robert Bruce; and so descended to Robert, High Steward of Scotland, their son, the first of the Stewarts that came to the crown in 1371. It af- Castle Milk.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. terwards belonged to the Maxwells and the Douglasses. It was besieged by the Duke of Somerset, protector in the minority of Edward VI.; whose station is still extant, the balls being found in 1771, when planting that spot, which is still called "the cannon holes." Oliver Cromwell invested this castle; and though his intrenchments (still distinctly visible) had greatly the command of it, it stood out for a considerable time. The castle was demolished in the year 1707, and converted into a dwelling-house, which has since been much improved. It is now one of the most delightful and romantic situations which can well be conceived, having fine pleasure grounds surrounding it, and a beautiful country in its neighbourhood.

Brunswork hill. In the parish of Tondergarth is the celebrated hill of Brunswork, so frequently used as a military station by the Romans, and afterwards by the Scots and English in all their border wars. The following account of it is given in the Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. "It stands north-west from Annan, at the distance of eight miles. It is detatched from the south side of the chain of mountains which run across the island from Northumberland to Galloway. The country around it, though not very level, may be called a plain when viewed from its summit.

"To this hill, which has the name of Burnswork, many resort in the summer, on account of the agreeable prospect which it commands. On the north, the view is confined, and the country barren. To the west, all the valley is washed by the Annan, and lies open from Moffat to the Solway frith. On the east, you penetrate far into the wilds of Northumberland, about the heads of South Line. All the low country of Cumberland lies full before you; gradually rising from the frith till the scene terminates in the romantic falls of Keswyck, among

Digitized by Google

which the lofty Skeddaw, towering pre-eminent, forces itself on your attention. The towering Criffle, on the Scottish side, shuts up the prospect of the less level country about Dumfries. The frith of Solway adorns the middle of the plain, and greatly heightens the prospect; appearing near Langholm as a moderate river, it gradually spreads out to your view; in some places sending its lakes far into the country, these seem detached like waters; proceeding on, it widens along the plain, and expands to a sea. This hill attracts the attention of the antiquary by the distinct remains of encampments with which a considerable part of it is covered. On each side of the hill there is a camp, which gives every evidence of having been formed by the Romans: on the top there are also remains of fortifications. Antiquities.

"Before you reach the plain ground at the foot of the hill from the south-east, there is a very gradual rise of near two miles. The hill itself is oblong, and runs from north-east to south-west. The ascent at first is gentle, and becomes gradually more difficult as you approach the summit; near the top it is rocky, and nearly a precipice for a considerable way round, especially to the north and west. In the places not rocky it is very steep. On the top there is an irregular plain 300 yards in length, and 150 yards or upwards in mean breadth. It is divided into two by a small hollow, by which the west part, which is the smallest, is rendered nearly circular. Around this there are evident remains of a wall, composed of earth and stones; and within that some confused marks of building. The traces of a wall may also be seen running from this inclosure, around the eastern part, except in those places where the rock rendered it unnecessary. There are plain marks of a road, at the distance of half a mile, coming from the south to the top, which gradually

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. ascends the side of the hill, and enters the fortifications, where they join at the hollow place in the middle. On the west end, where it is rocky, there is the appearance of a road cut in a sloping direction down the face of the rock. The fortification on the west part of the summit measures about 180 yards in diameter; the eastern part is not above 150 yards at the broadest, and about 280 in length. Near the centre of this there is a small hillock, higher than the rest, composed of loose stones, now covered with earth.

"The camp which lies on the side of the hill, to the south-east, is the most entire; the upper side is within 100 yards of the fortifications on the summit. It is formed of a rampart, with a large ditch, so well preserved, that the top of the rampart is still eight feet perpendicular above the bottom of the ditch. This side measures about 240 yards, and hath three gates at equal distances. The east side measures 130 yards, and has one gate near the upper side of the camp. On the corner above that gate there is a strong fortification, not above 20 yards square, separated from the camp by a rampart and deep ditch. The lower side of the camp measures 260 yards, and has only one gate in the middle. The west side is not carried in a straight line, it bends a little outward, and measures about 200 yards; and has one gate a little above the middle. All the gates are fortified with a small mount, cast up a few yards before each, and having a deep ditch in front. The three gates on the upper side have mounts larger than the others.

"The camp on the north-west side is considerably different. The summit of the hill is more steep than on the other side. The camp is lower down, and is longer than the first, but not so deep. The upper side has only two gates, with a front of 280 yards. The west side appears

Digitized by Google

to have two gates, although only about 85 yards in length. Antiquities. The ground on the lower west corner is wet and soft; and on that account the traces are very indistinct. The lower side is 300 yards long, and seems to have two gates. The east side has only one gate, very near the lower end, and measures about 100 yards. The two gates on the upper side of this camp have also mounts before them, but the others seem to have had none.

"To the south of this camp, near the foot of the hill, there are some springs; one of which is large, and appears to have been fortified. Below the south corner of the hill, on a plain, there is a small encampment nearly circular in its form."

The writer of this account suggests the idea that a siege had here been conducted. "The natives from the plains had conveyed their cattle and effects to the top of the hill, and increased the natural defence by walls. The Romans divided their forces into two bodies, and placed one on each side of the hill. This accounts for the difference in the form and gates of the camp, from that plan which they usually formed in their encampments. The camps are not square; the lower side is considerably longer than that which fronts the hill. The gates in this front are more numerous, to enable them to form the troops more expeditiously so near the enemy, and well fortified, to protect them in case of a retreat. The principal attack has been carried on by the camp on the south-east side; there the hill is most accessible. The natives could have no water on the top. Perhaps they cut the road down the rock on the west end for getting down unobserved to the springs below. In order to prevent them, the principal well has been fortified and guarded. To support the guards readily has perhaps been the reason for having two gates in that narrow side of the camp on the back of the

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. hill. The party stationed in the small encampment on the south side had been placed there to watch the motions of the natives, if they should come down in a large body, to force their access to the springs, or to make their escape."

The parish of Kirkpatrick Fleeming, as implied by its name, was anciently the residence of the family of the Fleemings, who rendered themselves illustrious in Scottish history by their firm attachment to the independence of their country, and by their adherence to the royal family of Bruce. Towards the conclusion of Baliol's reign, thirty Fleemings defended the tower of Redhall for three days against an army commanded by the King of England in person, and, rather than surrender, maintained the contest till the invaders succeeded in burning the house, when they perished in the flames; but this tower was totally demolished, and its materials carried off, in the beginning of the late century, so that only its site is now pointed out. They had several other castles in this neighbourhood, the ruins of some of which remain. In the same parish, the old tower of Woodhouse, though not inhabited for many years past, is still standing. This is reported to have been the first house in Scotland to which Robert Bruce came when flying from Edward Longshanks. From thence he carried one of the sons of this family, whom he afterwards made his secretary, and who having attended him in all his troubles and prosperity to his death, was created a knight; and, as a reward of his fidelity and services, was presented with the lands of the forest of Drum. The family then in possession of this tower were Irvings; and in a branch of the same family it still remains.

Redhall tower.

A little to the northward of this tower stands the cross of Merkland. It is an octagon of solid stone, elegantly dressed and cut. Its elevation above the socket upon

Digitized by Google

which it stands is nine feet; that of the socket two feet four inches. Its form is conoidical, the circumference of the base being three feet two inches, and at the neck two feet two inches. The head consists of four *fleur de lis*, cut out of the solid stone, so as to form a square, each side of which is two feet. The time and occasion of its erection are uncertain. The following is one of the accounts of it: In 1483, the Duke of Albany and the Earl of Douglas, who for some time had been exiles in England, wishing to learn the dispositions of their countrymen towards them, made an incursion into their native country, went to Lochmaben, and plundered the market there. In the mean time, a master of Maxwell, son of Baron Maxwell of Caerlaverock, upon whom the wardenship of the borders had devolved in consequence of his father's imprisonment in England, receiving intelligence of this affair, assembled his friends and dependents to repel and chastise the insolence of these rebels. He came up with them at Burnswork, where the action commenced, and was fought to Kirkconnel, when Douglas was taken prisoner, and the Duke of Albany made his escape. Having now recovered the booty, and obtained a complete victory, he was pursuing the broken remains of the hostile army; and being wearied with the fatigues of the engagement, and the wounds which he is said to have received in battle, was supporting himself with his spear, resting by its handle upon the crutch of his saddle, when one Gass, from the parish of Cummertrees, who had fought under him in the engagement, coming up, thrust him through, on account of a sentence which he, as master warden of the marches, had passed upon a cousin of Gass. This cross is said to have been erected upon the spot where Maxwell fell and the execrable deed was committed, to perpetuate the remembrance thereof to posterity.

Antiquities. Old cross.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

Adam Fleeming and Fair Helen.

In the burying ground of Kirkconnel are still to be seen the tombstones of fair Helen, and her favourite lover, Adam Fleeming. She was a daughter of the family of Kirkconnel, and fell a victim to the jealousy of a lover. Being courted by two young gentlemen at the same time, the one of them thinking himself slighted, vowed to sacrifice the other to his resentment when he again discovered him in her company. An opportunity soon presented itself, when the faithful pair, walking along the romantic banks of the Kirtle, were discovered from the opposite banks by the assassin. Helen perceiving him lurking among the bushes, and dreading the fatal resolution, rushed to her lover's bosom, to rescue him from the danger; and thus receiving the wound intended for another, sunk and expired in her lover's arms. He immediately revenged her death by slaying the murderer. The inconsolable Adam Fleeming, now sinking under the pressure of grief, went abroad, and served under the banners of Spain against the infidels. The impression, however, in that age of romance and chivalry, when it was accounted honourable permanently to indulge the tender passions, was not obliterated. He returned to Scotland; and tradition reports, that, stretching himself on the grave of Helen, he expired, and was buried by her side. Upon his tombstone are engraved a cross and a sword, with this inscription, "*Hic jacet Adamus Fleeming.*" The memory of this tragical story is preserved in an old ballad, said to have been written by Adam Fleeming himself; which may be here inserted with propriety, as exhibiting a specimen of the Scottish dialect between two and three centuries ago; since which time it appears to have suffered little alteration. The ballad itself is not altogether perspicuous. The first seven stanzas of it represent the speech which Adam Fleeming was making to Helen the instant before

Digitized by Google

the assassination. The eighth, ninth, and tenth stanzas mention that event and its consequences. The remainder of the ballad is occupied with reflections on the subject, and is expressed in such a manner as to give countenance to the opinion that it was written by Adam Fleeming when in Spain, or at least when out of Scotland. Antiquities.

FAIR HELEN.

My sweetest sweet, and fairest fair,
Of birth and worth beyond compare,
Thou art the causer of my cair
  Since first I loved thee:

Yet God hath given to me a mind,
The which to thee shall prove as kind
As any one that thou wilt find
  Of high or low degree.

Yet nevertheless I am content,
And ne'er a whit my love repent,
But think my time it was well spent,
  Though I disdained be.

The shall'est water makes maist din,
The deadest pool the deepest linn,
The richest man least truth within,
  Though he preferred be.

O Helen fair, without compare,
I'll wear a garland of thy hair,
Shall cover me for ever mair
  Until the day I die.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

O Helen sweet, and maist complete,
My captive spirit's at thy feet,
Think'st thou still fit thus for to treat
Thy pris'ner with cruelty.

O Helen brave! this still I crave,
On thy poor slave some pity have,
And do him save that's near his grave,
And dies for love of thee.

Cursed be the hand that shot the shot,
Likewise the gun that gave the crack;
Into my arms Bird Helen lap,
And dy'd for love of me.

O think na ye my heart was sair,
My love sank down, and spak na mair;
There did she sweon wi' meikle cair
On fair Kirkconnell lee.

I lighted down, my sword did draw;
I cutted him in pieces sma,
I cutted him in pieces sma,
On fair Kirkconnell lee.

O Helen chaste, thou wert modest;
Were I with thee I would be blest,
Where thou ly'st low, and takes thy rest,
On fair Kirkconnell lee.

I wish I were where I have been,
Embracing of my lovely Helen:
At Venus' games we've been right keen,
On fair Kirkconnell lee.

Digitized by Google

I wish my grave were growing green, Antiquities.
A winding sheet put o'er my een,
And I in Helen's arms lying,
On fair Kirkconnell lee.

I wish I were where Helen lies,
Where night and day she on me cries:
I wish I were where Helen lies
On fair Kirkconnell lee.

In the parish of Ruthwell is the castle of Comlongan, the seat of the Earl of Mansfield, which, although erected some centuries ago, is still entire. It was a considerable place of strength before the union of the crowns; is sixty feet square, and ninety feet high, with battlements and port-holes in the walls. The walls are of a sufficient thickness to admit of small apartments within them; and the hall and larger rooms are still occupied, as the roof is standing. The castle of Comlongan was for many ages the residence of the Murrays of Cockpool, a family of great eminence in Annandale; as some of them were wardens of the western border, and Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool was one of the commanders of the Scottish army that defeated the Duke of Albany and the Earl of Douglas when they invaded Scotland. Lord Stormont, father of Lord Mansfield, resided here many years; and for his accommodation added sundry buildings to the castle, which are now possessed by his factor. The remains of an old castle are also to be seen at Cockpool, within half a mile of Comlongan, which was likewise a seat of the family. In the churchyard of Ruthwell a very curious ancient monument appears, although now broken into two or three fragments, which however have all been preserved. The whole, when entire, seems to have had the form of

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. an obelisk, and was about eighteen feet long; and the side of each square is ornamented with figures in relievo descriptive of sacred story. Our Saviour is represented in different attitudes; and at the bottom of one of the sides his crucifixion is discernible. The borders of each of the sides are inscribed with Runic characters, much more ancient than the figures sculptured upon the stone. Tradition says, that this obelisk, in remote times, was set up at a place called Priestwoodside, near the sea, in order to assist the vulgar, by sensible images, to form some notions of religion, but was drawn from thence by a team of oxen belonging to a widow, and placed in the churchyard, where it remained till the reformation, when, by an act of the General Assembly, it was ordered to be thrown down and broken as a remnant of idolatry. This piece of antiquity has been often visited and examined by travellers and antiquarians; and a description and draught of it is given by Mr Pennant in his Tour, and by Gordon in his Itinerarium Septentrionale, where sundry other particulars relating to it may be found.

Hoddam castle. The castle of Hoddam is worthy of notice as an ancient building, kept in perfect repair. It is delightfully situated on the south bank of the river Annan. Tradition says it was built between the years 1437 and 1484, by John Lord Herries of Herries, with the stones of a more ancient castle of the same name, which stood on the opposite side of the river. This report respecting the builder is partly confirmed by the arms of Herries cut in the top of the stair-case; but there is no date on any part of the building. The new erection was, as appears from some ancient papers belonging to the family, called the castle of *Hodbam Stanes*, probably from the above-mentioned circumstance. The old castle is said to have been inhabited, about the beginning of the 14th century, by a branch of

Digitized by Google

the family of Robert Bruce, and to have been demolished some time after by a border law. The family of Herries was very powerful, and possessed a very extensive tract of country. Anciently this was one of the places of defence on the borders. On the hill immediately above the castle stands the tower of Repentance. There are various traditions concerning the name of this tower. One of them is, that John Lord Herries having been on an expedition to plunder some part of the English border, was on his return in great danger of shipwreck; on which occasion he made a vow, that if he escaped, by way of expiation of his crimes, and as a mark of gratitude for his delivery, he would build a watch-tower, with a beacon, to be lighted by a watch, kept there at his expence, whenever the English were discovered making an inroad into the Scottish border. This he accordingly did; and caused the word *Repentance* to be cut over the door, between the figures of a dove and a serpent, whence it derives its name. The building is a square tower of hewn stone, and is mentioned in the border laws by the name of the *Watch Tower of Trailtrone*, and a watch ordered to be kept there, and a fire made in the fire-pan, and the bell to be rung, whenever the English are seen coming near to or over the river Annan; and to be kept constantly burning in weir-time. In the Additions to Cambden, it is said this tower was built by a Lord Herries, as an atonement for putting to death some prisoners to whom he had promised quarter.

Antiquities.

Tower of Repentance.

In Mr M'Farlane's MS. Collections in the advocates library, Edinburgh, two other reasons for building this tower are mentioned in the account of the stewartry of Annandale, 1723. "Repentance, now ruinous, north-west from Annan town three miles and a half, and west from

Digitized by Google

Antiquities

Ecclefechan two miles, said to be built by one of the lords of Hodham, who took the stones of the chapel of Trailtrone for building his house; for which, to show his repentance, he built that tower, on the top of a little but conspicuous hill, and in the church-yard, with the inscription *Repentance*. But, according to others, it was built by one of the family of Harris or Nithsdale, commonly called *John de Reeve*, for his having been active in demolishing the churches; and after he had got all was to be had by the reformation, returned to his Romish principles, and, neglecting restitution, he built Repentance." Both the stories may be easily reconciled; for he was possessor of Hodham, and built the tower thereof, and made no small advantage by the reformation. Tradition has preserved a *bon mot* of a shepherd boy to Sir Richard Steele, founded on the name of this tower. Sir Richard having observed a boy lying on the ground, and very attentively reading the Bible, asked him if he could tell him the way to heaven? "Yes, Sir," replied the boy; "you must go by that tower:" alluding to its appellation of Repentance.

Battle at Dornock.

Upon a moor, in the parish of Dornock, according to tradition, a considerable battle was fought between a party of the English, commanded by Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Lord Crosby, and a body of Scots, commanded by Sir William Brown of Coalston, in which the English were defeated, and both their commanders slain. They are buried in Dornock church-yard. The stones that are placed over them are about six feet and a half long, two feet broad below, and raised in the middle like a coffin, but somewhat higher; and upon the sides of these tombs, are cut hieroglyphics, like broad leaves of plants, and other antique figures quite unintelligible. They seem to be of considerable antiquity, but have neither letter nor

Digitized by Google

date. A spring-well on the moor where the battle was fought still bears the name of the *Sword-well*, probably from some of these weapons being found there after the battle. Antiquities.

There are the remains of a Druidical temple still to be seen near Woodhead, though some of the stones have of late been carried away. And there is also an entrenchment near Dornock wood, where about an acre of ground has been surrounded with a fosse of considerable depth, called the *Stank*; but for what purpose it has been made is not certainly known. The fosse is now drained, and mostly filled up. Druidical temples.

In the parish of Graitney, the remains of a Druidical temple are still to be seen on the farm of Graitney Mains. It is of an oval form, and encloses about half an acre of ground. It is formed of large rough whin or moor stones, which must have been brought from a considerable distance, there being no stones of this kind within ten or twelve miles of the place. One of the largest of these stones, which is commonly called *Lochmaben stone*, measures 118 cubical feet; the total weight of which, supposing each cubical foot to weigh 12 stone, must be 20 tons and upwards. The rest are considerably smaller. The site of this temple is said to be famous for having been the place where alliances were anciently formed between the two nations.

In the parish of Morton, in Nithsdale, about sixteen miles to the northward of Dumfries, is a remarkable ruin called *Morton castle*. It stands upon pretty high ground, near the foot of the hills on the east side of the parish. The present remains measure about 100 feet in length by 27 in width; but from the traces of the foundation, it has evidently been, when entire, about double its present wideness, and considerably longer. A great deal of the Morton castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. stones have been carried away at different times, to build houses and dikes in the neighbourhood. The wall of the south front is still quite entire; it is between 30 and 40 feet in height, and has a large rounded tower at each end of about 12 feet in diameter. In this front, at the height of about 12 feet, is a row of small windows, about 16 inches square; to each of which are a few steps leading up in the inside of the wall. In the higher parts of the building the windows are much larger. This castle is surrounded (except on the west side) by a deep natural hollow, in which the water had been dammed up by an artificial mound at each end. Considering the advantages of its situation, and the strength of its walls, which are about eight feet thick at the foundation, this stronghold must have been almost impregnable by the ancient modes of attack. The following account of this castle, given by Dr Archibald, is taken from Mr Macfarlane's Manuscript Collections in the advocates library at Edinburgh. "On the north side of the parish (that is Morton) stands the old castle of Morton, which of old hath been a very strong hold; but it is not certainly known by whom it was built at first. It was kept by Sir Thomas Randulph Earl of Murray, in the minority of David Bruce; and afterwards suffered to go to ruin by the Earls of Morton, who had other castles to take care of. Near to this castle there was a park, built by Sir Thomas Randulph on the face of a very great and high hill. All wild beasts, such as deer, harts, roes, and horses, did easily leap in, but could not get out again; and if any other cattle, such as cows, sheep, or goats, did voluntarily leap in, or were forced to it, it is doubted if their owners were permitted to get them out again."

In the parish of Glencairn there is a mount, commonly called a *moat*, about half a mile from the church, very

Digitized by Google

steep, and of considerable height, occupying about an acre of ground, and evidently made by art. It is of an oblong form, with an earthen turret at each end, having a deep trench on the inside of each turret. One of these turrets, and the base of the mount in that part, are a good deal impaired, thro' time, by a rivulet. These earthen mounds are called the *Inglestone moats*, or *bow butts*; and by tradition are reported to have been the place where the ancient lords of the barony of Glencairn exercised their vassals and followers in the practice of archery. Antiquities. Moat.

In the parish of Closeburn is the castle of that name, situated about twelve miles north of Dumfries, and on the east side of a loch of eight acres. It is perhaps the oldest inhabited tower in the south of Scotland. From the plan on which it was built, and the style of the mouldings of the door, which are the only ancient ornaments now remaining about the building, it seems that the date of its construction cannot be later than the beginning of the twelfth century. The building is a lofty quadrilateral tower, all vaulted; the lower apartment was under ground, the walls of which are about twelve feet thick. The door is under a circular arch, with the zigzag or doucette moulding rudely cut out of the hard granite; the only communication with the hall was by a trap-door. The second floor originally consisted of a hall: the approach to the door was by a ladder, that was taken in at any time; the present outer stairs being a very modern erection. The old iron-door is still remaining. This hall was probably the dining-room, the guard-chamber, and dormitory of the garrison, when invested by an enemy. A small turnpike-stair, built in the wall, led to the principal apartments for the lord or governor of the castle. The fire was made in the middle of the floor; as there is only one stack of chimneys, and these in the centre of the Closeburn castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. building. Above the hall there are two series of chambers, which are divided by oaken floors; and above them an arched roof crowns the building, which was covered with slate by the late Sir Thomas Kirkpatrick, who repaired and inhabited this tower after his house was burned down. A way, fenced with a parapet, goes round the top. The measures of this building are 33 feet 6 inches from north to south, 45 feet 6 inches from east to west; its height to the battlements 46 feet 9 inches. There is not any kind of escutcheon or armorial bearings whatsoever on it; an additional proof of its antiquity, as it is not probable that the lord of that castle would have omitted placing his arms on some conspicuous part of it, had it been the custom so to do when it was erected.

By a charter, the original of which is in the possession of the proprietor, it appears that Ivan de Kirkpatrick of Kloseburne obtained a charter of confirmation of the lands of Kloseburne (which formerly belonged to his ancestors) from Alexander the Second in 1232. Roger de Kirkpatrick, a successor of the aforesaid, whom Buchanan calls *Roger a cella Patricii*, was among the first who stood up for Robert Bruce as he was returning from smiting the red Cummyng at Dumfries. This Roger de Kirkpatrick went into the church of Dumfries, expressing these words, "I'll make sicker" (that is, sure), and then gave John Cummyng several stabs with a dagger; from which some of the family have since used the dagger for their crest, and the words "I'll make sicker" for their motto.

Lag castle. Lag castle, in Nithsdale, now in ruins, is here worthy of notice. It belonged to the family of Grierson, who are descended from a second son of Malcolm laird of M'Gregor, who died in 1374. This castle stands in a deep narrow ravine, called the *glen of Lag*, whence it derives its

Digitized by Google

name. It is so covered by lofty hills as not to be seen at any considerable distance. The building consists of a small square vaulted tower, now unroofed, mounted on an eminence of made ground. It was surrounded by an outer wall. The great gate, which has a circular arch, fronts the north. On the east side of the castle is an artificial mount, called a *moat* or *court-hill*, encompassed by a ditch. In the area or court of the castle are the ruins of five or six of the most miserable cottages that imagination can paint. This castle was anciently surrounded by a lake, now a marsh; so that it must, even in its best days, have been a damp and dreary mansion. The stones of the gate are laid in the rudest manner. During the reign of the two last princes of the house of Stuart, the chief of this family distinguished himself by his activity and zeal against the covenanters. After the revolution, and after his death, they took their revenge by a satirical poem, entitled *Lag's Elegy*, which was long popular among the common people in the west of Scotland. Antiquities.

The castle or tower of Amisfield, which was long the residence of the ancient family of Charters, ought not to be passed over. It consists of a quadrangle; having a high tower, of a very picturesque form, on the south-west, and a more modern building, now the dwelling-house, on the east. The former is said to have been in a great part rebuilt by Sir John Charters about the year 1600: that date is carved on a coat of arms. The mansion was built in the reign of Charles the First, A. D. 1631, as appears by a date over the chief entrance. In the tower, which had a handsome flight of winding stone-stairs, is shown a chamber and bedstead, in which James the Sixth is said to have slept when on his way to England. The ceiling of several of the rooms of this tower are stuccoed and paint- Amisfield tower.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. ed; the ornaments are of the grotesque kind. The building is now entirely in ruins.

The following traditionary story of one of this family is said to have happened in the reign of King James the Fifth. "That prince being on a progress into the southern parts of his dominions, to quell insurrections and redress grievances on the marches, previous to his setting off from his castle of Stirling, an ancient widow, who lived on the water of Annan, complained to him, that in a late incursion of the English into that country they had carried off her only son and two cows, which were her whole support and comfort on earth; that she immediately made complaint to Sir John Charters of Amisfield, warden of the west marches, informing him that the party were then ravaging a few miles distant, and praying him to send and retake her son and cows. She said that Sir John not only refused the prayer of the petition, but also treated her with the greatest rudeness and contempt. The king told her he should shortly be in Annandale, and directed her then to prefer her complaint to him: upon this the woman returned home. In a short time King James set out on his progress; and when he arrived at the head of Nithsdale, remembered the poor woman's complaint. He therefore left the greatest number of his guards and attendants behind him, and advanced with great secrecy to the village of Duncow; where disguising himself, and leaving all his attendants except two or three favourite followers, proceeded to the castle of Amisfield, the seat of the warden. When he came to the small brook near the house, he left all his suite, and coming alone to Amisfield gate, requested the porter to tell Sir John Charters he came express to inform him of an inroad then making by the English. The porter was loath to disturb his master, saying he was gone to dinner; but the king bribing him

Digitized by Google

with a silver groat, he went and returned with an answer, Antiquities.
that Sir John was going to dinner and would not be disturbed. The king bribed him again with two groats, desiring him, at the same time, to tell his master, that the general safety depended upon his immediately firing the beacons, and alarming the country. Sir John, upon this second message, grew into a great rage, threatening to punish the importunate messenger for his temerity. Upon this the king with gold bribed another servant to go to Sir John, and tell him that the goodman of Ballangeigh had waited a considerable time at his gate for admittance, but in vain. At the same time, the king, throwing off the mean garment that covered his rich attire, sounded his bugle-horn for his attendants to come up. Sir John, as soon as he had received the third message, came in a great fright to the king, who harshly reprimanded him for this great abuse of the trust committed to his charge; and at the same time commanded him to pay the widow her loss tenfold; adding, that if her son was not ransomed within ten days, he, Sir John, should be hanged. And, as a farther token of his displeasure, he billoted upon him his whole retinue, in number two thousand knights and barons, obliging him to find them in provender during their stay in Annandale. This heavy expence brought the Amisfield family under a load of encumbrance that they never after could entirely throw off. It was also in this progress that King James hanged the famous Johnny Armstrong of Gilnock Hall."

Some farther antiquities are mentioned by Grose as belonging to this county. Among these may be noticed Spedlin's castle, which stands in the parish of Lochmaben, about three miles to the northward of that town. It is placed on the west bank of the river Annan. All that is known of it is, that it has long been, as it is at present, Spedlin's castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. the property of an ancient and respectable family, the Jardines of Applegarth. The present proprietor has a handsome modern seat and plantation on the opposite side of the river.

Spedlin's castle, like most of these buildings, is a strong square vaulted tower, with walls of a great thickness, flanked by round turrets at the angles. The entrance is on the north side, near the north-east angle, through a circular door, having on each side a transverse loop-hole. Over the centre, at the top of the tower, is a square tablet, containing a coat of arms, and the date 1605, probably that of its last great repair. Indeed the building, at least the upper part of it, does not seem older than the beginning of the sixteenth century. It is surrounded by a number of trees, and on two of its sides most venerably mantled with ivy. Up one pair of stairs there is a good room, with an ancient carved chimney-piece.

But this building is chiefly famous for being haunted by a bogle or ghost. Grose speaks of it thus: "As the relation will enliven the dullness of antiquarian disquisition, I will here relate it as it was told me by an honest woman who resides on the spot, and who, I will be sworn, from her manner, believed every syllable of it. In the time of the late Sir John's grandfather, a person named Porteous, living in the parish of Applegarth, was taken up on suspicion of setting fire to a mill, and confined in the lord's prison, the pit or dungeon at this castle. The lord being suddenly called to Edinburgh on some pressing and unexpected business, in his hurry forgot to leave the key of the pit, which he always held in his own custody. Before he discovered his mistake, and could send back the key, which he did the moment he found it out, the man was starved to death; having first, thro' the extremity of hunger, gnawed off one of his hands. Ever after that time the castle was terribly

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CAERLAVEROCK CASTLE.

Digitized by Google

haunted, till a chaplain of the family exorcised and confined the bogle to the pit, whence it could never come out, so long as a large Bible, which he had used on that business, remained in the castle. It is said that the chaplain did not long survive this operation. The ghost, however, kept quietly within the bounds of his prison till a long time after, when the Bible, which was used by the whole family, required a new binding; for which purpose it was sent to Edinburgh. The ghost, taking advantage of its absence, was extremely boisterous in the pit, seeming as if it would break through the iron door, and making a noise like that of a large bird fluttering its wings. The Bible being returned, and the pit filled up, every thing has since remained perfectly quiet." Antiquities.

Carlaverock castle stood in the parish of the same name, about nine miles south from Dumfries, on the north shore of Solway Frith, between the confluence of the rivers Nith and Locher. Carlaverock castle.

This castle is said to have been originally founded in the sixth century by Lewarch Og, son of Lewarch Hen, a famous British poet, and after him to have been called *Caer Lewarch Og*, which in the Gaelic signified the city or fortress of Lewarch Og, since corrupted to Carlaverock: but whether the word *Caer* was ever used to signify a fortress is by some held questionable; and it does not appear here was ever any thing like a city.

Carlaverock castle was the chief seat of the family of Maxwell in the days of King Malcolm Canmore. A second castle of Carlaverock was built after the demolition of the original and most ancient one, whose site and foundations are still very conspicuous, and easy to be traced out in a wood about three hundred yards to the south-east of the present building. From these foundations it appears to have been somewhat less than the present castle,

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. but of a similar figure, and that it was surrounded by a double ditch. Its form and situation are particularly described in an ancient heraldic French poem, reciting the names and armorial bearings of the knights and barons who accompanied King Edward the First in his inroad into Scotland, by the western marches, in the year 1300, when this castle was attacked and taken. The original is preserved in the British Museum, and may be thus translated,

"Carlaverock was a castle so strong that it did not fear a siege; therefore, on the king's arrival, it refused to surrender, it being well furnished against sudden attempts, with soldiers, engines, and provisions. Its figure was like that of a shield: for it had only three sides, with a tower on each angle; one of them a jumellated or double one, so high, so long, and so spacious, that under it was the gate, with a turning or draw bridge, well made and strong, with a sufficiency of other defences. There were also good walls, and ditches filled to the brim with water. And it is my opinion no one will ever see a castle more beautifully situated; for at one view, one might behold, towards the west, the Irish sea; towards the north, a beautiful country, encompassed by an arm of the sea; so that no creature born could approach it, on two sides, without putting himself in danger from the sea. Nor was it an easy matter towards the south, it being, as by the sea on the other sides, there encircled by the river, woods, bogs, and trenches; wherefore the army was obliged to attack it on the east, where there was a mount. The castle, after having been battered by all the warlike machines then in use, at length surrendered; when the remainder of the garrison, being only sixty in number, were, on account of their gallant defence, taken into the king's favour, and

Digitized by Google

were not only pardoned and released, ransom free, but to each of them was given a new garment. Antiquities

"Some time after its surrender it was retaken by the Scots, and was in the possession of Sir Eustace Maxwell, a steady friend to King Robert Bruce. He held it against the English for many weeks, and at last obliged them to raise the siege; but lest it should afterwards fall into the hands of the enemies, he himself demolished all the fortifications of it: for which generous action, lands, *pro fractione et prostratione castri de Carlaverock*, &c. He also remitted him the sum of ten pounds Sterling, which was payable to the crown yearly out of the lands of Carlaverock. This he remitted to the said Eustace and his heirs forever."

This castle, however, seems to have been again fortified; for, in the year 1355, it was taken by Roger Kirkpatrick, and, as Major says, levelled with the ground. Probably it was never more repaired, but its materials employed to erect a new building. The frequent sieges and dismantlings it had undergone might in all likelihood have injured its foundations.

The precise time when the new castle was built is not ascertained; but it must have been before the year 1425, in the reign of James the First, from the appellation of *Murdoc's tower* given to the great round tower on the south-west angle, which it obtained from the circumstance of Murdoe Duke of Albany being confined in it that year.

This castle again experienced the miseries of war; being, according to Camden in his Annals, in the month of August A. D. 1570, ruined by the Earl of Sussex, who was sent with an Englissh army to support King James the Sixth after the murder of the regent. The fortifications of this place were, it is said, once more reinstated by Robert the first Earl of Nithsdale, in the year 1638; and

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. during the troubles under Charles the First, its owner nobly supported the cause of royalty, in which he expended his whole fortune: nor did he lay down his arms till he, in 1640, received the king's letters, directing and authorising him to deliver up the castles of Thrieve and Carlaverock on the best conditions he could obtain: in both which castles the earl maintained considerable garrisons at his own expence; namely, in Carlaverock one hundred, and in Thrieve eighty men, besides officers. The ordnance, arms, ammunition, and victuals, were also provided at his cost.

This castle, like the old one, is triangular, and surrounded by a wet ditch. It had a large round tower on each angle; that on the east is demolished; that on the western angle is called *Murdoc's tower*, from Murdoc Duke of Albany having been confined there, as above mentioned. The entrance into the castle-yard lies thro' a gate on the northernmost angle, machicollated and flanked by two circular towers. Over the arch of the gate is the crest of the Maxwells, with the date of the last repairs, and this motto, "*I bid ye fair.*" The residence of the family was on the east side, which measures 123 feet. It is elegantly built in the style of James the Sixth. It has three storeys; the doors and window-cases handsomely adorned with sculpture; over those of the ground-floor are the coats of arms and initials of the Maxwells, and the different branches of that family. Over the windows of the second storey are representations of legendary tales; and over the third, fables from Ovid's Metamorphoses. In the front is a handsome door-case leading to the great hall, which is ninety-one feet by twenty-six.

Last of all, we may take notice of the parish of Holywood, whose name is evidently derived from the holy wood or grove of oak trees which surrounded a large

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HOLYROOD ABBEY

London Published by Vernor & Hood Poultry, May 1803.

Digitized by Google

Druidical temple, still standing, within half a mile of the parish church. It is formed of twelve very large whin or moor stones, as they are called, which enclose a circular piece of ground of about eighty yards in diameter. The oaks have now all perished; but there is a tradition of their existing in the last age. The late clergyman of the parish, the reverend Dr Bryce Johnston, dug up and long preserved many roots, which he regarded as relics of the sacred grove. When christianity prevailed, this sacred ground was chosen for the site of a monastery, called from the grove *Monasterium sacri Nemoris*. Antiquities.

The abbey here mentioned is said to have been founded by the Lady Devorgilda, daughter of Allan Lord of Galloway, who died A. D. 1269. In Keith's Appendix it is placed among the Præmonstratensian Monasteries; and Johannes de Sacro Bosco, a great mathematician, famous for his book De Sphæra, is there supposed to have been a professed monk of this house. The last remains of this abbey were taken down in 1778 to rebuild the parish church. Across the middle of the building was a fine Gothic arch that supported the oak roof. Under the floor were a number of sepulchral vaults; the entrance was through a handsome semicircular arch. The vestiges of the old abbey are sufficiently evident in the church-yard; and the adjoining farm retains the name of *Abbey*. The present church has two fine-toned bells, taken out of the old building; one of which, by an inscription and date on it, appears to have been consecrated by the abbot John Wrich in the year 1154.

The following Table shews the past and present state of the population of this county. Population.

Digitized by Google

Parishes.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1800.					
			Persons.		Occupations.			Total of Persons
			Males.	Females.	Persons employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons.	
Annan	1498	2500	1227	1343	389	341	1840	2570
Applegarth	897	741	407	388	355	150	290	795
Canonby	1733	2725	1224	1356	496	348	1736	2580
Carlaverock	784	955	454	560	144	76	794	1014
Closeburn	999	1490	821	858	122	86	1471	1679
Cummertrees	631	1056	627	673	159	82	1061	1300
Dalton	451	615	289	306	242	186	167	595
Dornock	716	738	317	374	96	51	544	691
Drysedale	1097	1600	766	841	169	205	1233	1607
Dumfries	4517	5600	3177	4111	189	612	6626	7288
Dunscore	651	1033	563	611	226	50	898	1174
Dunsdeer	1019	1031	550	598	448	51	649	1148
Eskdalemuir	675	619	254	283	28	21	488	537
Ewes	392	320	168	190	139	13	206	358
Glencairn	1794	1700	652	751	204	97	1102	1403
Graitney	1051	1810	825	940	157	131	1477	1765
Halfmorton			240	257	164	41	292	497
Hoddom	1393	1198	574	676	74	76	1100	1250
Holywood	596	736	384	425	333	246	230	809
Hutton and Corrie	993	583	297	349	190	211	245	646
Johnstone	494	565	364	376	496	141	103	740
Keir	495	520	372	399	353	44	374	771
Kirkconnel	899	1000	522	574	71	113	912	1096
Kilmahoe	1098	1200	583	732	571	120	624	1315
Kirkmichael	894	950	447	457	560	48	296	904
Kirkpatr. Fleeming	1147	1542	713	831	480	390	674	1544
Ditto Juxta	794	617	307	289	434	71	91	596
Langholm	1833	2582	977	1062	134	312	1593	2039
Lochmaben	1395	3000	900	1153	679	771	603	2053
Middlebie	991	1404	734	773	99	95	1313	1507
Moffat	1612	1600	748	871	292	140	1187	1619
Morton	435	908	574	681	79	144	1032	1255
Mousewald	553	628	332	373	99	57	549	705
Penpont	838	800	455	511	388	53	14	966
Ruthwell	599	1061	463	533	126	52	818	996
St Mungo	481	640	303	341	91	72	481	644
Sanquhar	1998	2600	1054	1296	94	193	2063	2350
Tinwald	795	850	454	526	219	62	699	980
Tortherwald	584	660	340	363	301	62	340	703
Tundergarth	625	510	219	265	76	28	380	484
Tynron	464	500	255	308	336	27	227	563
Wamphray	458	487	196	227	206	188	29	423
Westerkirk	544	655	279	359	283	60	293	638
Total	41913	52329	25407	29190	10691	6317	37146	54597

Digitized by Google

No epidemic diseases, excepting those incident to infancy, are considered as prevalent in this county; and a mature old age appears to be very frequently attained. The following Table exhibits the proportion, during ten years, of births, marriages, and deaths, in the parish of Holywood. Population.

Years.	Baptisms.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1781	23	7	10
1782	18	0	20
1783	15	3	8
1784	15	1	11
1785	13	4	8
1786	16	6	14
1787	16	6	11
1788	14	9	8
1789	13	6	8
1790	19	6	10
	162	48	108
Yearly average nearly	16	5	11

The unusual number of deaths in 1782 and 1786 is said to have been owing, on the former occasion, to an epidemic fever in the west part of the parish, situated in a narrow valley, and, on the latter occasion, to the ravages of the small-pox. At the end of the last of the years mentioned in the above table, the population of the whole parish amounted to 736 persons, of whom there were,

Under ten years of age	166
Between ten and twenty	146
Above twenty, unmarried	160
Widowers or widows	40
Married	224
	736

Digitized by Google

Population. Out of the 736 persons, 11 were between 80 and 90 years old. This is undoubtedly a considerable proportion among so few inhabitants. In other quarters of the county, instances of extraordinary longevity have occurred. About twenty-seven years ago, James Mowat surgeon died at Langholm at the reputed age of 120. In the year 1781, in the same parish, George Swan cooper died at the age of 105, and was able to walk abroad till within a few days of his death. At the same place also, John Brown dyer died in 1776, at the age of 101; and his sons attained to a very advanced age.

It has been often remarked, however, that in all climates, and even in almost all employments, individuals possessed of singular strength of constitution attain to a very advanced age. The degree of population to be found in a country does by no means depend either upon the salubrity of its climate, or the long life of its inhabitants, but upon the means of subsistence which it affords; or rather, in some cases, upon the means which exist of dividing among the inhabitants of the territory the productions of the soil, or of drawing thither the productions of neighbouring districts.

Causes of great or small population. The fertility of a soil is only one cause of population. If there be no manufactures established to enable the people at large to purchase from the cultivators of the soil the fruits of their industry, the population of that district can never be extensive. The fruits of the earth will be conveyed away by the cultivator to the spot where he can obtain a price for them; that is, to the spot where he is to obtain his clothing, his tools, and his articles of luxury: and thus it happens that a manufacturing town flourishes on a barren soil, providing that a cheap mode of conveyance exist to more fertile districts. Dumfriesshire has hitherto been prevented from becoming a manufacturing county by the want of fuel in the greatest part of its ex-

Digitized by Google

tent. The productions of its soil, therefore, cannot be consumed at home, and must find a market elsewhere. Its most important superfluous produce consists of cattle. These are chiefly conveyed to England; and, in accomplishing this object, the inconvenience is very strongly felt, which results from the necessity of transmitting any commodity to a remote market which is of difficult access. A class of middle men, or merchants, becomes necessary. The merchants who, in Dumfriesshire, and the territory to the westward of it, consisting of the counties of Kirkcudbright and Wigton, purchase the cattle from the proprietors and farmers, to sell them in England, receive the appellation of *drovers*. This class of men is here of great importance; and the community is deeply interested in their conduct and fortunes.

Cattle trade.

In common use, the word *drover* implies a person who is from experience acquainted with the different markets in the south, the cattle suitable to these, and the principal dealers who attend them. In this view, he stands forward as a person of superior intelligence and consideration; and if we suppose such a person to have under his sole management other people's property, to the value of from L.10,000 to L.20,000 in cattle, he ought to have no less probity of character. That the person who has such a trust should be one who could not muster L. 500 Sterling of real property, or who, perhaps, not two years ago, had paid his creditors ten shillings in the pound, will appear hardly possible or consistent with any degree of prudence; or, if from some extraordinary circumstances, such an event should have once occurred, it might justly be supposed that it would have been sufficient to prevent for ever all chance of its being repeated. It is certain, however, that the periodical losses which occur from this cause, or from a repetition of such misfortunes, in Dumfriesshire, and in

Drovers, their character and history.

Digitized by Google

Cattle trade.

the counties of Kirkcudbright and Wigton, are at times incredibly great, and, when reduced to an average, never amount to less than one-twentieth of the whole price of the cattle exported.

In most ordinary employments the possession of great talents is by no means absolutely requisite to success. A certain portion of confidence and address are usually sufficient. Of these talents the drovers have had such a share, as either to persuade people that they alone were capable of conducting the trade; or, where interlopers offered to share the business, to take such measures as would dispirit them from making a second attempt. Formerly, a few of the proprietors used to go from this county with their own cattle to England; and though they had not money to pay for such as they purchased till the returns for the sales took place, yet as both property and ability were united, the country was perfectly safe, and might then rationally sell on credit.

But as these gentlemen left off the trade, drovers began to be of more importance; and as it was impossible for them to buy except upon credit, the country was induced, by degrees, to give them their confidence, and for real security to rest satisfied with a shadow.

A drover, when commencing business, agrees with a banker for credit. With some money, and this credit, he proceeds into the country, and purchases cattle in every quarter. He usually makes his payments to the farmers or gentlemen, by granting his bills payable at 90 days. For these bills or acceptances the farmer gets money from the banker; but, in doing so, he becomes bound to the banker for their amount. Thus the banker, in general, is abundantly safe, because he holds the security both of the drover and of the farmer, or other seller of the cattle. The first remittances made to the banker may go in

Digitized by Google

payment of the drover's bills, provided the banker sees how to clear his own private account, and the bills are taken up as they fall due; of which he takes care to get clear of the worst as early as possible. If the trade is brisk, people get all paid, and the drover obtains the further confidence of the country. Sallying forth again, if prices are good, he has a handsome levee in every village or public house he may favour; and as every drover is the rival of his brother, the whole country is kept in a perpetual stir. During their excursions, a regular correspondence being kept up betwixt the drover and his agent in the south, letters are returned, suited both for private information and public inspection; and, upon a hint of good sales, the bustle of buying is renewed, and one parcel of cattle follows another. It is in this way, and about the end of the season, that commonly the first seeds of the ruin and distress of drovers are sown. Cattle trade.

The spring-markets are in general good: people then only sell what they do not choose to keep; of course will not be tempted, but by great prices, to part with their summer stock. And, besides this, the season for grass is approaching in England, which makes even an overstock to be kept to less disadvantage.

In *September*, it is chiefly the best cattle which are bought, to be fed on turnips; and if the crop of turnips in England be plentiful, the prices of cattle in Dumfriesshire are generally high. Of consequence, they must also be high in the Hempden market; and if the first sold there are got off to advantage, then instant orders are sent down to hurry up every beast that can be purchased.

At the approach of winter, it is plain that every person will wish to dispose of all he can. Hence the refuse of former markets, with all the under-aged beasts that can be had, are bought and sent up, overstocking the markets

Digitized by Google

Cattle trade.

in England, robbing this country of the stock it ought to have fed, and raising the prices of those that are kept, against the drovers themselves the next season.

The English dealers, well acquainted with the former practices of the drovers, and expecting plenty to be sent up, keep off from buying. Drove follows drove; no sales are made but at losing prices; keeping gets up to an extravagant rate; and perhaps the season becomes late, is rainy, the roads become bad, and numbers of cattle must be left at every stage, the greater part of which pay little more than for their skins. Such a practice as this may seem unaccountable; but it must be considered that the drovers are in such a situation that it becomes unavoidable; for while they are selling in England, their bills are running on in the country; and thus their credit is constantly at stake, of which the banker takes care to advertise them.

Those who have bought stock at high prices, and who have had experience of the practices of drovers, are not disposed to sell to disadvantage; in the mean time, the necessities of drovers set them all against each other; and thus they proceed, making bad worse, till some one of them, unable to go on longer, finds himself in the disagreeable situation of informing his creditors, that from high purchasing, low markets, loss on roads, and extravagant price of keeping, he is compelled to throw himself on their mercy, and lay a true state of his affairs before them. A meeting takes place: if all are satisfied, matters are adjusted, and the creditors accept of twelve, ten, or perhaps five shillings in the pound. The ice being thus broken, failing goes round; some from necessity, and some from design; and the country, murmuring under repeated losses, cries out against *credit* and their own *folly*.

Digitized by Google

Supposing such a person were again start forth as a drover, he would very probably proceed first to the very men who last suffered by him. On such occasions he has been known to address them thus *: "Gentlemen, from disagreeable and unforeseen accidents arose my late misfortunes and your loss. Now that it is in my power, I think it my duty to render you all the services I possibly can; and I have therefore the pleasure to inform you, that encouraged and enabled by the assistance of some good friends, and my interest at the bank, to take up a few cattle this season, I am confident, from the heavy losses of last year, that few cattle will be bought, and therefore that good prices may be obtained. In this view, I flatter myself that I am enabled to give more for cattle than could otherwise be reasonably expected." Improvements suggested.

Such a harangue as this, together with an universal belief in Dumfriesshire that no drover will fail the first year, tempts the former creditors to snatch at the offer. Away the drover sets off again to England, at the head of 1200 or 1500 cattle, increases in credit with the country, and perhaps in a few years repeats the same deception.

There appears to be only one remedy for this very extensive evil, which is, that all the gentlemen and farmers should form a firm resolution to sell for *ready money only*. If the great landholders who keep large stocks of cattle on their ground would take the lead in this resolution, carry their tenants along with them, and advertise early in all the newspapers that circulate in this part of the country, that they are determined to adhere inviolably to that resolution in all time coming, this happy reformation would soon become universal. Sales for ready money advised.

* See General View of the Agriculture of Galloway, by James Webster, farmer at Foulis Easter, county of Perth.

Digitized by Google

Improvements suggested.

By this mode much advantage would accrue to many individuals, and to the country at large; and no injury, or even hurt, would be done to any person.

It may be said, that if bills are not given and discounted, it would be impossible for drovers to purchase cattle to the extent of L.150,000 Sterling annually in these three counties, which they do now, and the banks would be hurt by the want of the discount business. It is never meant that bills should not be discounted, but only that the gentlemen and the farmers should not be sureties for the drovers to the banks. The persons who drove to a considerable extent ought to have funds or friends of their own to be security for them: let them and their friends raise money from the banks, and with that ready money buy cattle from the farmers. If some who would be drovers have no such funds, or cannot find such friends, let them apply their skill and industry to some other line of business more suitable to their situation: there is no reason that the country farmers should furnish these for them to the ruin of their own families. In this way cattle might be sold a little lower, as much at least as is equal to the present discount, or rather to the value of the risk encountered by those who intrust their property to drovers. In consequence of the diminished price, in process of time, English farmers, or English drovers, would come at least the length of Dumfries, with money in their pockets, to buy cattle: at present they have no encouragement to do this, because the competition between them and the Scottish drovers, who buy on credit, is not *now* upon a fair footing. These can *offer* a higher price than those would choose *to pay*; and though it is scarce credible, unless it had frequently been realized in fact, there are many farmers who, for the offer of two *per cent.* of additional price, will sell on credit to a man whom

Digitized by Google

no insurance office would for 20 *per cent.* underwrite for payment of the price at three months distance.

Improvements suggested.

Reducing the price of cattle a little would be a real advantage to the English farmer, and to the consumers of beef in every part of Britain; it would be the first thing which would secure to the Scottish cattle that preference to the Irish which on many accounts they deserve; and it would be no loss to the Dumfries and Galloway farmers. In the same proportion in which they would sell out their aged and well-conditioned cattle cheaper, they would buy in their younger and leaner cattle.

This plan of selling for ready money only should be extended also to the smaller cattle-dealers, commonly called *jobbers*, who buy younger cattle from the farmers in small detatched parcels, and drive them to the neighbouring Scottish markets, from one market to another; and many of them to Carlisle and other market-towns in the north of England.

After all, however, this or any other alteration in the mode of dealing must amount to a mere palliation. While the persons who rear cattle in Dumfriesshire are under the necessity of driving their cattle some hundred miles into England for the purpose of disposing of them, they must necessarily submit to considerable inconveniences; because, in all commercial transactions, remoteness from market is essentially an evil; and the necessity of driving cattle many hundred miles over land must at all times be attended with much hazard and expence. It is probable that only two radical remedies for the evil exist. The west of Scotland, in general, has a very weeping climate and a cloudy sky, in consequence of its vicinity to the Atlantic ocean. Hence it is better fitted for pasturage than for rearing grain. Wheat, in particular, which is the most valuable of the corn plants, appears to require much

Digitized by Google

Improvements suggested.

bright and steady sunshine to bring it to maturity. This county, therefore, together with all others on the western side of Scotland, seem destined by nature to rearing cattle. But for obtaining an adjacent or ready market, advantage may, in the first place, be taken of the rivers with which the country abounds, and of its level surface, in some directions, to a considerable distance inland, for the purpose of forming navigable canals, which, by rendering fuel more easily obtained, may introduce manufactures, and a productive or wealthy population. Or, there is a second remedy, which it is in the power of the legislature to administer. It consists of an alteration of the salt-laws, to the effect of enabling the inhabitants of this county to obtain salt from Liverpool on moderate terms, whereby they may be enabled to cure, for exportation, the vast quantities of butchers meat which this territory is so well fitted to produce. Indeed, of all the circumstances connected with this district, the salt-laws appear to be most unfriendly, and even opposite to the improvement of the country. This will be abundantly evident, when it is considered that the sister kingdom of Ireland, from possessing privileges in this respect which are denied to this country, has acquired no small part of the whole victualling trade of Great Britain, while the people of Galloway are forced to drag their cattle, at a loss of between L. 40,000 and L. 50,000 *per annum*, over some hundreds of miles, before they can find a market for them. It is undoubtedly proper to encourage the manufactures of our own country in opposition to those of distant and perhaps of hostile nations; that is to say, it is proper to encourage the manufacture of salt in Scotland in preference to importing it from France. But now that England and Scotland have become one empire, it seems manifestly irrational to impose restrictions upon the importation of English salt to Scotland, for the

Canals.

Salt-laws.

Digitized by Google

purpose of encouraging or obliging us to prepare for ourselves, at a greater expence, salt of a less valuable quality, by the evaporation of sea-water. The poor.

In many parts of this county, parochial assessments for the support of the poor were totally avoided, till the severe years of dearth at the commencement of the present century rendered the measure absolutely necessary. At the same time, the county is situated too near to England not to have received the contagion of compulsory or legal charity. In various parishes, sums of money have been bequeathed, or, as it is called, *mortified*, for the use of the poor. In cases of extraordinary distress, there exists, in some quarters of the county, a mode of relief which deserves notice. When any of the lower class of people happen to be reduced to great want, by sickness or misfortune of any kind, a friend is sent round the neighbourhood to invite as many persons as is thought necessary to what is called a *drinking*. The persons invited assemble at the appointed time, and find provided for them, by the needy family, or their friends, a little small beer, with bread and cheese, and sometimes a little whisky. The guests, after collecting one shilling a-piece, or more, according to their inclination and ability, amuse themselves for about two hours with music and dancing, after which the company breaks up. Such as cannot attend themselves usually send their charitable contributions by any neighbour that chooses to go. These meetings sometimes produce five, six, or seven pounds to the needy person or family. Charitable practice.

In the parish of Carlaverock, a charitable fund was established in 1708 by Dr John Hutton, who was a native of the parish. His parents were in such poor circumstances, that for some time he was employed as the shepherd of the clergyman of the parish. From this humble Hutton's fund.

Digitized by Google

The poor. station he was removed to be a companion to a gentleman's son, who had taken a fancy to him; and along with this person he acquired the rudiments of a liberal education. At Edinburgh he studied physic; and going abroad in pursuit of that science, he was in Holland a little before the revolution. While in that country, it happened that Mary Princess of Orange being thrown from her horse at a hunting party, Hutton was the first to present himself when a surgeon was wanted to bleed her. This put him in the road to preferment. He came over at the revolution; was made first physician to King William and Queen Mary, and physician general to their armies and hospitals: in which station he acquired an ample fortune, and died in 1712. He bequeathed his library to the presbytery of Dumfries, which town he had represented in parliament. In 1708, he granted the sum of L. 1000 Sterling to the parish of Carlaverock; the interest of L. 900 of this sum he destined for the support of the native poor of the parish, for the establishment of schools, and repairing the church and the clergyman's house or manse. The remainder of the sum was allotted to defray the expence of management, which he entrusted to the kirk-session of the parish, under the inspection of the presbytery of the district. The money, together with some additional donations, having been at an early period laid out in the purchase of land, the fund amounts to about L. 200 *per annum*, which is employed in small salaries to four schoolmasters, and in charitable distributions. The effect of this establishment, excepting so far as the schools are concerned, does not appear to have been highly beneficial. It has been found that distress and poverty multiply in proportion to the funds that are created for their relief. The parish is filled, in spite of every effort to prevent it, with infirm and indolent persons, and the poor

Digitized by Google

are considered as less contented than elsewhere: they are usually dissatisfied with the proportion which they obtain of the funds, though these are distributed with the most strict impartiality: they are accustomed to lean too much to them, and to depend too little upon their own exertions. Nay, it is said that a querulous habit is acquired, and even infirmity feigned, in order to excite compassion, and to obtain a more liberal share of charity. The poor.

A donation of a similar sort, but of smaller extent, in the parish of Tynron, is productive of good effects without any mixture of evil. John Gibson, a native of the parish, bequeathed L. 1500 to the Society for propagating Christian Knowledge in Scotland. This sum the society received in 1762; and by accepting the legacy, became bound to pay annually L. 35 Sterling to the parish of Tynron. Of this sum L. 22 is paid to a schoolmaster, elected by the minister and elders, and resident landholders. The presbytery examines this school annually; and upon their certificate of the schoolmaster's due election, diligence, and faithfulness in the discharge of his duty, he draws the salary above specified. The remaining L. 13, by the will of the donor, is appointed to be distributed annually by the kirk-session among 12 poor, sober, and industrious persons residing in the parish; the value of L. 6 to be be given them in flax, adjudging the value of 10s. to each, accompanied with 10s. in cash; the last 20s. being still kept in the hands of the treasurer for the poor, till the yarn spun from the flax is inspected by proper judges; at which time it is adjudged in different proportions to four or five of the best spinners among the 12. Gibson's fund.

In the parish of Closeburn is a school which has enjoyed a very considerable degree of celebrity. In honour of its founder it is called the *school of Wallaceball*. John Wallace, merchant in Glasgow, bequeathed in 1723 the

Digitized by Google

Literature.

Closeburn school.

sum of L. 1600 for erecting this school at Closeburn, of which he was a native. As a considerable proportion of the money was expended in the purchase of land, this foundation, including the schoolmaster's house, amounts in value to nearly L. 200 *per annum*. The presbytery of Penpont were appointed trustees for the management of the fund, judging of the qualifications of the teachers, and watching over the interests of the school. The branches of education which the deed of mortification requires to be taught at this school, are, reading English, writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, Latin, and Greek; but besides these, French, geography, and sometimes mathematics, are also taught. The English, writing, arithmetic, and book-keeping classes are taught by an usher, named by the rector, and approved of by the presbytery. An English school, in a remote part of the parish, is also established upon the same foundation. All these schools are free to children born within the parish.

Dialect.

In Dumfriesshire, the Scottish dialect in general differs not from that which is spoken in the rest of the country; but adjoining to the border a mixt dialect prevails. Throughout Scotland, the common people, enjoying a tolerable education, very rarely violate in their discourse the rules of syntax. Here, however, the contrary is the case; grammatical propriety or correctness seems to be much overlooked: for example, *I is; thou is; I'se gaun* for I am going; *thou'se get*, thou shalt get; *how's you*, how art thou; *I wite is't*, a common expression meaning I wot it is; in plain English, It is so. The word *canny* is much in use here as well as on the other side the border, and denotes praise; a *canny person* or *thing*, a good sort of person, &c. In *you* the diphthong is sounded as in *trout*; and the vowel *e* in the words *me* and *very*, as the diphthong in *feign*. This mode of pronunciation is com-

Digitized by Google

men along the border as far eastward as the upper part of Berwickshire. Borderers men.

This county, being situated upon the borders, was in ancient times a fruitful nursery of warriors; and the proprietors of land in it are greatly distinguished in Scottish history. It is sufficient to mention the names of Bruce, Baliol, Douglas, Johnston, Maxwell, Fleeming, and Scott, to recal the eminence of the feudal barons who anciently possessed a great proportion of this territory. In modern times it has sent forth many individuals of an active and enterprising character. The celebrated Paterson, who is said to have planned the bank of England, and also the Scottish settlement at the Isthmus of Darien, was born in the parish of Tinwald: he more than once represented Dumfries in the Scottish parliament. In the house in which he was born, his grandnephew was also born, Dr James Mounsey, who during many years was first physician to the late Empress of Russia. The brother-in-law and successor of Dr Mounsey was Dr Rogerson: he was born in the parish of Johnston: his father was one of the Marquis of Annandale's tenants.

Mr Robert Crichton of Elliock, in the parish of Sanquhar, was a lawyer of eminence, advocate to Queen Mary and King James the Sixth. He had two sons called *James* and *Robert*. The second son, Robert, was known by the name of Sir Robert Crichton of Cluny, an estate his father had acquired in Perthshire. The eldest son, James, went abroad when young, and became one of the most singular characters that have appeared in any age. From his extraordinary endowments of body and mind, he obtained the appellation of *the admirable Crichton*, by which title he continues still to be distinguished. The mother of James Crichton was Elizabeth Stuart, the only daughter of Sir James Stuart of Beath, who was a descend- The admirable Crichton.

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

ant of Robert Duke of Albany, the third son of King Robert the Second by Elizabeth Mair or More, as she is commonly called. It is hence evident, that when the admirable Crichton boasted (as he did abroad) that he was sprung from Scottish kings, he said nothing but what was agreeable to truth.

James Crichton is said to have received his grammatical education at Perth, and to have studied philosophy in the university of St Andrew's. His tutor in that university was Mr John Rutherford, a professor at that time famous for his learning, and who distinguished himself by writing four books on Aristotle's Logic, and a commentary on his Poetics. According to Aldus Manutius, who calls Crichton first cousin to the king, he was also instructed along with his Majesty by Buchannan, Hepburn, and Robertson, as well as by Rutherford; and he had scarcely arrived to the twentieth year of his age when he had run through the whole circle of the sciences, and could speak and write to perfection in ten different languages. Nor was this all; for he had likewise improved himself to the highest degree in riding, dancing, and singing, and in playing upon all sorts of instruments.

Crichton being thus accomplished went abroad upon his travels, and is said to have gone to Paris. Of his transactions at that place the following account is given: He caused six placards to be fixed on all the gates of the schools, halls, and colleges belonging to the university, and on all the pillars and posts before the houses of the most renowned men for literature in the city, inviting all those who were well versed in any art or science to dispute with him in the college of Navarre that day six weeks, by nine of the clock in the morning, where he would attend them, and be ready to answer to whatever should be proposed to him in any art or science, and in any of these

Digitized by Google

twelve languages, Hebrew, Syriac, Arabic, Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, Italian, English, Dutch, Flemish, and Sclavonian; and this either in verse or prose at the discretion of the disputant. During this whole time, instead of closely applying to his studies, he regarded nothing but hunting, hawking, tilting, vaulting, riding of a well-managed horse, tossing the pike, handling the musket, and other military feats; or else he employed himself in domestic games, such as balls, concerts of music, vocal and instrumental, cards, dice, tennis, and the like diversions of youth. This conduct so provoked the students of the university, that beneath the placard which was fixed on the Navarre gate, they caused the following words to be written: "If you would meet with this monster of perfection, to make search for him either in the tavern or bawdy-house, is the readiest way to find him." Nevertheless, when the day appointed arrived, Crichton appeared in the college of Navarre, and acquitted himself beyond expression in the disputation, which lasted from nine o'clock in the morning till six at night. At length the president, after extolling him highly for the many rare and excellent endowments which God and Nature had bestowed upon him, rose from his chair, and, accompanied by four of the most eminent professors of the university, gave him a diamond-ring and a purse full of gold, as a testimony of their love and favour. The whole ended with the repeated acclamations and huzzas of the spectators; and henceforward our young disputant was called *the admirable Crichton*. It is added, that he went the very next day to the Louvre, where he had a match of tilting (an exercise then in much request); and in the presence of some of the princes of the court of France, and a great many ladies, carried away the ring fifteen times successively.

Eminent men.

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

About two years after this we find him at Rome, where he affixed a placard upon all eminent places of the city in the following terms: *Nos Jacobus Crichtonus, Scotus, cuicunque rei propositæ ex improviso respondebimus.* In a city which abounded in wit, this bold challenge, to answer to any question that could be proposed to him without his being previously advertised of it, could not escape the ridicule of a pasquinade. It is said, however, that being nowise discouraged, he appeared at the time and place appointed; and that in presence of the pope, many cardinals, bishops, doctors of divinity, and professors in all the sciences, he displayed such wonderful proofs of his universal knowledge, that he excited no less surprise than he had done at Paris. Bocaline, who was then at Rome, gives something of a different relation of the matter. According to this author, the pasquinade against Crichton, which was to the following effect, *And he that will see it, let him go to the sign of the falcon, and it shall be shown;* made such an impression upon him, that he left a place where he had been so grossly affronted as to be put upon a level with jugglers and mountebanks.

From Rome he went to Venice, where he contracted an intimate friendship with Aldus Manutius, Laurentius Massa, Speron, Sperenius, Johannes Donatus, and various other learned persons, to whom he presented several poems in commendation of the city and university. At length he was introduced to the doge and senate, in whose presence he made a speech, which was accompanied with such beauty of eloquence, and such grace of person and manner, that he received the thanks of that illustrious body; and nothing was talked of through the whole city but this *rara in terris avis*, this prodigy of nature. He held likewise disputations on the subject of theology, philosophy, and mathematics, before the most eminent

Digitized by Google

professors and large multitudes of people. His reputation was so great, that the desire of seeing and hearing him brought together a vast concourse of persons from different quarters to Venice. It may be collected from Manutius, that the time in which Crichton exhibited these demonstrations of his abilities was in the year 1580. Eminent men.

During his residence at Venice he fell into a bad state of health, which continued for the space of four months. However, before he was perfectly recovered, he went, by the advice of his friends, to Padua; the university of which city was at that time in great reputation. The next day after his arrival there was a meeting of all the learned men of the place at the house of Jacobus Aloysius Cornelius, when Crichton opened the assembly with an extemporary poem in praise of the city, the university, and the company who had honoured him with their presence. After this he disputed for six hours with the most celebrated professors on various subjects of learning; and he exposed, in particular, the errors of Aristotle and his commentators with so much solidity and acuteness, and at the same time with so much modesty, that he excited universal admiration. In conclusion, he delivered, extempore, an oration in praise of ignorance; which was conducted with such ingenuity and elegance that his hearers were astonished. This exhibition of Crichton's talents was on the 14th March 1581. Soon after he appointed a day for another disputation, to be held at the palace of the bishop of Padua, not for the purpose of affording higher proofs of his abilities, for that could not possibly be done, but in compliance with the earnest solicitations of some persons who were not present at the former assembly. However, several circumstances occurred which prevented this meeting from taking place. Such is the account of Manutius: but Imperialis relates,

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

that he was informed by his father, who was present upon the occasion, that Crichton was opposed by Archangelus Mersenarius, a famous philosopher; and that he acquitted himself so well as to obtain the approbation of a very honourable company, and even of his antagonist himself.

Amidst the discourses which were occasioned by our young Scotsman's exploits, and the high applauses that were bestowed upon him, his genius, and attainments, some persons there were who endeavoured to detract from his merit. For ever, therefore, to confound these invidious impugners of his talents, he caused a paper to be fixed on the gates of St John and St Paul's church, wherein he offered to prove before the university, that the errors of Aristotle, and of all his followers, were almost innumerable; and that the latter had failed both in explaining their master's meaning, and in treating on theological subjects. He promised likewise to refute the dreams of certain mathematical professors; to dispute in all the sciences; and to answer to whatever should be proposed to him or objected against him. All this he engaged to do either in the common logical way, or by numbers and mathematical figures, or in a hundred sorts of verses, at the pleasure of his opponents. According to Manutius, Crichton sustained this contest without fatigue for three days; during which time he supported his credit, and maintained his propositions with such spirit and energy, that from an unusual concourse of people, he obtained acclamations and praises; than which none more magnificent were ever heard by men.

From Padua Crichton set out for Mantua; where there happened to be at the time a gladiator, who had foiled in his travels the most famous fencers in Europe, and had lately killed three who had entered the lists with him in this city. The Duke of Mantua was much grieved at

Digitized by Google

having granted this man his protection, as he found it to be attended with such fatal consequences. Crichton being informed of his Highness's concern, offered his service, not only to drive the murderer from Mantua but from Italy, and to fight him for 1500 pistoles. Though the duke was unwilling to expose such an accomplished gentleman to so great hazard, yet, relying upon the report he had heard of his warlike achievements, he agreed to the proposal: and the time and place being appointed, the whole court attended to see the performance. At the beginning of the combat, Crichton stood only upon his defence; while the Italian made his attack with such eagerness and fury, that having overacted himself, he began to grow weary. Crichton now seized the opportunity of attacking his antagonist in return; which he did with so much dexterity and vigour that he run him through the body in three different places; of which wounds he immediately died. The acclamations of the spectators were loud and extraordinary upon this occasion; and it was acknowledged by all of them, that they had never seen art grace nature, or nature second the precepts of art, in so lively a manner as they had beheld these two things accomplished on that day. To crown the glory of the action, Crichton bestowed the prize of his victory upon the widows of the three persons who had lost their lives in fighting with the gladiator.

Eminent men.

It is asserted, that in consequence of this and his other wonderful performances, the Duke of Mantua made choice of him for preceptor to his son Vincentio de Gonzago, who is represented as being of a riotous temper and a dissolute life. The appointment was highly pleasing to the court. Crichton, to testify his gratitude to his friends and benefactors, and to contribute to their diversion, framed, we are told, a comedy, wherein he exposed

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

and ridiculed all the weaknesses and failures of the several employments in which men are engaged. This composition was regarded as one of the most ingenious satires that ever was made upon mankind. But the most astonishing part of the story is, that Crichton sustained fifteen characters in the representation of his own play. Among the rest, he acted the divine, the philosopher, the lawyer, the mathematician, the physician, and the soldier, with such inimitable grace, that every time he appeared upon the theatre he seemed to be a different person.

Crichton murdered.

From being the principal actor in a comedy, Crichton soon became the subject of a dreadful tragedy. One night, during the time of carnival, as he was walking along the streets of Mantua, and playing upon the guitar, he was attacked by half-a-dozen of people in masks. The assailants found that they had no ordinary person to deal with, for they were not able to maintain their ground against him. In the issue, the leader of this company being disarmed, pulled off his mask, and begged his life, telling him that he was the prince his pupil. Crichton immediately fell upon his knees, and expressed his concern for his mistake; alleging that what he had done was only in his own defence, and that if Gonzaga had any design upon his life, he might always be master of it: then taking his own sword by the point, he presented it to the prince, who immediately received it, and was so irritated by the affront which he thought he had sustained, in being foiled with all his attendants, that he instantly ran Chrichton through the heart.

Various have been the conjectures concerning the motives which could induce Vincentio de Gonzaga to be guilty of so ungenerous and brutal an action. Some have ascribed it to jealousy, asserting that he suspected Crichton to be more in favour than himself with a lady whom

Digitized by Google

he passionately loved; and Sir Thomas Urquhart has told a story upon this head, which is extravagant and ridiculous in the highest degree. Others, with greater probability, represent the whole transaction as the result of a drunken frolic; and it is uncertain, according to Imperialis, whether the meeting of the prince and Crichton was by accident or design. However, it is agreed on all hands that Crichton lost his life in this rencounter. The time of his decease is said, by the generality of his biographers, to have been in the beginning of July 1583; but Lord Buchan fixes it to the same month in the preceding year. There is a difference, likewise, with regard to the period of life at which Crichton died. The common accounts declare that he was killed in the thirty-second year of his age; but Imperialis asserts that he was only in his twenty-second when that calamitous event took place: and this fact is confirmed by Lord Buchan. Eminent men.

Crichton's tragical end excited a very great and general lamentation. If Sir Thomas Urquhart is to be credited, the whole court of Mantua went three quarters of a year into mourning for him. The epitaphs and elegies that were composed upon his death, and stuck upon his hearse, would exceed, if collected, the bulk of Homer's works. His picture was to be seen in most of the bed-chambers and galleries of the Italian nobility, representing him on horseback, with a lance in one hand and a book in the other. The same author tells us, that Crichton gained the esteem of kings and princes by his magnanimity and knowledge; of noblemen and gentlemen, by his courtliness and breeding; of knights, by his honourable deportment and pregnancy of wit; of the rich, by his affability and good fellowship; of the poor, by his munificence and liberality; of the old, by his constancy and wisdom; of the young, by his mirth and gallantry; of the learn-

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

ed, by his universal knowledge; of the soldiers, by his undaunted valour and courage; of the merchants and artificers, by his upright dealing and honesty; and of the fair sex, by his beauty and handsomeness, in which respect he was a masterpiece of nature.

Joannes Imperialis, in his life of Crichton, says that he was the wonder of the last age, the prodigious production of nature, the glory and ornament of Parnassus in a stupendous and unusual manner; and that, in the judgement of the learned world, he was the phœnix of literature, and rather a shining particle of the divine Mind and Majesty, than a model of what could be attained by human industry. The same author, after highly celebrating the beauty of his person, asserts that his extraordinary eloquence and his admirable knowledge of things, testified that he possessed a strength of genius wholly divine. "What (adds this writer) can more exceed our comprehension, than that Crichton, in the twenty-first year of his age, should be master of ten different languages, and perfectly well versed in philosophy, mathematics, theology, polite literature, and all other sciences. Besides, was it ever heard, in the whole compass of the globe, that to these extraordinary endowments of the mind should be added a singular skill in fencing, dancing, singing, riding, and in every exercise of the gymnastic art?" Nay, Imperialis, in his account of Crichton's death, declares that the report of so sad a catastrophe was spread to the remotest parts of the earth; that it disturbed universal nature; and that, in her grief for the loss of the wonder she had produced, she threatened never more to confer such honour upon mankind. Compared with these extravagancies, the assertion of Bayle, that Crichton was one of the greatest prodigies of wit that ever lived, and the testimony of

Digitized by Google

Felix Astolfus, concerning his wonderful memory, may be considered as modest encomiums. Eminent men.

Such are the accounts which, by a succession of writers, and particularly since the time of Mackenzie, have been given of the admirable Crichton. These accounts are indeed so wonderful, that many persons have been disposed to consider them as in a great measure, if not entirely, fabulous. The chief assailant of the fame of Crichton is Dr Kippis, who, in the *Biographia Britannica*, has attacked the evidence upon which it rests. He begins with observing, "That no credit can be granted to any facts which depend upon the sole authority of Sir Thomas Urquhart. Mr Pennant, indeed, speaks of him with approbation; and Dr Samuel Johnson laid a stress on his veracity, in the account of Crichton which he dictated to Dr Hawkesworth, and is inserted in the 81st Number of the Adventurer; of which account it may be observed, that it is only an elegant summary of the life written by Mackenzie. But, with all deference to these respectable names, I must declare my full persuasion, that Sir Thomas Urquhart is an author whose testimony to facts is totally unworthy of regard: and it is surprising that a perusal of his works does not strike every mind with this conviction. His productions are so inexpressibly absurd and extravagant, that the only rational judgment that can be pronounced concerning him is, that he was little, if at all, better than a madman. To the character of his having been a madman, must be added that of his being a liar. Severe as this term may be thought, I apprehend, that a diligent examination of the treatise which contains the memorials concerning Crichton would show that it is strictly true. But of his total disregard to truth there is incontestible evidence in another work of his, entitled, 'The true Pedigree and lineal Descent of the most ancient and Kippis denies Crichton's merit.

Digitized by Google

Eminent men.

honourable Family of the Urquharts, in the House of Cromarty, from the creation of the world until the year of God 1652.' In this work, it is almost incredible what a number of falsities he has invented, both with respect to names and facts. Perhaps a more flagrant instance of imposture and fiction was never exhibited; and the absurdity of the whole pedigree is beyond the power of words to express. It can only be felt by those who have perused the tract itself. Such a man, therefore, can justly be entitled to no degree of credit, especially when he has a purpose to serve, as was the case with Sir Thomas Urquhart. His design was to exalt his own family, and his own nation, at any rate. With respect to his own nation, there was no occasion for having recourse to fiction, in order to display the lustre of Scotland in the eminent men whom it has produced in arms and literature. The pencil of truth alone would have been amply sufficient for that purpose."

Dr Kippis, therefore, utterly rejects the authority of Sir Thomas Urquhart relative to Crichton's wonderful exhibitions at Paris, his triumph at Rome, his combat with the gladiator, his Italian comedy, the nine months mourning for him at Mantua, and the poems hung round his hearse to the quantity of Homer's works. Dr Kippis likewise disputes the authorities upon which Mackenzie rests his narrative of the wonders performed by Crichton, particularly that of Stephen Pasquir. He observes, that this author no doubt gives an account of a wonderful youth who appeared at Paris, but that Mackenzie overlooked the important circumstance that the date does not correspond with the age of Crichton. The young man mentioned by Pasquir appeared in 1445, and his name is not given. He admits only the testimony of Aldus Manutius, the cotemporary and friend of Crichton,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

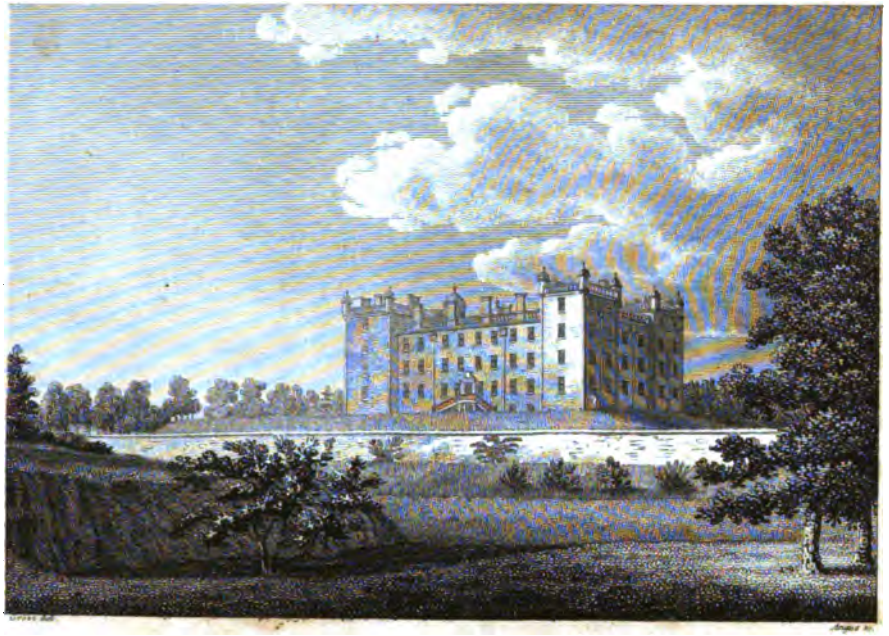
Engraved by Angus from a Drawing by Capt. Smith

FRIARS CARSE, DUMFRISHIRE.

London, Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry, Rochester.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



DRUMLANRIG HOUSE, DUMFRIESHIRE.

London Published by Vernor & Hood Poultry, March 1st 1805

Digitized by Google

to be of any value; and even suspects him of exaggeration, though he admits many of the wonderful stories related by others. Dr Kippis, after criticising with some severity the poems of Crichton, concludes thus: "What, then, is the opinion which, on the whole, we are to form of the admirable Crichton? It is evident that he was a youth of such lively parts as excited great present admiration, and high expectations with regard to his future attainments. He appears to have had a fine person, to have been adroit in his bodily exercises, to have possessed a peculiar facility in learning languages, to have enjoyed a remarkably quick and retentive memory; and to have excelled in a power of declamation, a fluency of speech, and a readiness of reply. His knowledge, likewise, was probably very uncommon for his years; and this, in conjunction with his other qualities, enabled him to shine in public disputation. But whether his knowledge and learning were accurate or profound, may be justly questioned; and it may be equally doubted whether he would have arisen to any extraordinary degree of eminence in the literary world. It will always be reflected upon with regret, that his early and untimely death prevented this matter from being brought to test by experiment."

Eminent men.

Digitized by Google

GALLOWAY.

Divisions of Galloway.

PROCEEDING westward, we enter upon the district denominated *Galloway*. It consists of two counties or shires, Kirkcudbright and Wigton. The former of these receives the appellation of *stewartry*, and the sheriff is denominated *steward*, for a reason formerly mentioned; *viz.* that lands in Scotland, when held by a subject by the tenure called *regality*, or with royal privileges, fell to the crown by forfeiture or failure of heirs. The magistrate appointed by the crown to hold the office of sheriff received the name of steward, probably on account of the large revenue which it became his duty to collect and to pay into the exchequer. The territory itself was thereafter denominated a *stewartry*.

Its ancient extent

In ancient times, Galloway appears to have comprehended, not only the shire of Wigton and the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, but also the greatest part, if not the whole, of Airshire. It had its own princes and its own laws. It acknowleged, however, a feudatory dependence on Scotland. This dependence served only to supply the sovereign with rude undisciplined soldiers, who added rather to the terror than to the strength of his armies.

History of Galloway.

In 1160, we are informed by Sir David Daltymple, that a formidable insurrection broke out in Galloway, which was directed against the rest of Scotland. At that time the Scottish king, Malcolm, was in bad terms with

Digitized by Google

many of his barons, a confederacy of whom had just attempted to seize his person. History.

The insurrection in Galloway, at this critical season, enabled Malcolm to occupy his factious nobles, and to conciliate the affections of his people by the display of personal valour. Twice he invaded Galloway: he was twice repulsed. The intrepid young prince made a third effort, overcame his enemies in battle, and forced them to implore peace. Fergus, the lord of that county, submitted to give his son Uchtred as an hostage to Malcolm; and, renouncing the world, assumed the habit of a canon-regular in the Abbey of Holyrood.

It was not, however, till the year 1186 that a complete pacification took place in Galloway, after long and bloody dissensions. Malcolm King of Scotland had been succeeded by his brother William. During an inroad into England in 1174 William was taken prisoner. Fergus lord of Galloway left two sons, Gilbert and Uchtred. The inheritance was divided between them. They led their barbarians to the army of William when he invaded Northumberland. After William's captivity, the natives of Galloway broke loose, murdered many subjects of Scotland who were settled in their territories, and expelled the king's officers. Gilbert and Uchtred, either dreading chastisement from Scotland, or sensible of the superior power of England, besought Henry the Second to receive their homage. While this treaty was in agitation, Gilbert, by the ministry of his son Malcolm, cruelly murdered Uchtred, and sought to possess himself of Uchtred's portion; but he was gallantly resisted by Rolland, the son of Uchtred. Gilbert renewed the negociation with Henry in his own name, and offered to pay him a yearly tribute of 2000 merks of silver, 500 cows, and 500 swine. Henry, Bloody wars.

Digitized by Google

History. on account of the treacherous murder of Uchtred, refused both the homage and the tribute. In 1175, William having been restored to liberty, marched an army into Galloway to chastise Gilbert; but, instead of executing justice, contented himself with a pecuniary satisfaction. It seems probable that this disgraceful compromise is to be imputed to the weakness and indigence of the Scottish state. In 1176, the murderer Gilbert came to York with William, was received into the favour of Henry, and did homage to him. He gave his son Duncan as an hostage for his good behaviour.

This transaction was highly dishonourable to both princes, but especially to Henry, who had power to punish the fratricide, and yet sold his favour to him for 1000 merks.

In 1184, Gilbert invaded Scotland with his usual barbarity. Terms of accommodation were offered to him, which he rejected. He died soon after (1185).

Rolland, the son of Uchtred, neglected not this opportunity: he rose in arms, and possessed himself of Galloway; discomfited the faction of Gilbert, and slew their commander Gilpatrick (4th July 1185). With equal success he fought Gilcolm, the leader of a formidable band of robbers who had settled in Galloway. Gilcolm fell in the action. William favoured the enterprises of Rolland; Henry was incensed at them. In 1186, he assembled a mighty army at Carlisle, and prepared to invade Galloway. Rolland fortified all the passes, and made a shew of desperate resistance. At length articles of pacification were adjusted. It was agreed that Rolland should retain what had been possessed by his father Uchtred, and should stand to the judgment of the King of England's court as to what had been possessed by Gilbert, and was now claimed by his son Duncan. For the performance

Digitized by Google

of this agreement Rolland delivered up his three sons as hostages to Henry, and swore fealty. William King of Scotland, his brother David, and his barons, promised upon oath, that if Rolland departed from the terms of this convention, they would compel him to give satisfaction. The bishop of Glasgow publicly promised, in presence of the relics of the saints, that he would in that case excommunicate Rolland, and lay his territories under an interdict. History.

The controversy between Rolland and Duncan, the son of Gilbert, was settled by an amicable compromise. William confirmed to Duncan the territory of Carrick, in Airshire, a district of ancient Galloway; Duncan renounced all farther claims.

In 1196, William de Moreville, constable of Scotland, died. He was succeeded by the celebrated Rolland lord of Galloway, who had married Ela, the sister and heir of Morcville. Rolland, however, paid on this occasion 700 merks to William King of Scots. We find that in 1233 Dervorguil, the daughter of Allan lord of Galloway, married John de Baliol, lord of Bernard castle.

Allan lord of Galloway, constable of Scotland, died, leaving three daughters co-heiresses; first, Helen, the wife of Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winchester; second, Dervorguil, or Devorgilda, the wife of John de Baliol, lord of Bernard castle; third, Christian, the wife of William des Forts, son of the Earl of Albemarle. Dervorguil and Christian were the issue of his marriage with Margaret daughter of David Earl of Huntington. Disputed succession.

The natives of Galloway were unwilling to have their country parcelled out to various lords; and therefore they requested Alexander the Second, King of Scotland, to assume the lordship, in prejudice of the rightful heirs of Allan. The king, preferring justice to ambition, rejected Division of Galloway resisted.

Digitized by Google

History. their request. They next requested that Thomas the Bastard, son of Allan, might be appointed their lord. This also having been denied, they broke out into open rebellion. Headed by the Bastard, and Gilrodh, an Irish chief, they burst into Scotland with merciless fury. Alexander led an army against them; he was entangled amid morasses, and in imminent hazard. Farquhard Earl of Ross extricated him by assaulting the rebels in the rear. They were discomfited with great slaughter. The survivors sought and obtained the king's mercy. Alexander restored Galloway to the heirs of Allan. The Bastard and Gilrodh escaped into Ireland. Next year they returned with Irish auxiliaries. Gilrodh at landing burnt his vessels, as if resolved to conquer or die; yet he surrendered himself to the Earl of March without resistance. Both he and the Bastard were pardoned. His wretched Irishmen straggled towards the Clyde, in hopes of discovering a passage home. The citizens of Glasgow rose in arms, and beheaded them all but two, whom they sent to be hanged and quartered at Edinburgh. The result of the whole was, that Galloway, being divided among a number of chiefs, ceased to be a powerful principality, as its inhabitants had apprehended, and necessarily fell into as great dependence upon the crown of Scotland as any other part of the kingdom. Had Alexander the Second accepted the offer made to him of the whole lordship, in prejudice of the female heirs of the last baron, he would have justly incurred the odium of robbery and usurpation; but by supporting the claims of each of the daughters to an equal share, he at once gained the reputation of justice, and gratified his ambition, by exalting his authority over the whole territory. But the people of the country appear, for a considerable time, to have remained discontented. In 1247, Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winchester,

Digitized by Google

who had married one of the co-heiresses of Allan lord of Galloway, was suddenly besieged in his castle by his vassals, whom his oppressions had exasperated. Armed at all points, he sallied forth, cut a passage through the enemy, and instantly sought redress from Alexander. Alexander chastised the insurgents, and reinstated the Earl of Winchester. History.

In the sanguinary contests which followed the competition of Bruce and Baliol, or rather of the crown of England and Bruce for the sovereignty of Scotland, the chieftains of Galloway long remained attached to the party of Baliol, and consequently of England. In 1306, the younger brothers of Robert Bruce, Thomas and Alexander, assembled a band of adventurers in Ireland and the adjacent isles, for the purpose of assisting the pretensions of their elder brother; with 700 men they landed at Lochryan in Galloway. Duncan M'Dowal, a powerful chieftain of that country, attacked them at their landing, and totally routed their little army (9th February 1306-7.) The two brothers and Sir Reginald Crawford were grievously wounded, and made prisoners. M'Dowal presented his bleeding prisoners to the English king at Carlisle. The king ordered them to instant execution, considering them as rebels against his authority; but the affairs of Bruce having taken a favourable turn, he in the following year invaded Galloway. He commanded the inhabitants to repair to his standard, and on their refusal wasted the country with fire and sword; but he was speedily compelled to retire. Next year Edward Bruce, the king's brother, invaded Galloway. He defeated the inhabitants of that country near the river of Dee (29th June.)

John de St John, with 1500 horsemen, had advanced to oppose the inroad of the Scots. By a forced march he endeavoured to surprise them; but intelligence of his mo-

Digitized by Google

History. tions was timeously received. The courage of Edward Bruce, approaching to temerity, frequently enabled him to achieve what men of more judicious valour would never have attempted. He ordered the infantry and the meaner sort of his army to entrench themselves in strong narrow ground. He himself, with 50 horsemen well harnassed, issued forth under cover of a thick mist, surprised the English on their march, attacked and dispersed them.

Having thus overthrown his enemies, Edward Bruce assailed the various fastnesses of Galloway, expelled the English garrisons, and at length subdued the whole country. The men of Galloway, however, remained long attached to the family of Baliol. During the captivity of David the Second, we find that Baliol resided in Galloway, in a corner of his nominal kingdom. Having been joined by Henry de Percy and Ralph Neville, he led the men of Galloway into the Lothians, penetrated to Glasgow, and returned through Cunningham and Nithsdale, wasting the country in his cruel and impolitic progress. It would appear that about this period, Duncan M'Dowal was the most powerful chief in the western part of Galloway. He was the hereditary enemy of the house of Bruce, and bound by fealty to England. In 1356, as stated by Fordun, or, as Sir D. Dalrymple thinks, in 1353, William Lord Douglas penetrated into Galloway, and, either by force or persuasion, induced M'Dowal to renounce England for ever, and to acknowledge the sovereignty of the king of Scots. Edward ordered the estates of M'Dowal to be seized, and his goods confiscated (18th August.) Fordun adds, that M'Dowal swore fealty to the king of Scots in the church of Cumnock, in presence of the steward of Scotland; and that he faithfully persevered in his alliance. From that period the whole of Galloway followed the fortunes of the rest of Scotland.

Digitized by Google

STEWARTRY OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT.

THE Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, which forms the largest portion of Galloway, is situated between about 54° 40′ and 55° 20′ of north latitude. It is bounded on the south by the Solway Frith, which divides it from England; on the east by Dumfriesshire; on the north by that county and Airshire; and on the west by the latter county and the shire of Wigton. A part of its eastern boundary is formed by the estuary of the river Nith; and a considerable part of its western boundary consists of Wigton Bay, which advances to a considerable distance inland. The stewartry contains nearly 864 square miles, or 440,081 Scottish acres. The land towards the sea abounds with little hills or knolls, full of stones and projecting rocks, presenting a surface of a rough and barren aspect; and the almost total want of wood, with the universal practice of fencing with stone walls, renders the prospect unpleasant to the eye of a traveller. This uneven and rugged surface, however, is not without its advantages; for the numerous little hills serve as shelter to the vales that separate them, affording pasture of a luxuriancy and richness scarcely anywhere else to be met with. Great part of the stewartry is also mountainous, almost without intervening vallies; and were it not for the produce of the lead mines and the woods, some of which yield abundant returns, this part would not bely its natural appearance, which is exceedingly barren.

Boundaries and extent.

Face of the country.

Very little variation of the weather can be observed over all this tract of country, excepting on the mountainous parts, where the air is colder, and the seasons later, than in the low lands or nearer the sea; and it in general

Climate.

Digitized by Google

Climate. participates of the rainy weather that prevails over the western coast of Scotland, although perhaps in a less degree than the neighbouring country to the north. The influence of the sea-breezes, or some other natural causes, act as powerful antidotes against the winter storms; insomuch that snow never lies above three days at a time, nor is frost of longer duration.

This is of the utmost consequence to Galloway, as a grazing country, admitting the cattle to pasture in the fields with very little assistance the whole winter over. The corn crop is considered as precarious, on account of the quantity of rain that falls; and yet it has been remarked, that in harvest very little damage has in general been occasioned by it. Even in the late rainy seasons, when the greatest part of the crop over the kingdom was destroyed, here not the least injury was sustained; and the plentiful crop assisted in supplying the wants of other places. The mildness of the season is very little interrupted here, except in the spring months, when a piercing east wind sets in, puts a stop to all vegetation, destroys the grass, and does more material injury to the stock than all the most severe storms in winter.

Mountains. Although the stewartry of Kirkcudbright is a hilly country, yet upon the whole it cannot be said to contain many great mountains; and those deserving this character are chiefly situated towards the eastern or the western part of it. In the parishes of Anworth and Kirkmabreek, is the hill called *Cairnharrow*. It rises above the level of the sea to the height of about 1100 feet; its soil is of a mossy kind, covered with heath intermixed with grass, and not much encumbered with rocks. It is the highest ground in this part of the stewartry, Cairnsmuir excepted; commanding an extensive view of the adjacent country, of the shire of Wigton, of the ilse of Man, of a

Digitized by Google

part of Cumberland, and of the high land on the coast of Ireland. It exhibits no volcanic appearance. Mountains.

In the parish of Minigaff, the mountain called Cairnsmuir is 1737 feet above the level of the sea; and in the same neighbourhood there are others of equal, or even perhaps of superior height; but as they rise from a more elevated base, their altitude is less striking. Cairnsmuir.

In the south-eastern part of the county, near the Solway Frith, is a lofty ridge of hills, which terminates in the mountain called *Crowfell*. Douglas cairn, on the summit of the mountain, is said to be about 1900 feet in height; and Knockendoch, on the north wing of the mountain, is 1500 feet above high water mark. In 1440, William Earl of Douglas, the warden of the west marches, assembled the *hail lairds*, freeholders, and eldest borderers of his wardenry, at Lincludden. There he corrected and improved the border laws, which at that time formed a sort of separate system of military jurisprudence. In these laws this hill is mentioned as one of the beacons for alarming the country during the frequent incursions made by the English into Scotland. From the ridge which terminates in Crowfell, the country descends beautifully and regularly to the sea-coast, presenting to the eye an extensive prospect of fields well enclosed, and in a state of good cultivation. The seashore in this quarter is remarkably bold and rocky, forming tremendous precipices; beyond which at low water a large tract of flat sand is left. The view from the sands towards the shore exhibits some picturesque scenes. High and pointed spires, at the bases of which are passages through them in form of rude arches; spacious and regular amphitheatres, and mouths of caverns running up under ground into the land farther than any human being hath ever adventured to explore. In the crevices of the Crowfell.

Digitized by Google

Waters. rock, but generally where the precipices are overhanging, or almost inaccessible, is found the marine plant *samphire*, well known as a preserve or pickle; to the dangerous expedients for gathering which, as alluded to of old by Shakespeare *, the people here at this day are no strangers.

The stewartry of Kirkcudbright contains few remarkable rivers. Beginning on the east, the first stream worWater of Urr. thy of notice is the river denominated Orr or Urr, Wurr or Whurr. This river rises out of a lake of the same name, on the borders of the parish of Balmaclellan, in the northern part of the stewartry; and after a winding course southward, during which it receives a variety of rivulets or burns, it discharges itself, at the distance of twenty miles, into the Solway Frith. The fish which are most frequently found in it are salmon, sea-trout, and river-trout.

The Solway Frith, at the mouth of the Urr, is nine leagues over. By it there is frequent communication with the towns of Whitehaven, Harrington, Workington, Maryport, and Alanby, in the north of England; from whence lime is imported and conveyed into the interior parts of the country, up the water of Urr; which is two miles broad at its confluence with the Frith, and is navigable from thence about eight miles by vessels of eighty tons burden. This navigable river, about two miles from its mouth, forms within land a large bason, commonly called *Gibb's Hold*, into which large vessels are often obliged to put in stormy weather, where they are well sheltered and moored. In the same neighbourhood, the water of Southwick, a smaller stream, also af-

* ——————Half way down
Hangs one that gathers samphire: dreadful trade!

Digitized by Google

fords the means of importation of lime, being navigable for nearly two miles by vessels of small burthen. The navigation, however, of the Solway Frith is every day becoming more difficult and hazardous, by the large sand-banks which lie in its channel, on which many shipwrecks happen; and which, within these few years, have risen much higher, and extended themselves much farther out towards its mouth. Waters.

Proceeding westward, the next rivers of importance are the Ken and the Dee; which having joined near the centre of the stewartry, in a long lake called Kenmuir loch, proceed, under the appellation of the river Dee, into the Solway Frith below Kirkcudbright. The most eastern of these streams is the Ken; it rises on the northern part of the stewartry, on the borders of the head of Nithsdale, and running south-west for eight or nine miles, divides the parish of Dalry from that of Carsephairn; after which, proceeding southward with an inclination towards the east, it forms many beautiful windings, till at last it falls into Kenmuir loch, and is lost in the Dee. The country on the upper part of the Ken is wild and moorish. The four parishes adjoining to it receive the appellation of *Glenkens*. Their names are, Carsephairn, Dalry, Balmaclellan, and Kells. In this river are abundance of pike and trout. Salmon also come up in high floods. The Ken.

The Dee rises in the north-western part of the stewartry, and proceeds in a south-eastern direction till it is joined by the Ken in Kenmuir loch. In floods the Dee sometimes rises eight feet in perpendicular height. It is navigable to Tongland, two miles above the town and harbour of Kirkcudbright, that is, about seven miles from the Solway Frith. The Dee is very broad and deep, especially at the place called Kenmuir loch, being there from 700 to 2220 feet in breadth, and from ten The Dee.

Digitized by Google

Waters. to forty-five feet in depth. There are several fords when the water is low; but all of them are dangerous, and have frequently proved fatal to travellers. As the stewartry abounds with mosses, particularly on the upper parts of the Ken and the Dee, the water is of a very dark hue, so that it is difficult to distinguish the deep from the shallow water. The meadows along the Dee are very extensive. After a heavy fall of rain they never fail to be laid under water. During winter the floods are frequent, and are apt to leave on the meadows nearest the river large quantities of sand, which proves ruinous to the pasture. In some places earthen banks or mounds have been erected; but the greater part of the meadows cannot be protected from inundations. The salmon of the Dee are of a darker colour, and much fatter, than those of most other rivers in the south of Scotland. Few of them get over the steep rocks at Tongland, except when the water is swelled; and those that do are obliged to make the best of their way past the loch of Ken, as its inhabitants are not remarkable for their hospitality: these are the pike or ged, the perch, and the eel. The pike are found here in great perfection, and of an uncommon size. They are always in season when the weather permits them to be caught. They are caught with the fly, or with lines baited with burn-trouts or frogs. The perch were first introduced into this river and loch in the year 1750, by the late Alexander Copland, Esq. of Collieston. Since that time they have multiplied remarkably, and are now taken in great quantities, especially about midsummer, by those who fish with worm-baits for amusement. The eels are never interrupted in their possession of the waters, as the country people have an insuperable prejudice against feeding on an animal which so strongly resembles the serpent. The case, however, was different in former

Digitized by Google

times. In the dark ages, when the art of cookery was but little understood, there was in this parish a fishery of eels, which were exported to Italy. This is mentioned by Hector Boethius, and after him by Buchannan. Waters.

Were it not that from Tongland upwards, for eight or ten miles, the Dee is full of rocks and shallows, it might be rendered the means of introducing an inland navigation to the very centre of the county. A survey has been made by engineers, with the view of forming a navigable canal to supply the defects of the river to that extent. An attempt was lately made to obtain an act of parliament for that purpose, but by some means or other the plan was unsuccessful. The present steward of the county, some years ago, at his own expence, cut a canal to connect the Dee with a lake called Carlinwark loch, situated above the shallows of Tongland, and which abounds in marl. By means of this canal marl was conveyed to the distance of fifteen miles from its natural bed. The canal is only on a small scale, and is believed to be at present out of repair. Navigation of the Dee.

The next river to the westward is the Fleet, which rises out of a lake called Lochfleet; and after a beautiful winding course of no great extent falls, like the other rivers in this district, into the Solway Frith. It is navigable as far up as the village called Gatehouse of Fleet, to which vessels of eighty tons burden come with the tide. The Fleet.

The river Cree is in the most westerly part of the stewartry, and to a considerable distance forms its boundary. It rises in the mountains which divide the northern part of the stewartry from Airshire. For some miles it is very small, and traverses a bleak and dreary region; but it is soon augmented by a number of small streams, after which it emerges into a rich valley, along which it rolls slowly and beautifully between banks covered with wood. It is navigable for several miles, and The Cree.

Digitized by Google

Waters. thereby forms a continuation of the navigation of Wigton Bay. Considerable improvements of every sort have been made in its vicinity. It produces excellent fish of different kinds; but the most abundant and valuable species is the salmon. The smelt or sparling is found here as well as in the Forth, though otherwise a rare fish in Scotland. They resemble rushes both in taste and smell; and this singular flavour proves agreeable to most people.

Lochs. In the stewartry of Kirkcudbright there are great numbers of inland lakes of moderate extent. Thus, in the parish of New Abbey, in the eastern part of the stewartry, there are three lakes. Lochkendar, one-fourth of a mile long, and three-fourths of a mile broad, abounding with trouts, and producing bull-rushes and reeds; the first gathered by chair-makers, and the last by the weavers. Lochend and Craigend lakes are each about three-fourths of a mile long, and one-half mile broad. They abound with pike; consequently have few or no trout in them.

Lochrutton. The lake or loch from which the parish of Lochrutton derives its name is a mile in length, and, at an average, about half a mile in breadth. In the middle of it is an artificial island, of about half a rood in extent, of a circular form. Over its whole surface is a collection of large stones, founded on a frame of oak planks. The lake abounds with pikes, perch, and eels; and the sea-gulls cover the surface of the island in summer all over with their nests. In the parish of Balmaclellan about twenty-five acres are covered with water. The lochs or lakes are five, variously scattered around the hills, plentifully stocked either with eels, trout, or pike; and some with all these species in common. One in particular, named *Loch Braek*, although of very small extent, is remarkable for an excellent sort of trout, distinguished alike for size and colour, measuring from nine to eighteen inches in

Digitized by Google

length, and many of them weighing eight or ten English pounds. Waters.

In the parish of Kelton is the Carlingwark loch; along the west side of which is the military road from Dumfries to Portpatrick. The extent of this lake, before it was partly drained in 1765, was 116 acres. By the canal which then joined it to the Dee, ten feet of water were removed, which reduced it to eighty acres in extent. It contains in itself, and in the adjoining mosses, an inexhaustible fund of the very best shell-marl. In this lake are pikes, perches, and eels. When the water was let out of the lake in 1765 there was found, at one end of it, a dam-dike of stone and clay, which appears to have been intended for deepening the loch. Before it was drained, there were two isles in the loch; the one near the north end, and the other near the south end of it. These isles were places of rest for large quantities of water-fowls of various kinds, which annually came and bred there. Even wild geese, it is said, have been sometimes known to breed on these isles. There was always a tradition in the neighbourhood that there had been a town in the loch, which sunk or was drowned; and that there were two churches or chapels, one on each of the large isles. The vestige or foundation of an iron-forge was discovered on the south isle. Around it, likewise, there had been a stone-building or rampart; and from this isle, to the opposite side on the north-east, there is a road of stone, secured by piles of oak-wood, with an opening supposed to have been for a draw-bridge. In several places of the loch canoes were found, which appear to have been hollowed, after the manner of the American savages, with fire. On a small isle, near the north end of the loch, there was found a large iron mallet or hammer, stained at one end with blood. It is now in the hands of the Antiquarian Society at Edinburgh, and Carlingwark.

Digitized by Google

Waters. supposed to have been an instrument used by the ancient Druids in killing their sacrifices. On several of the little isles of the loch were large frames of black oak, neatly joined. There are two small isles that have been evidently formed by strong piles of wood driven into the moss and marl, on which were placed large frames of black oak. The top of these was fully six feet under water before the loch was drained. The design of these works is not at present known.

Lochken and Lochdee. We have already noticed Lochken, or Kenmuir loch, formed by the expansion of the waters of that river near its junction with the Dee; below which the lake is sometimes called Lochdee. Lochken and Lochdee, therefore, are only one lake, ten miles in length. The pike in it sometimes grows to a prodigious size. A single pike frequently weighs twenty or thirty pounds; and one of fifty-seven pounds has been caught. In this neighbourhood are various small lakes. In the parish of Kells they are six in number. In the parish of Crossmichael are two, which are not unworthy of notice. Erngrogo loch is remarkable for two small islands on it, which are breeding places for sea-gulls that repair thither in great quantities at the proper season. Loch Rohn, or Roan, somewhat larger than the former, is a sort of natural curiosity. Its superficial contents are from thirty-six to forty acres, and its depth is from ten to twenty-two fathoms. It is situated in the highest part of the adjacent country. No rivulets or streams run into it; nor has it any visible supply except the clouds. Its waters are exceedingly clear; and unless the frost be very intense, it seldom freezes. In the same neighbourhood, in the parish of Balmaghie, are five lakes, of which Granoch or Woodhall loch is the largest. It is about one-fourth of a mile broad, and two miles and a half in length. Besides

Digitized by Google

these already enumerated, there are various other small lakes in this district; but as they are of little or no importance in themselves, it seems unnecessary to take farther notice of them. We may remark, however, that Loch Whinnion, and the loch of Glengapy, in the parish of Twyneholm, are remarkable for producing fine yellow trouts. Waters.

It may be observed, that the sea-coast of Kirkcudbright produces dulse, tangle, and common sea-weed. Of this last considerable quantities are cut and burnt, for the sake of obtaining the mineral alkali; but its use as a valuable manure is too much neglected, even in the neighbourhood of these navigable streams and bays, where it might be conveniently conveyed to a considerable distance. The coast also produces scurvy-grass, colewort, and sea-thistle. We have already mentioned samphire as one of its productions; and we may farther remark, that there is here found, particularly towards the eastern coast of the stewartry, the animal flower or water polypus, called also the *sea anemone*. This wonderful marine production is considered as the link that connects the animal with the vegetable system. It does not possess a locomotive faculty; and its organs are too imperfect to entitle it to be ranked with animals; but it appears to have somewhat of more *sensation* than can be ascribed to a merely vegetable substance: like some of which, however, it is reproduced from any part cut off. The form of these polypuses is elegantly and pleasingly diversified. Some are found resembling the sun-flower, some the hundred-leaved rose; but the greater number bear the likeness of the poppy. The colours differ as much as the form. Sometimes the animal flower is of a deep purple, frequently of a rose-colour, but mostly of a light red or fleshy hue. The most beautiful of them that could be picked up have often been carried Sea coast. The animal flower.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

from the shore of Colvend twelve or fifteen miles up into the country, where they have lived, fed on worms, and even bred for several weeks; and might have existed much longer if they could have been supplied with sea-water. Their lively colours, and the variety of elegant forms in which they are found, equal any thing recited by natural historians of the sea-flowers of other climates. It is a subject of no small curiosity to see a purple, red, or yellow flower striving to catch a worm.

Soil.

The prevailing soil in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright is well adapted to the moisture of the climate, being a shallow brown earth, on a gravel-bottom or rock of a rotten clayey substance, which falls to earth when exposed, and which is by no means retentive of moisture. Upon the banks of the Dee and Ken are some valuable lands, of a deep and rich quality. It may be remarked, that Wigton bay, for many thousand acres, has a rich clay bottom; and the practicability of laying it dry is confidently talked of by persons conversant in the practice of embanking. It was long a favourite idea of the late Earl of Selkirk. On the sea-coast, about the mouth of the Dee, is an inexhaustible stock of sea-shells, of importance in an agricultural view, on account of their utility as manure. Here is also abundance of the finest sea-mud; it is of a soft sandy appearance, and seems to be entirely composed of broken or consumed shells; and a number of boats from eight to eighteen tons burden are constantly employed bringing these up the river during the summer months.

Grain cultivated.

The grain chiefly cultivated here is oats. Bear or big is preferred to barley. Turnips do not make a conspicuous appearance in this district, being chiefly cultivated by gentlemen who are fond of agricultural improvements, but who have not hitherto found extensive imitators among the farmers. Indeed, as remarked when considering an

Digitized by Google

other county, farmers in all quarters are unwilling to imitate agricultural novelties introduced by men of rank and opulence, because the beauty of the crop affords no proof that it is profitable. A single enterprising farmer, who attains to wealth by the successful pursuit of an improved system, is of more value in introducing a spirit of emulation among men of his own class, than any efforts which can be made by great proprietors in setting an example of correct cultivation. Agriculture.

In this district the culture of potatoes has very much increased of late years; and at present they form a considerable article of export to England after supplying the inhabitants of the country, and feeding a great number of swine. The common white round potatoe is preferred; and the method, for the most part, is to plant them in beds, but the practice of drilling is now getting into use. These beds are about five or six feet wide, and have a trench on each side; the earth of which is made to cover the potatoes, which are previously laid among dung or sea-weed on the surface of the ground, and they never after require any cleaning or other work till ready to be taken up. Eleven hundred weight of seed is planted in an acre, and the produce may be reckoned at from thirty to forty thousand weight. Potatoes.

About forty years ago, the whole agricultural operations were confined to oats after oats, so long as the ground would carry any; and it was afterwards allowed to remain for grass. The only exception to this plan was a small bit of land near the house, called the *Bear Fey*, which was kept perpetually in tillage, received the whole dung of the farm, and was regularly sown with bear or barley. Little dependence, however, was placed on this crop; while the failure of the oats was looked to with horror, being considered the next thing to a famine in the country, and Old practices.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture. occasioned every possible shift till the return of another crop. A more frequent use of animal food, and the introduction of potatoes, have long removed every apprehension of this kind; yet the partiality for the oat crop continues to such a degree, that several parishes are to be met with, where hardly any other kind of grain is sown; and it forms the crop over more than three-fourths of the whole district. Indeed Galloway is still much behind the eastern parts of the island in agricultural improvements. The rotation of cropping prescribed by the landlords, and which lays the foundation of the present system of husbandry in Galloway, admits of two or three, and even four corn crops running, which are followed by a green crop with dung, and grass seeds sown out with the next corn crop, to remain for five or six years.

However much this rotation may be subject to objection, and reckoned severe, it is by no means adhered to by the tenants. The green crop, excepting a few acres of potatoes, is always left out; by which means five or six corn crops follow each other, and the ground is then allowed to get grass for itself; few or none of the farmers being in the practice of sowing grass seeds.

Instruments of husbandry. Still, however, great improvements have been made; a circumstance most conspicuous in the implements of husbandry. These are now in Galloway similar to what are used in other counties. In former times the case was very different. In harvest a basket machine was placed on horseback for carrying home the grain; and persons were employed on each side with forks, to keep it in a proper poise. It is said that this practice is yet to be met with in Galloway.

The ploughs were drawn by horses abreast, and required the attendance of three men. The business of one man was to drive. For that purpose he placed himself

Digitized by Google

between the middle horses (for they were four in number), with his face towards the plough, to guide it straight; and in this position he stepped backwards with the reins in his hands. Another walked behind the horses with a *cleeked* staff, which he fastened in the point of the beam, and by means of it regulated the depth of the furrow, by raising or lowering the plough as occasion required. The ploughman followed with a hold of the stilts; and in this formidable and ludicrous manner they repeated their attacks on the soil. Agriculture.

The first step towards the improvement of this country was by enclosing, which was introduced upwards of 70 years ago. At that period there were few people who lived in towns or villages; the country being parcelled out among small farmers, and a vast number of pendicles and cottagers. Enclosures

To put this new system into practice, it was necessary to throw several of these farms into one; and thus it became obnoxious to that class of people. Opposed by mobs.

The ruins of the lower orders of tenantry, and the depopulation of the country, was the general cry. The passions of ignorant men, thus wrought upon, became at length heated to such a degree, that neither entreaty nor advice would satisfy these prejudiced and deluded persons, tho' their labours tended neither to enrich themselves nor their landlords, and though their existence in their present capacity was rather a burden upon the country, as it required the greater part of the produce of their little farms for their own support. About the year 1722, upwards of 500 of them rose in a body, and in open defiance of law and justice went about for weeks together, demolishing the dykes, until they were quelled by force. The folly and delusion of these people has thus furnished a valuable lesson to their successors, that men ought to be very cau-

Agriculture.

tious in giving a decided opinion of what they do not fairly understand; for the system has now stood the test of 70 years, and the result has been found to be greatly in favour of population and of the country.

That this species of improvement has been carried on to a much greater extent in Galloway than in almost any other part of Scotland, will readily be admitted; yet it is on such a crude undigested plan, that the farmers do not derive the advantage that might be expected from it. The enclosures are in general by far too large for any regular course of cropping being observed; and so long as the cattle are kept in the fields all the year round, no turnip or winter crop can be attempted.

The benefit of the improvement by enclosing must therefore be estimated by the manner in which it is executed. If done in such a way as to preclude the advantage of a winter crop, and herds are required for the corns in summer, it is but a very small degree removed from open fields; if properly subdivided, a tenant can afford to pay 7½ *per cent.* on the outlay; and a proprietor cannot probably in any other way dispose better of his money.

Dykes, how built.

The Galloway dykes, from the name, have probably been first constructed in this country: they are now much used in the high grounds for sheep fences, and are in general about a yard and a half in height; two feet at bottom is double close dyke; the remainder is built with great stones, laid in an open manner, which, from the free admission of light, the sheep are afraid to leap. The dyke most approved of is from 52 to 60 inches high, 28 inches broad at bottom, and 14 inches at from 40 to 50 inches in height, where a flat stone is laid over, and the remainder is built of single stones laid on edge. The workmen in this district possess singular dexterity in erecting these apparently tottering, but permanent and effectual fences, and they rear them in a shorter time, and

Digitized by Google

seemingly with fewer stones and greater stability, than is done elsewhere. Agriculture.

Any uncommon exertion in the improvement of a country naturally advances the price of labour. Galloway must have severely felt the truth of this remark during the rage of enclosing, were it not for the number of labourers that pour in upon them from Ireland, and supply the occasional wants of their own thinly inhabited country. These, although in no respect famous for industry or skill, do not fail to meet with employment; indeed no work of any magnitude could be carried on without their aid. It is therefore a fortunate circumstance, that an advertisement upon an emergency will bring over hundreds of them in a few days. The farm-servants all receive their victuals in the farmer's family. On account of the scarcity of labourers, farmers here, and in the other south-western counties of Scotland, find it necessary to avoid trusting the important labours of harvest to the precarious supply of day-labourers; and therefore, according to the extent of each farm, contract beforehand with a certain number of men and women, who undertake to cut down the whole grain upon that farm. They are usually employed about five weeks; but in rainy weather they are often detained longer, in which case they receive no higher fee. In those districts where this mode of cutting down the crop is adhered to, the harvest is usually a kind of festival, in which the labourers work hard, that their task may be speedily finished, but in which they are highly fed by their employer, and mirth and gaiety abound. It would seem, however, that in this quarter of the country, the liberal treatment given by the employer is carried to extravagance, while at the same time the workmen do not labour late and early in the way that is done in the upper parts of Clydesdale and of Festivity in harvest.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

Tweeddale, where the same practice is still in some degree retained. Here, as soon as the whole field of reapers are collected together in the morning, they receive what is called their *handsell*, which consists of as much bread and milk as they can destroy. This once finished, they proceed to work; at which they continue till nine o'clock in the morning, when a plentiful breakfast of oatmeal porridge and milk is brought them. That being over, and a sufficient rest afterwards administered, they proceed again to work; from which they are stopt about twelve by another refreshment. A dinner of broth, beef, and ale, arrives at two; and they are allowed sufficiency of time before it become dark to take their supper, which is the same with their breakfast. The reader will probably wish to be informed how it is possible that these people, crammed with victuals to the mouth at all times, can perform any work; or why at this season, and in a climate, too, so precarious for a corn crop, so much valuable time should be thus wasted? These are questions which remain with the farmers of Galloway to answer. In the eastern quarters of the country, where the climate is more favourable, where the farmers are more wealthy, and the crop more valuable, a far more frugal mode of management is adopted, which we shall take occasion to notice when we return, in the progress of the Work, to that side of the island.

The injudicious manner in which the land was treated under tillage, made but a scanty return for the labours of the husbandman before the introduction of foreign manures. Besides, the hazard in which this little pittance was placed, from the wetness of the climate, tended, upon the whole, to make a corn crop both uncertain and unprofitable. Under these disadvantages, the inhabitants of this country, fortunately, at an early period, began to consider the improvement of stock as one of the first ob-

Digitized by Google

jects of their cultivation; and an unwearied attention to this important object ultimately produced that famous breed of cattle known by the name of *galloways*. This breed of animals are said to be the natives of the country, improved by the strictest attention to the choice of the handsomest of both sexes, that are kept for the purpose of breeding, and are of a make peculiar to this district. They are exceedingly well proportioned; the fore and hind quarters being nearly of equal weight; have a small short head, a fine eye; are even on the back, square and deep on the rib, and short on the leg; are exceedingly healthy, and fatten sooner than any other: their uncommon tendency this way is observed in the cows, which immediately fatten after having calved; so that they have little milk: none of them have horns. Dr Samuel Johnson seems to have been greatly puzzled by this last circumstance. His Journey to the Western Islands has the following passage: "Of their black cattle some are without horns, called by the Scots *humble cows*, as we call a bee a *humble bee*, that wants a sting. Whether this difference be specific or accidental, though we inquired with *great diligence*, we could not be informed. We are not very sure that the bull is ever without horns, though we have been told that such bulls there are. What is produced by putting a horned and an unhorned male and female together, no man has ever tried, who thought the result worthy of observation." The Doctor's inquiries upon this subject must undoubtedly have been extremely defective; for the genuine breed of Galloway cattle are almost all without horns; and the effect of the conjunction which he mentions has been tried a thousand times, producing a calf sometimes with, and sometimes without horns, but never a *unicorn*, as the Doctor is supposed to have expected.

Agriculture.

Fine hornless cattle.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

Little attention is here paid to the dairy; because the great object of the farmer is to rear cattle to be sent to the English market. The calves, after remaining some weeks in the house, are turned out to a small enclosure by themselves; as near as possible to which, for the conveniency of milking, the cows are kept. When the maids go to perform this operation, which is done at stated periods, the cows and calves are brought together; the calf is placed at the one side of the cow, and the maid goes with a pail to the other; and thus the operation of milking and sucking goes on at the same time. This, however, is sometimes suddenly interrupted, from the cow's partiality to the calf, announced by a blow with her foot, which often overturns both the maid and her pail.

Sheep.

The sheep reared in the stewartry consist almost entirely of the black-faced breed, which is so common over a great part of Scotland. Twenty years ago 150 swine could not be bought in all Galloway, while now perhaps 10,000 may be had. This great increase is probably owing to the extended scale on which potatoes are now cultivated; this root in winter, and grass in summer, forming the greater part of their food. In autumn great quantities of pigs are brought from England in carts, and sold in the Dumfries markets: these, after being fed, are often bought up again by the English for curing. Upwards of 1000 are annually bought up in Galloway, and cured in Dumfries, partly for the English markets. Vessels that bring coal, lime, &c. from England, to different parts of the coast, very often return with a cargo of live swine in their hold. They are of a large breed, and weighing from twelve to fourteen stone. Besides the numbers that are thus sent out of the country, they also form a great proportion of the food of the poorer inhabitants; it being customary for every family to feed one or more of them.

Digitized by Google

The draught-horses of this country are in general of an under-size, but they have been much improved of late years. Tradition states that the ancient Galloway horses sprang from a Spanish breed, which escaped from a vessel of the Armada that was wrecked upon the coast. Some of these are yet to be met with in the inland and mountainous parts of the country. Their shape, which is in general good, does not exceed their other properties, being esteemed high-spirited, very hardy, and easily maintained. Agriculture.

In many quarters of the stewartry the proprietors are actively employed in rearing plantations, to enrich, adorn, and shelter the country. These are extremely necessary in this grazing district, especially under the practice which here prevails, of leaving the full-grown cattle in the open air during the whole or the greatest part of the winter. The woods belonging to the Earl of Galloway, in the mountainous parish of Minnigaff, have been found highly valuable. They are cut at twenty-five years old. The prevailing species are oak and ash. The bark is stripped off to be used in tanning leather, and the wood is converted into charcoal. Plantations.

The stewartry of Kirkcudbright labours under great disadvantages in consequence of no mineral coal having hitherto been found in it. In other respects, however, a variety of minerals have been discovered in this district, though the value of many of them is greatly diminished on account of the want of fuel. In the parish of Rerrick, in the lands of Lord M'Cartney, there is a rich iron-mine, which was opened up and carried on for some time by an English company, but is now desisted from; not, however, that it is by any means exhausted, but owing entirely to the inconvenience of shipping it. In other quarters iron-stone is found in similar abundance, but Minerals. Iron.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. must necessarily remain unwrought. Limestone also is
Lime, marl, slate. found in different quarters, but of a hard texture. From the want of coal it remains untouched. In the eastern part of the stewartry lime is imported from Dumfries-shire, and in other parts from England. Shell-marl also exists in abundance; but lime is in most places imported in preference to it. Slate-quarries have been wrought in the parishes of Kells and Parton; but in consequence, it is supposed, of defective management, they have gone into disrepute. But the chief mineral district is in the western part of the stewartry, in the parish of Minnigaff. It is a mountainous territory; and from the bowels of the mountains large quantities of lead have been dug. The military road from London to Dublin passes through this
Lead. parish for several miles. It was in making this road, in the year 1763, that a piece of lead-ore was accidentally discovered by a soldier who was at work. This important discovery was first made in the property of Mr Heron of Heron. It produced at one time about 400 tons of ore *per annum* to Mr Heron and those who were in company with him; but the profits afterwards declined, as it was found that the mineral strata entered the lands of a neighbouring proprietor, Mr Dunbar of Machermore. On that estate it is still successfully wrought. In the centre of the stewartry, near the river Ken, lead has been found, but it has never been wrought to any extent. Appearances of copper have been also observed; but it is not known that any trial of it has been made. Mineral springs are known to exist in different quarters, but none of
Mineral springs. them possess any great reputation. In the parish of Balmaghie there are at least five mineral springs, which, though they may vary in strength, seem all to possess the same qualities. The most remarkable is Lochenbreck well, situated in the estate of Woodhall, the property of

Digitized by Google

Mr Lawrie of Redcastle. Of this the following account is given by Mr Eliezer Milligan, surgeon at Castle Douglas (formerly Carlinwark). "It is a strong mineral spring, that for time immemorial has been frequented by numbers every spring and summer season for behoof of their health; and its good effects have been sanctioned by every one of the faculty that knows its virtues. It is a chalybeate water, and perhaps one of the strongest of the kind in North Britain. Being chemically tried by many, it has been found to contain a strong impregnation of that ore. Persons afflicted with aguish complaints have always found relief from its use; and even in obstinate intermittents perfect cures have been made by it. In other complaints of the stomach, and in many female weaknesses, this water has been famously known to be most serviceable and restorative, even when patients have been given up by the faculty." Some years ago the proprietor built a small house, in which lodgings may be had; but still the want of proper accommodation, and of a road, prevent the benefit of Lochenbreck well from being extended to so many as might otherwise receive it. Minerals.

In the parishes of Parton and Lochrutton there are also chalybeate springs, which at one time possessed considerable reputation, though it has now declined. In the parish of Carsephairn also, which is in the higher northern part of the stewartry, almost all the springs are impregnated with iron. As this country was once covered with timber, iron-mines appear to have been formerly wrought in the quarter alluded to; but the operation seems to have been conducted in a prodigal or wasteful manner. The woods were cut down in large quantities to supply the furnaces. No care was taken of the future growth of the forest; the consequence of which was, that this source of The forests wastefully cut down.

Digitized by Google

Kirkcudbright.

industry and riches was speedily exhausted. In Sweden the law allows only a certain quantity of timber to be annually cut down, and obliges proprietors to fence the territory in such a way that the forest may be enabled spontaneously to renew itself; the effect of which is, that their mineral operations are brought to a degree of perfection superior to what has been attained in the rest of Europe, and their mines remain a source of wealth from age to age.

The principal towns in the stewartry are, Kirkcudbright, Gatehouse of Fleet, Creetown, Castle Douglas, and New Galloway; of these, Kirkcudbright and New Galloway are the only royal boroughs.

Kirkcudbright is supposed to derive its name from a church which stood near it, and was dedicated to St Cuthbert. It is the head town of the stewartry, in which the steward, with the powers of a sheriff, holds his court. It was anciently a borough of regality under the Douglasses, when they were lords of Galloway. Upon the fall of that family, it was erected by James the Second, in 1455, into a royal borough. The borough has some annual revenues, arising from fisheries and lands, worth about L. 400 or L. 500 *per annum*. Considerable sums have been laid out by the magistrates upon public buildings, particularly upon a large and handsome courthouse, for the accommodation of the courts of justice and the public meetings of the stewartry. The town itself is agreeably situated, near the foot of the river Dee, at the head of extensive sands, which are periodically covered by the tide; and in the midst of which is situated a beautiful, nearly insulated, spot, called St Mary's isle, a seat of the Earl of Selkirk. The harbour of Kirkcudbright is situated on the north side of the Solway Frith, about ten leagues north-east of the Isle of Man, and seven leagues

Harbour of Kirkcudbright.

Digitized by Google

north-west of St Ree's Head in England. It is a safe natural harbour, with good anchorage, and shelter from all winds, and by much the best on the south coast of Scotland; but being almost a dry harbour, it is proper only for such vessels as can take the ground. The distance from the entrance of the harbour to Kirkcudbright is about five miles; and the widest part, at the point of St Mary's Isle, is about one and three-fourths. In the mouth of it is a small island called the Little Ross; and the entrance betwixt it and the east shore is about a mile and a half wide, safe and bold on both sides. About 200 or 300 yards north-east of this island is a road where vessels may anchor and ride at perfect safety, unless the wind blow from S. W. to S. E. by E.; and even then if it do not blow a hard gale. There is here sixteen feet at low water, and forty-six feet at high water; the rise being about twenty-four feet. Nearly a mile within the Little Ross, on the west side, is Balmangan Bay, where, at four hours flood, vessels have twelve or fifteen feet water either in spring or neep tides. About two miles and a half above the Little Ross, on the east side, is a large bay, called the Manxman's lake, where upwards of 100 vessels may lie in safety in a soft mud or clay bottom; and with four hours flood have fourteen or sixteen feet water either in spring or neep tides. Kirkcudbright.

Off St Mary's Isle, there runs a bar nearly across the harbour. At ordinary spring-tides the depth is about twenty feet water; and vessels may either pass over, or run channel course close in with the rocks on the south shore, according to the wind and time of the tide. After passing the bar, the channel becomes narrow, and it is necessary that large vessels should have a leading wind to carry them up the river. Upon the shore, close by the town, there is a fine shelving beach, where the shipping

Digitized by Google

Kirkcudbright. lie or ride at anchor in the channel. Here the depth is eight feet at low water, and twenty-eight at high water. The rise being about twenty feet, the river is navigable to Tungland; that is, two miles above the town. There is sufficient water for vessels of 200 tons; though it is but seldom that any, excepting coasting sloops, ascend so high. The large tract of territory which forms the harbour of Kirkcudbright furnishes dulse, tangle, and common sea-weed. A considerable quantity of the latter is cut, made into kelp, and sold for the soap and bottle manufactories in England. Besides salmon, sea-trout, and herlines, the following sea-fish are to be found in the harbour: Cod, which are sold at 1½ d. per pound; scad, called here *lyth* or *lyd*; blochan, mackerels, whitings, flounders, soles, skates, eels, sand-eels, cubbocks or codlocks; shrimps, lesser spotted sharks, called here *dog-fish*, angel shark, and bulls heads or millers thumbs, porpoises, and herrings. The shell-fish are, rock-oysters, lobsters, cockles, muscles, wilks, buckies, limpets, and crabs. The sea-fowls are, barnacle geese, curlews, herons, red-legged crows or daws, and pipers, called here *land-tripper*, sea-pies, wild ducks, teals, puffins, scarfs or black duckers, herring gulls, winter gulls or maws, common sea-maws, black caps or sea-crows, terns, &c.

Fish, birds, &c.

Castledikes. Adjoining to this borough are the remains of two ancient castles. The first is called in old writings Castlemains or Castledikes. Its mounds and dikes are still remaining. It belonged originally to the lords of Galloway, while Galloway remained a separate regality, in a great measure independent of the kingdom of Scotland. John Baliol, having married one of the coheiresses of Allan the last lord of Galloway, obtained this castle as a part of her proportion of her father's property. When the contest between the descendants of Baliol and Robert

Digitized by Google

Bruce for the crown of Scotland terminated in favour of the latter, the property of Baliol was forfeited; and this castle was bestowed upon the Douglasses, with whom it remained till their forfeiture in 1455. James the Fourth granted this castle to the borough of Kirkcudbright in 1509; but it has since been alienated by the corporation, and its site is private property. Kirkcudbright.

What is called the Castle of Kirkcudbright, of which a magnificent ruin remains, was built about the year 1570 by Sir Thomas M'Lellan of Bombie, ancestor of the lords of Kirkcudbright, upon the site of a collegiate church, which had been recently demolished by the reformers. A descendant of this Sir Thomas, John third Lord Kirkcudbright, possessed property of vast extent in this quarter. He was a zealous presbyterian, and a violent opponent of Cromwell and the independents. He took up arms in favour of the crown, and raised, at his own expence, a regiment of foot, from among his tenants and vassals, which he carried over into Ireland, from whence few of them returned. He had the misfortune to be always in opposition to the ruling party. After the restoration he found his presbyterian principles more obnoxious than formerly. Some women having made a disturbance at the introduction of an episcopal minister into the kirk of Kirkcudbright, the privy-council granted a commission to the Earls of Linlithgow, Galloway, Annandale, and Drumlanrig, with Sir John Wauchope, to inquire into the matter. These four earls came to Kirkcudbright castle, and found the Lord Kirkcudbright had countenanced what these women had done; they therefore sent him prisoner to Edinburgh, 23d May 1663, where he shortly after died, and his neighbours by degrees acquired all his estates. Castle of Kirkcudbright.

Digitized by Google

Kirkcudbrighe.

Once fortified.

The town of Kirkcudbright itself bears some marks of ancient fortifications. A deep ditch and a wall appear to have formerly surrounded it. Some very trifling remains of the wall and ditch still exist. Strong gates were likewise placed at the entrance of the town to resist any enemy. It is not long since the gates were pulled down to make way for new buildings. The tide does not at present reach the ancient ditch; but as the sea appears to have retreated from this coast, it is not impossible that the flowing tide may have formerly filled with water the ditch around the town. In Nicolson's and Burn's History of the Antiquities of Westmoreland and Cumberland, notice is taken of a manuscript account, in 1547, by Sir Thomas Carleton of Carleton Hall, of an incursion into Scotland, "conducted by himself, who commanded a party under the Lord Wharton, warden of the west marches." Sir Thomas says, "He went through Tweeddale with his party, and plundered the country; then attacked Dumfries, which submitted to become subjects of Edward. He sent also a summons to *Kirkobrie* (as he calls it) to come and make oath to the king's majesty: upon refusing, h emarched with his party, and came to the town a little after sun-rising. But they, who saw us coming, barred their gates, and kept their dikes; for the town is diked on both sides, with a gate to the water ward, and a gate on the over end to the fell ward." However, according to Sir Thomas's account, the town, though attacked, was not taken.

Below the town of Kirkcudbright, on the east side of the harbour, are vestiges of a battery erected by King William the Third when his fleet lay wind-bound in this bay, as he was going to raise the siege of Londonderry. In the same vicinity is a remarkable cave in the precipice on the sea-shore; from the entrance it proceeds 60

Digitized by Google

feet in length. It is narrow at the mouth, but gradually widens, rising to 12 or 13 feet in height; after which it contracts towards its termination. The cave is evidently the work of nature; but its entrance appears to have been formerly made into a regular door with a lintel: from its difficult access amidst rocks and precipices, it was probably a hiding place in former times. There are many vestiges of ancient camps and fortresses in the vicinity of this town, which indicate that this quarter of the country had once been the scene of much activity; but the most remarkable object near Kirkcudbright is St Mary's Isle, the beautiful seat of the Earl of Selkirk. It is a peninsula situated amidst the sands below the town, which are flooded by the tide. In former times, it appears that the sea flowed completely round it at every flux of the tide, and even covered one-half of what is now clothed with verdure. St Mary's Isle was formerly a priory, founded by Fergus lord of Galloway in the reign of David the First. The prior was a lord of parliament; but no vestiges of the buildings now remain.

Kirkcudbright. St Mary's Isle.

The royal borough called *New Galloway* is an inland village, in the centre of the stewartry, upon the water of Ken. The fuel used here by the common people is peat, and that is scarce. Coal is brought 20 miles by land-carriage: hence, although well situated for a woollen manufactory in other respects, it is not probable that it can ever be greatly improved. It has four annual fairs, and an excellent market for oat-meal and barley, where considerable quantities are bought up to be exported from the stewartry.

New Galloway.

Castle Douglas, formerly called *Carlinwark*, is situated upon the loch of that name, and has been erected into a borough of barony, and is a thriving village not more than thirty years old; but in which there are now about

Castle Douglas.

Digitized by Google

Villages. 700 inhabitants. The cotton manufacture has here been attempted; but the price of fuel is a grievous impediment.

Gatehouse. The Gatehouse of Fleet has also had a rapid rise; its oldest house was an inn, which was built about forty years ago; but it now contains nearly 1200 inhabitants. It has been raised to its present size and population by the cotton manufacture, which is here established to a considerable extent. Loch Whinnion supplies the cotton mills with a copious stream of water; the channel for conveying which from the lake was cut through a considerable hill at no small expence. Coal is imported from England to be used as fuel. Mr Murray of Broughton is superior of the village; he has a beautiful modern house in the neighbourhood, surrounded by about 1000 acres of ground laid out in gardens and pleasure grounds.

Creetown. Creetown has lately been erected into a borough of barony. It was formerly denominated the *Ferry Town of Cree*, from the ferry or passage boat constantly kept there. Creetown is beautifully situated at the upper part of Wigton Bay. Some manufactures have lately been introduced there. A considerable number of vessels, employed in the coasting trade, belong to it, and it is rapidly increasing. Wigton Bay may be considered as the frith or estuary by which the river Cree falls into St George's Channel. It is navigable for about fifteen miles. It is about three miles broad for about six miles from its entrance, and then gradually diminishes as it extends into the country, and divides the shire of Wigton from the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. There is good anchorage in several places of the bay, but in particular a little below Creetown, to which a ship of 500 tons may come and ride in safety: it has a kind of soft blue clay bottom, and makes a very safe harbour. The illicit trade of smug-

Digitized by Google

gling had for a considerable time so much occupied the attention and capitals of the most intelligent and enterprising part of the inhabitants of this district, to the total exclusion of trade and manufactures, that the idea of acquiring wealth in a commercial line, by fair and upright dealings, seemed altogether to be laid aside. Companies were formed solely with a view of aggrandizing their fortunes at the expence of the revenue; and in order the better to conceal their designs, every smuggler became a farmer; by which means he had always a number of men and horses at command. These, when acting in concert, could easily muster 300 or 400 men and horses, and were thereby perfectly able to set the revenue officers at defiance, and escort their goods through the country unmolested. It became a difficult matter to suppress such daring adventurers by land. Government, therefore, wisely increased its strength by sea, augmented the number of excise yachts, and placed hulks with armed men on different parts of the coast; and the consequence has been the almost total annihilation of that species of traffic. Some years ago the spirit of trade began to show itself, and produced the villages already mentioned; but they suffered considerable shocks by the late and present war. Commerce. Smuggling.

The markets and fairs of this district are by no means on a respectable footing; the English market being always resorted to with the whole cattle and sheep in the country. The only thing that deserves the name of a fair is held at Gatehouse and Kelton hill, where a few young cattle and cows are disposed of. There are in different parts of the country markets for goods, where servants are hired, and old horses occasionally sold. Fairs.

Two great roads pass through the stewartry; the one from Dumfries along the southern part of the county by Orrkirk, Twynholm, Gatehouse, Creetown, towards New- Roads.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities

ton Stewart. This is the military road from England to Portpatrick. The other road passes through the northern part of the county by New Galloway, and joins the former at Newton Stewart, in Wigtonshire. This road is a continuation of that from Edinburgh by Leadhills, as the former may be considered as a continuation of the road from Edinburgh by Moffat and Dumfries.

The remains of antiquity in this county are still tolerably numerous, although the operation of building fences has considerably injured them.

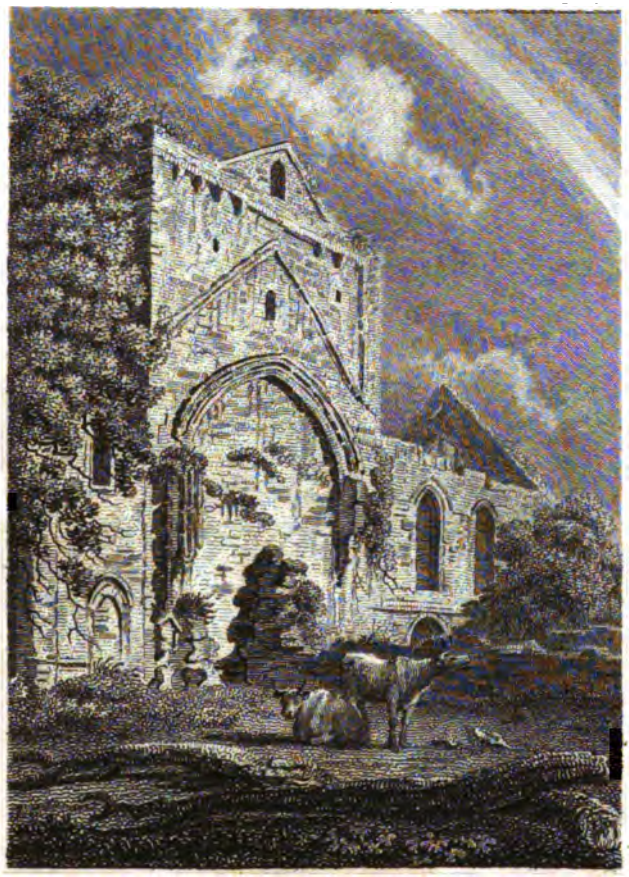
Abbey of Sweetheart.

The parish of New Abbey derives its name from a Cistertian monastery founded in the beginning of the thirteenth century by Devorgilla, or Donorguilla (for her name is very variously spelled), daughter of Allan lord of Galloway, wife to John Baliol lord of Castle Bernard, and mother of John Baliol king of Scotland. It was at first called the *Abbey of Sweetheart*, from her husband's heart having been embalmed, and placed in an ivory box bound with silver, which was built into the walls of the church near the altar; but the name was afterwards altered to that of *New Abbey*. The ruins of the abbey exhibit the remains of a beautiful lofty building of the light Gothic style of architecture; its church is 194 feet long, 102 feet broad at the cross, and 66 feet at the ends, with a tower upwards of 90 feet high. This structure stands in the middle of a fine level field of about 20 acres, called the *precinct*, enclosed by a stone wall eight or ten feet high, built of granite stones of great size; some of them, even near the top of the wall, seem to be no less than a ton weight.

Hills castle.

The ruins of Hills castle are to be seen about three miles south-west from Dumfries. From the adjacent lake it is sometimes called *Lochrutton*. It was one of the strengths of the Douglas family when lords of Galloway.

Digitized by Google



SWEETHEART ABBEY.

London, Publish'd by Verner & Hood, Poultry Feb'y 1 1803.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

SWEETHEART ABBEY

London Published by Verner & Hood, Poultry, May 1 1819.

Digitized by Google

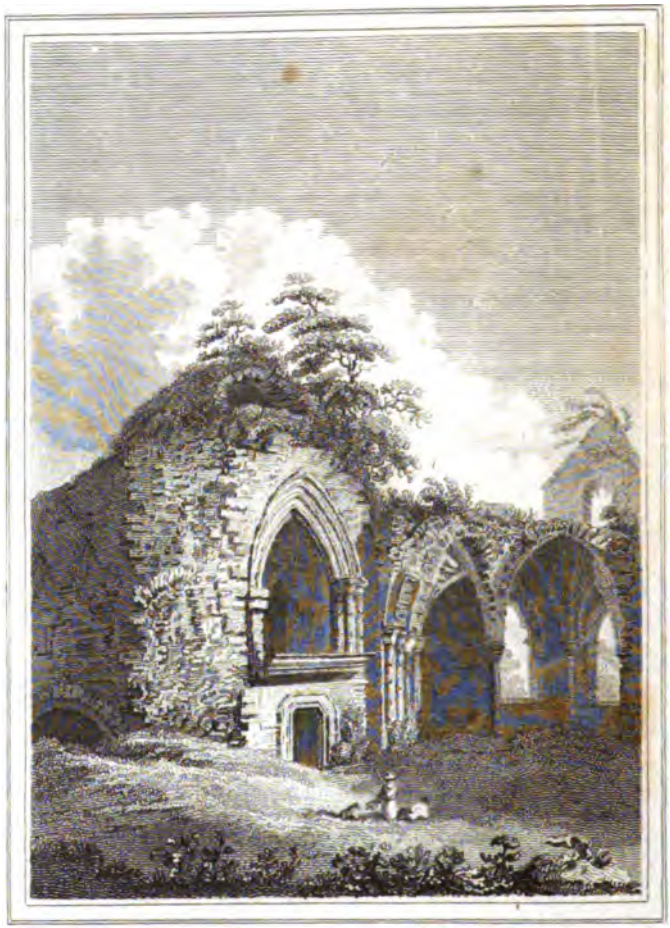
Digitized by Google

SWEETHEART ABBEY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



LINCLUDEN COLLEGE.

London Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry May 1800.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LINCLUDEN COLLEGE.

Digitized by Google

In A. D. 1300 it was of sufficient extent to receive King Edward the First on his way to Kirkcudbright. What remains of the edifice is a tower with adjacent buildings, which surround a square court. Over a gate, which seems to be of more modern construction than the rest, appears the date 1598. Antiquities.

In the same eastern part of the stewartry, in the parish of Terregles, are the ruins of the college of Lincludden. It stands upon a small stream called the water of *Cluden*, where it falls into the river Nith about two miles above Dumfries. It was originally a Benedictine nunnery, founded in the reign of Malcolm the Fourth by Uthred, father to Rolland lord of Galloway, who is buried here. On account of the scandalous lives of the nuns, Archibald Earl of Douglas, and lord of Galloway, changed it into a monastery consisting of a provost and twelve beadsmen. This earl died in 1400, and was buried in the vestry here; over the door of which are still to be seen his arms, and those of his lady, who was heiress of Bothwell. The provosts of Lincludden were genenerally men of considerable eminence, and many of them appear to have held important offices in the state. From what remains of that ancient building, which is part of the provost's house, the chancel, and some of the south wall of the church, an idea may be easily formed of its former splendour. The choir in particular was finished in the finest style of the florid Gothic: the roof was treble, in the manner of that of king's college at Cambridge: and the trusses, from whence the ribbed arch-work sprung, are covered with coats of arms. The lower roof is now entirely demolished: the middle one, a plain arch, still stands; but the uppermost roof, which consisted of timber and lead, was destroyed at the reformation. The Earls of Douglas, when in the zenith of their power and greatness, expended con- Lincludden college.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. siderable sums in ornamenting this place, which was their favourite residence when wardens of the west marches. In the chancel is the elegant tomb of Margaret daughter of Robert the Third, wife of Archibald Earl of Douglas, first Duke of Teronan, and son of Archibald the Grim. "Her effigy, at full length," says Mr Pennant, "lay on the stone, her head resting on two cushions, but the figure is now mutilated; and her bones, till lately, were scattered about, in a most indecent manner, by some wretches who broke open the repository in search of treasure." The tomb is in the form of an arch, with all parts most beautifully carved. On the middle of the arch is the heart, the Douglasses arms, guarded by three chalices set crosswise, with a star near each. The chalices are supposed to be cups, the insignia of the office of Douglas, as cupbearer of Scotland. On the wall is inscribed, "*A l'aide de Dieu;*" and at some distance beneath, "*Hic jacet D——na* Margaretta *regis* Scotiæ *filia, quondam Comitessa de* Douglas. D——na Gollovidiæ et *vallis Annandiæ.*"

In the front of the tomb are nine shields, containing as many coats of arms. In one are the three stars, the original coat of this great house; for the heart was not added till the good Sir James was employed in carrying that of Robert Bruce to the Holy Land. Besides these are the arms after that event, and also their arms as lords of Annandale, Galloway, and Liddesdale. Near the tomb is a door-case, richly ornamented with carving; and on the top the heart and cups, as in the former. The remains of a bowling green and flower garden, with the parterres very visible, still exist on the south-east side of the building; beyond which is a great artificial mount, with a spiral walk to the top, which is hollowed, and has a turf-seat around; whence there is a most delightful view over the adjacent country, to which the junction of the rivers is no small addition

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

It may be remarked, that in the stewartry considerable numbers are to be found of what are styled *Druidical circles* or *temples*, consisting of several monstrous blocks of rude stone, or rather massy rocks, set up separately, so as to enclose a circular area. By what mechanical contrivance these stones were set on end, is now altogether incomprehensible; and they are suffered to remain, like the Egyptian temples, which the present Arabs and natives of the country dare not attempt to demolish, lest they be overwhelmed in the ruins. The art by which they were constructed is now unknown. In most parishes in the stewartry some of the Druidical circles either now exist, or were standing in the memory of persons still alive; but considerable numbers of them have been demolished; that is, the stones have been blown to pieces, and carried off, to serve as materials for erecting farm-houses.

Moat of Urr.

In the parish of Urr is a large mount, evidently artificial, called the *moat of Urr*, which is perhaps the largest work of the kind in Scotland. It stands on the west bank of the river Urr about half-a-mile below the church. Some antiquarians consider these artificial hills as the spots where courts of justice were held by our ancestors in ancient times. Though there is no reason for supposing that this was a Roman work, yet there is little doubt that the neighbourhood was visited by that people, as their coins have been here found on different occasions.

Dundrennan abbey.

In the parish of Rerrick are the remains of the abbey of Dundrennan: it is situated in a long and narrow valley about a mile and a half from the Solway Frith. In the Appendix to Keith's Catalogue of Bishops, &c. the following account is given of its foundation: "Dundrennan abbey, situate on Solway Frith about two miles from Kirkcudbright, in Galloway, was founded by Fergus lord of Galloway, in the year 1142. The monks thereof were

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. of the Cistertian order, brought from Rievall, in England. Sylvanus was the first abbot of this place; he died at Belleland 7mo Id. Octobris, anno 1189. The last abbot thereof was Edward Maxwell, son of John Lord Herries; after whose death James the Sixth annexed this place to his royal chapel of Stirling. The Chronicle of Melrose is thought to have been written by an abbot of this monastery. The first part thereof is certainly penned by an Englishman, and is a continuation of Bede's history; the second appears to have been written by a Scotsman, familiar and contemporary with our Stuarts. The Oxford edition, published in the year 1684, does not agree with our manuscripts. Allan lord of Galloway was buried in this place in the year 1233."

From the ruins of this monastery it appears to have been an extensive and beautiful pile, though now it is miserably dilapidated. The church of the monastery was in the form of a cross with a spire over its centre, which tradition says was 200 feet high. The body was 120 feet in length, and divided into three aisles by seven clustered columns supporting arches on each side. The breadth of the side aisles was 15 feet each; that of the middle aisle 25 feet. The transept measured from north to south 120 feet, from east to west 46 feet.

The east end of the church was of the same breadth as the middle aisle, and only 35 feet in length: four small clustered columns, ranging on each side of, and in a line with, the two easternmost that supported the spire, divide the transept into two unequal portions.

On the south side of the church were the cloisters, containing a square area of 94 feet, with a grass-plot in the centre. East and west, but chiefly south of the cloisters, were the lodgings and different offices of the monastery, occupying a space of near 300 feet square.

Digitized by Google

Towards the south end of the western side of these buildings was a small projecting erection, in shape of a cross, exactly similar to the church, but inverted; those parts which fronted the east in one, facing the west in the other. There is no vestige remaining of the tomb of Allan lord of Galloway, who is said to have been buried here. The last abbot of this place was Edward Maxwell, son to John Lord Herries, who here afforded an asylum to Mary Queen of Scots in 1568, in her fatal flight towards England after the battle of Langside. Antiquities.

The remains of Buittle castle are to be seen in the parish of that name, about fifteen miles westward from Dumfries. It is said to have been a favourite residence of John Baliol King of Scotland. Some scattered fragments of walls, a surrounding ditch, and vaults, are the only parts of the structure that have baffled the ravages of time. The vaults are covered with large ash trees. Some years ago there was found, in a lump of lime taken from the ruins of the castle, an old coin of brass bearing the date 1220. It seems probable, therefore, that the castle was erected posterior to that date. Buittle castle.

In the same parish is one of those ruins commonly called *vitrified forts*, which have greatly perplexed antiquarians. They are stone-buildings, which bear the marks of having suffered fire of such intenseness as to bring upon them evident marks of fusion. Different conjectures have been stated to account for the cause of this appearance. One of these is, that the building was originally constructed of stone, but bound together with great beams and posts of timber, in the manner that Cæsar describes the ancient Gauls as having erected their fortifications, to render them difficult to be destroyed by the battering ram. It has been supposed, however, that when such fortresses were assailed by fire, the large quantities of timber contained in them, genera- Vitrified forts, remarks on.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. ted sufficient heat to produce a partial fusion of the stones, and that thus the vitrification was produced at the time of their destruction. On the other hand, it has been more generally imagined, that the vitrification was coeval with the existence of the buildings, and that they might be brought into that state in one of two ways: Either the walls might be originally built in the centre of a frame of wood, and when they had reached their intended height, the wood being set on fire, a great part of the stones might be vitrified to such a degree as to cement the whole together: or it has been conjectured, that instead of wood, which could scarcely produce the effect here supposed, kelp, or common sea-weed, was used; that being intermingled in great abundance, or stratified with the stones of the building, as is done with bricks or lime-stone in a kiln, and large quantities of the same substance laid over the walls, the whole was set on fire, and that thus the stones of the wall were softened and cemented together, by being partially reduced to glass. In confirmation of this last conjecture, it has been remarked, that the kind of stones of which such forts are built are actually capable of being easily melted or vitrified by the aid of the mineral alkali which abounds in kelp or sea-weed. It has also been observed, that all the forts of the kind alluded to, the walls of which appear to have suffered partial vitrification, stand at no very great distance from the sea-coast.

Rocking stone. In the parish of Kells is to be seen a singular curiosity, which some antiquarians have conjectured to be of Druidical origin. It is called the *rocking stone*. It is eight or ten tons weight, and rests upon another rock. It is so nicely balanced that it can be moved by the pressure of the finger. It is altogether rude, and bears no appearance of workmanship. Adjoining to it is a small pool of wa-

Digitized by Google

ter. It is in a hilly country, near the summit of a considerable ridge. Antiquities.

In the parish of Balmaghie, in an island in the river Dee of sixteen Scots acres in extent, are the stately remains of the ancient castle of Thrieve or Thrieff. It was formerly the residence of the Douglasses, and is said to have been built by one of that family upon the site of a more ancient castle which belonged to the ancient lords or petty kings of Galloway. The remains of the castle consist of a great square tower, built with a slate-like stone. It is surrounded at a small distance by a wall with four round towers: it has also a strong gate. Upon the ruin of the house of Douglas, and the annexation of Galloway to the crown of Scotland in 1455, this castle came into the hands of the king; but it was afterwards transferred to the family of Maxwell. The Lords Maxwell, afterwards Earls of Nithsdale, possessed the heritable office of stewards of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and keepers of the castle of Thrieff, until the year 1747, when all the heritable jurisdictions in Scotland were annexed to the crown. Thrieff castle.

The keeper of the castle of Thrieff received from each of the twenty-six or twenty-seven parishes of the stewartry of Kircudbright what was called a *lardner mart cow*; that is, a fat cow in such condition as to be fit for killing and salting at Martinmas for winter provision. These lardner mart cows were regularly paid to the Earl of Nithsdale till the forfeiture of the last Earl in 1715, when it went into disuse: but formerly, so attentive were the family to that right, that when, in the year 1704, they sold the estate upon which the castle of Thrieff stood, they reserved the island and castle, that it might afford them a title to the twenty-seven lardner mart cows belonging to the castle: and they regularly, by a written commission, appointed a captain of the castle of Thrieff.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. During the troubles under King Charles the First, the Earl of Nithsdale held this castle for the king; and armed, paid, and victualled, a garrison of eighty men, besides officers, all at his own expence; till at length his Majesty, unable to send him any assistance, directed him to make the best conditions he could for himself and his garrison.

In the parish of Kirkbean, part of the ruins are still to be seen of the castles of Cavens and Weaths. They were once the property of the Regent Morton, and were frequently inhabited by him. After his forfeiture they were granted to the family of Nithsdale.

Monastery of Tongland. Contiguous to the church of Tongland are the ruins of the monastery of that name. It was founded in the latter end of the twelfth century by Fergus lord of Galloway. The monks were of the Premonstratentian order, formed by St Herbert in 1120 in France, and received their name from their first abbey, which was in Piedmont, in Champagne. Fergus brought them from Cockersand, in Lancashire, to this priory. Alexander abbot of Tongland swore fealty to Edward the First in the 1296. James Herries prior of Tongland, in the 1430, repaired the monastery of Tongland, which was greatly decayed, and inclosed the precincts with a high wall. He was a doctor of the Sorbonne, and much famed for his learning, and wrote upon the validity of indulgences. Bishop Lesly tells a story of an abbot of this place, who, in the 1507, undertook to fly through the air to France from the castle of Stirling, and to be there before the king's ambassadors, who were just setting off. He took his flight from the walls of the castle, but soon met with the reward of such a foolish attempt, by falling and breaking his thigh-bones.

Upon a rocky and moorish hill, called Basstobrick, in the north end of the same parish, is still shown the spot

Digitized by Google

where the unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots, in 1568, with a few faithful friends in her retinue, halted and refreshed herself, in her flight from the fatal battle of Langside, on her way to Dundrennan, where she lodged, and from thence crossed the Solway Frith to Cockermouth in Cumberland. Antiquities.

In every part of the stewartry the remains are to be found of ancient towers or castles of the ordinary barons, such as appear in the other border counties. But, in general, neither history nor tradition has preserved any record concerning them; so that they are in no other respect interesting than as affording evidence of the ancient barbarous and unsettled state of this country, when every man, whose means enabled him to adopt the measure, was under the necessity of fortifying his residence that he might sleep in safety. In the parish of Borgue are several of these moats or mounts of earth, which are considered as vestiges of more remote antiquity than the ordinary towers or castles which are to be traced in the country. One of these moats, called the *Dun of Boreland*, is very remarkable. Its situation is conspicuous, and commands a very extensive prospect of the circumjacent country. Its form is exactly circular, and at the top about forty yards diameter. The fosse with which it is surrounded is ten feet deep, and seven or eight in breadth at the bottom. At the distance of a bow-shot from it, and on the lower ground, there is another of the same kind, and nearly of the same circumference. This is also surrounded with a fosse, which had been filled with water, but is now become dry from the draining of a moss adjoining to it. In this neighbourhood, the summit of a stupendous rocky promontory, 200 feet in perpendicular height, appears to have been anciently fortified. On the land-side are two strong entrenchments, and a mound, the original Dun of Boreland.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. height of which cannot now be ascertained, on account of its having fallen down, or been demolished. The parish of Borgue was formed by union, in 1670, of the parishes

Pirates shipwrecked. of Senwick and Kirkambrose. A tradition is still preserved, of the robbery of the ancient church of Senwick by French pirates. The church at that time contained a very considerable quantity of plate, which the Frenchmen seized, and had safely escaped with their booty; but a storm arising immediately after they had put to sea, the ship was dashed upon a rock at a little distance from the shore opposite to the church, and every person on board perished. In memory of this event the rock has ever since been styled the *Frenchman's rock*.

Moat, &c. At the south-west end of the parish of Anworth is a beautiful moat, standing on a steep and rocky peninsula that juts out into the sea. It has been completely fortified by a deep trench cut quite across the narrow piece of ground that joins it to the mainland. Near to this moat stands a stone, nearly perpendicular, five feet three inches high, engraved on both sides with the rude figure of a cross, accompanied with several ornamental strokes, which some antiquarians suppose to be Runic inscriptions. This moat and stone seem both to have been formerly either places or objects of religious worship. And the figure of the cross seems to have been a pious artifice of some Christian missionaries, in order to sanctify the idolatrous worship which their new converts paid to these perpendicular stones.

Vitrified fort. On the top of a hill, in the same neighbourhood, is one of the vitrified forts which we have already mentioned. It consists of a steep rock, elevated about 300 feet above the level of the sea, and is fortified on the most accessible places with a double fosse. The top, which forms a level area thirty paces long and twenty broad, is nearly sur-

Digitized by Google

rounded with an irregular ridge of loose stones, intermixed with vast quantities of vitrified matter. The stones, consisting of the common blue schistus of the country, have been softened, twisted, and partly fused, by the fire. The heaps of loose stones and vitrified matter are now scattered about irregularly; so that the work has either been completely and industriously demolished, or has never been executed in a perfect manner. This spot has probably been often used as an encampment. Near it were lately found several silver coins, one of King Edward the Sixth, and the rest of Queen Elisabeth. Antiquities.

The remains of a stone-wall of extraordinary length are still to be seen, running across the stewartry of Kirkcudbright from south to north. It is said to begin at the sea, and to run northward, through the parishes of Girthon, Kells, and Carsphairn, into the shire of Air, upwards of 30 miles. There is no tradition concerning the cause of its construction.

In the parish of Kirkmabreck, near the river Cree, is a remarkable heap of stones, called Cairnholy or the Holy Cairn. According to tradition it was reared over the grave of King Galdus. Several years ago a great many of the stones were carried away for the purpose of building houses and dikes, when there were discovered large stones placed together in form of a chest or coffin; but the roof-stone being of prodigious magnitude, it has never been removed to see what it contains. This memorable tomb stands in the centre between two different places, at about 100 yards distance from it, where a great number of human bones have been buried, as appears from the number of stones placed upon one end in form of grave-stones. We are told by several of the Scottish writers, that Corbredus Galdus, the twenty-first king of the Scots (a valiant and good king), was the first of that Cairnholy.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. nation who dared to advance his ensigns against the Romans, who under Petelius Cerealis had subdued the Brigantes, and soon after proceeded to attempt the conquest of this country under Julius Agricola; who having landed upon the coast, destroyed all the maritime places, and afterwards reduced the Isle of Man: after which he returned; and after many a bloody battle with the Scots and Picts, about the year A. D. 82, he subdued the whole of the kindgdom south of the Tay. History also informs us that one of these battles was fought at the river Cree (which still retains its ancient name), wherein the Scots were overthrown, but no mention made of the slaughter of their king. On the contrary, we are told by Buchanan that this same King Galdus died a natural death, after a glorious reign of thirty-five years. The tradition, therefore, concerning his being buried here must be erroneous, unless we suppose that he had desired to be interred at a spot where so many of his companions in arms had fallen. There is, however, a different tradition concerning this spot. About A. D. 1150, it is said there was a battle fought between the English and Scots on Glenquicken moor, wherein the Scots were defeated, and their general killed; and that the Bishop of Whitehorn being along with him in the engagement, immediately assumed the command; but his troops being routed, immediately fled towards the shore to their boats; but being overtaken by the enemy at Cairnholy, about half a mile from the shore, the bishop, with many other gentlemen, were killed, and were buried here; and that from this circumstance it was called the *Holy cairn*, the bishop being a holy man.

Galloway was anciently indeed the theatre of much warfare. History informs us of a battle fought on the river Cree about the year 310, wherein the Picts joined the Romans, under Maximus their general, against the Scots, under a

Digitized by Google

king whom the Romans called Ugenius, in which the Scots were overthrown. In the contest for the succession to the crown of Scotland many sanguinary conflicts occurred in this district between the Dee and the Cree (that is, in the centre of Galloway), between the parties of Bruce and Baliol, in which the latter were supported by their English allies. In particular, Bruce is said to have gained a considerable victory at a bog called Moss Raplock, near the Dee, by means of a stratagem contrived by three young men; which may possibly have suggested a somewhat similar stratagem, which was afterwards attended with such important consequences at Bannockburn. Three young men, the sons of a widow by three different husbands, called Murdoch, M'Kay, and M'Lurg, collected a great number of goats and deer, and as soon as the battle commenced drove them to the top of a hill over against the English army, who, in the confusion of the fight, mistaking them for a reinforcement coming to their enemies, were panic-struck and fled, abandoning even a strong fort in the neighbourhood, called Craigoucalzie, where Bruce took up his residence. The contrivers of the stratagem were rewarded with a grant of forfeited territory in the neighbourhood, where it is certain that men of the names already mentioned long possessed property.

Antiquities.

Old military stratagem.

We shall conclude this part of the subject by taking notice of Kenmuir castle, which is beautifully situated on a very commanding eminence, at the head of Lochken, or where the river Ken spreads out into a lake. It is distant about half a mile from New Galloway. It stands on a circular mount, partly natural and partly artificial. It has been surrounded by a fosse, supplied with water from the Ken, with which it has had a communication, but now dry, and filled up with earth. When or by whom this castle was built is uncertain. It is said to

Kenmuir castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. have been one of the seats of the *Gelasi Reguli*, or rulers of Galloway, and afterwards of John Baliol, Lord of Galloway, and King of Scotland. It suffered from the ravages of war, and was twice burnt down; first in the reign of the unfortunate Queen Mary, and again in the days of Cromwell.

Kenmuir was for a short time in the hands of the Douglasses, and afterwards, A. D. 1297, with the lands of Lochinvar, acquired from John de Maxwell by Sir Adam de Gordon Knight, and has ever since continued in his family; one of whom, Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, was, by King Charles the First, raised, on the 8th of May 1633, to the dignity of the peerage, by the titles of Viscount Kenmuir, Lord Lochinvar, to him and to his heirs-male: and as a farther testimony of his Majesty's favour, part of his lands were erected into a royal borough, with ample jurisdiction, to be called the *burgh of Galloway*, now New Galloway. Robert the seventh Viscount Kenmuir, unhappily engaging in the rebellion of 1715, was taken prisoner at Preston, tried, condemned, and executed, and consequently his property forfeited to the crown. A great part of this castle has been repaired, and is fitted up in an elegant style. Though the old outworks are mostly thrown down, and part of the walls stand naked and unroofed, it still retains much of its ancient grandeur.

The stewartry contains several beautiful country-seats.

Country seats. We have already mentioned those belonging to the Earl of Selkirk, and to Mr Murray of Broughton: and to these may be added, as particularly worth of notice, a large house built by the late Sir Samuel Hannay, the outside of which is wholly formed of the most beautiful granite, finished in a very perfect style.

The following Table exhibits a statement of the population of the stewartry.

Digitized by Google

Parishes.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1801.					
			Persons.		Occupations.			Total of Persons
			Males.	Females.	Persons employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons.	
Anworth . . .	531	495	298	339	102	70	465	637
Balmaclellan	534	495	265	289	86	29	439	554
Balmaghie . .	697	862	474	495	421	92	456	969
Borgue	697	771	374	446	503	117	200	820
Buittle	899	85[illegible]	403	460	167	41	655	863
Carsphearn . .	609	461	236	260	95	14	387	496
Colvend	898	964	503	603	423	93	590	1106
Crossmichael .	61[illegible]	772	512	572	254	53	777	1084
Dalry	891	1100	396	436	120	62	650	832
Girthon	367	1730	822	905	180	364	1183	1727
Irongrey . . .	805	762	357	373	61	18	651	730
Kells	784	869	371	407	126	52	600	778
Kelton	811	1600	926	979	178	166	1561	1905
Kirkbean . . .	529	660	336	360	113	37	546	696
Kirkcudbright	1513	2295	1042	2348	356	285	1739	2380
Kirkgunzion	489	520	244	301	85	24	436	545
Kirkmabreck	858	1088	558	654	120	70	1022	1212
Kirkpatrick Durham	699	1000	459	548	114	71	822	1007
Lochrutton . .	564	528	235	279	139	28	347	514
Minigaff	1209	1420	711	895	520	85	1004	1609
New Abbey .	634	649	399	433	95	50	687	832
Parton	396	409	192	234	80	17	329	426
Rerwick	1051	1050	569	597	342	116	708	1166
Terregles . . .	397	510	232	278	175	46	289	510
Tongueland .	537	520	304	332	129	48	459	63[illegible]
Troquire . . .	1391	2600	1274	1500	147	293	2334	27[illegible]
Twynholm . .	519	620	330	353	492	60	131	683
Urr	1193	1354	796	923	233	131	1355	1719
Kirkcudbr. Gaol . . .	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	1
Total . . .	21205	26959	13619	15592	5856	2532	20823	29211

Digitized by Google

Population. Although the population of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright appears to have increased during the last half-century, this has chiefly occurred by means of the growth of the villages; and there is little reason to believe that its population is now equal to what it was when the country was inhabited by its native chiefs, and when every baron found it necessary for his safety to augment in the utmost possible degree the number of his attendants; which he did by subdividing among them his lands, in as minute portions as were found capable of supporting the family of a peasant according to the frugal manners of those times. The principles which gave rise to a very crowded population in the feudal times will be afterwards explained, when we come to treat of the Highland districts. In the meanwhile it may be remarked, that even after the power of the feudal barons was broken, in consequence of the union of the crowns of Scotland and England, this, like other border districts, long possessed a source of activity in the smuggling trade, already noticed, which it carried on with England. From the fall of this trade till manufactures began gradually to be introduced, the country possessed very little activity; and still, when compared to the rest of the south of Scotland, it is only in an infant state. The resident proprietors, however, possess a most vigorous zeal for the improvement of the country, and are making great efforts for that purpose. The farmers, being chiefly employed in the business of rearing cattle or grazing, possess a much more active and intelligent character than could possibly be expected to be found among men of their situation in this quarter of the country. They are accustomed to attend markets, and to speculate in the purchase and sale of their stock, which gives them a considerable share of the acuteness and enterprising spirit of commercial men.

Digitized by Google

A larger portion of religious zeal, and consequently of religious information, exists here, and indeed in the whole of the south-west of Scotland, than is to be found upon the eastern coast. The ancestors of this people were zealous prebyterians during the unhappy times of the last princes of the house of Stuart. In various parts of the country the graves are exhibited, and are usually marked out by tomb-stones, of covenanters who were put to death by the troops quartered here for the purpose of subduing the spirit of the people; the only effect of which sanguinary and absurd policy was to fix in their minds a rooted detestation against the infatuated race of princes who had so grossly abused their power. Religious controversy has gradually fallen asleep in this as in other parts of Scotland; but for some time after the revolution, while the minds of men were extremely alive to that subject, a sect originated here, which has still a few adherents in many quarters of Scotland. They call themselves the *Reformed Presbytery*, but are usually known by the appellation of *M'Millanites* or *Cameronians*, from Cameron a field-preacher of the covenanters, who, with his hearers, was massacred at Airs-moss; or from Mr John M'Millan, minister of Balmaghie about the beginning of the late century, who attempted to revive the zealous notions of the covenanters, asserting that the covenant was still binding upon the people of Scotland, and that it was unlawful to acknowledge the authority of a prince who did not accede to the covenant. Mr M'Millan adhered to his notions with such inflexible firmness, that the presbytery of Kirkcudbright found cause to depose him from his office. Such, however, was his influence, and the spirit of the times, that the people retained their attachment to him, and resisted every attempt to eject him from the manse and church. Mr William Mackie, though legally

Character.

Cameronians.

Digitized by Google

Obstacles to improvement.

inducted to the charge, was obliged to hire a house for himself, and to officiate in a barn to those who were willing to acknowledge and attend his ministry. At length, after the struggle in the parish had continued about twelve years, Mr M'Millan retired voluntarily, and became an itinerant preacher, and founded the sect which bears his name.

Thirlage.

Two great obstacles to the improvement of this part of the country long were, the duty upon coal carried coastwise, and thirlage. The first of these has been entirely removed; and its removal must prove highly beneficial to Galloway, by allowing a free importation of coal into that territory. Measures have been taken by the legislature also for removing thirlage, which is a burden which has long proved prejudicial, not merely to this district, but to the whole of Scotland; though here it is peculiarly severe. The nature of thirlage is this: When corn mills moved by water were originally invented, agricultural capital was rarely found in the hands of farmers, and a corn mill was an engine of such expence as none but an enterprising landholder could afford to erect. Its utility, however, was so great and obvious, that in every quarter of the country proprietors were found, who agreed to erect them in the following manner: The proprietor willing to build a mill entered into an agreement with several of his neighbours, whereby they became bound, that the whole grain consumed or growing upon their lands should be grinded at the new mill which was proposed to be erected; and in return that they should pay a certain proportion of the grain to the proprietor of the mill, or his servant or tenant, under the name of *multure* (*mulctura*). The builder of the mill likewise took care to obtain a similar obligation from all his vassals and tenants. In royal boroughs, also, the magistrates built mills for grinding grain

Its nature.

Digitized by Google

or malt, and obtained charters from the crown, obliging the inhabitants to bring their whole grain and malt to be grinded at the mills of the incorporation, and to pay for the operation a certain proportion of the commodity. Those who are bound or astricted to carry their grain to a particular mill are said to be *under thirlage*, or *thirled*, to that mill; and the owner of the mill or his lessee is called the *multurer*. Obstacles to improvement.

After the country became more wealthy, and the construction of mills was better understood, these thirlages or privileged mills, which everywhere existed, became a severe grievance. The thirlage was of three kinds: First, The occupiers of certain lands were bound to grind at a particular mill no more grain than what they themselves should actually consume. This was the lightest kind of thirlage. A second sort is, when all the grain growing in a certain district must pay multure to the mill of the district, whether it is grinded there or not. The amount of the multure, in both these cases, in Galloway, is sometimes no less than an eight part of the grain consumed or produced. A third sort of thirlage exists in towns and villages only, and consists of an obligation upon the inhabitants to consume no grain which has not paid the multure or tax to the mills of the incorporation. By means of this last sort of thirlage grain often pays double multure: 1*st*, As having grown in a certain district; and, 2*dly*, As imported into a particular borough. It will readily be conceived that these thirlages must ultimately have become very injurious, both to towns in which the last kind of thirlage existed, and to agriculture where the two former sorts had been established. In towns these thirlages augment the price of the necessaries of life; and in the country they were unfavourable to the use of the plough, and necessarily produced an inclination to convert the whole territory

Digitized by Google

Obstacles to improvement.

into grass. Besides, a monopoly enjoyed by a mill produced the natural consequences which result from such privileges. The proprietor or tacksman of the mill, knowing that the persons whose lands are thirled to it dare not carry their corns to any other mill, unless they also pay him the full multure, is at no pains to improve the machinery, to keep it in good repair, or to serve them expeditiously and well. Hence, in fact, such mills, in general, are of worse construction, in a worse state of repair, and produce much less meal from the same corn than other mills in the country which do not depend on a thirlage for their employment. This institution also tends to produce a most vexatious spirit of litigation between the occupiers of land and the lessee of the mill or multurer. The remedy for the whole evil, which has recently been adopted by the legislature, consists of authorising those thirled or astricted to a particular mill to demand, that the annual value of the thirlage shall be ascertained in grain by a jury; and upon paying regularly that value, they acquire the liberty of disposing of their grain as they have a mind, and are liable in no farther multure. Thus it is in the power of every proprietor to relieve his lands from this obstruction or discouragement to their agricultural improvement. Thirlages over towns or villages are allowed to be purchased for a sum of money instantly paid down.

Thomas Gordon.

It may be remarked, that Thomas Gordon, noted for his translations and political writings, was a native of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and is said to have been a cadet of the family of Kenmuir. He came to London in early life, where he supported himself by teaching languages, until he procured employment under the Earl of Oxford in Queen Ann's time; but in what capacity is not now known. He first distinguished himself in the de-

Digitized by Google

fence of Dr Hoadly in the Bangorian controversy, which recommended him to Mr Trenchard, in conjunction with whom he wrote the well known Cato's letters, upon a variety of important public subjects. These were followed by another periodical paper, under the title of the Independent Whig, which was continued some years after Mr Trenchard's death by Gordon alone, against the hierarchy of the church, but with more acrimony than was shown in Cato's letters. At length Sir Robert Walpole retained him to defend his administration; to which end he wrote several pamphlets. At the time of his death, July 28th, 1750, he was first commissioner of the wine-licences; an office which he had enjoyed many years. He was twice married. His second wife was the widow of his great friend Trenchard, by whom he had children. He published English translations of Sallust and Tacitus, with additional discourses to each author, which contain much good matter. Also, two collections of his tracts have been preserved; the first, entitled, *A Cordial for Low Spirits*, in three volumes; and the second, *The Pillars of Priestcraft and Orthodoxy shaken*, in two volumes. He was a keen and acute writer, and a bitter enemy of the English hierarchy. Singular persons.

The celebrated Paul Jones, who during the American war scattered so much terror, with a small squadron, over different parts of the coast, was a native of this district. He was born in Kirkbean in the year 1745. His father was a gardener, whose name was John Paul; but he thought fit to take the name of John Paul Jones. His pillage of the house of the Earl of Selkirk, and his attempt to burn the town of Whithaven, out of whose harbour he had served his apprenticeship, are instances of a want of patriotism very unusual among the natives of Scotland. Paul Jones.

Digitized by Google

WIGTONSHIRE.

Boundaries. THE Shire of Wigton forms the south-western extremity of Scotland. It is bounded on the east by Kirkcudbright and Wigton bay; on the south and west by the Irish sea; and on the north by the county of Air. The navigation along its coast is so uninterrupted, and the coast itself so indented with deep bays, that it may be regarded as one of the most eligible situations in the island, in point of natural advantages, for a trading district. It contains

Face of the country. 469 square miles, or 238,721 Scottish acres. From the mountainous chain which advances from Northumberland into the centre of the south of Scotland, or the length of the southern part of Lanarkshire, we have already remarked, that one branch goes off towards the east, forming the mountains of Tweeddale and the hills of Lammermoor. It may be added, that another branch proceeds westward, dividing Dumfries and Galloway from Airshire, and forming the upper or northern part of Nithsdale, Kirkcudbright, and Wigtonshire. From the centre of this ridge the Nith, the Dee, the Cree, the Bladenoch, and the Luce, descend southward to the Solway frith or the Irish channel; while the Doon, the Girvan, the Stinchar, and other waters of Airshire, descend towards the frith of Clyde. All Galloway thus rests upon a southern exposure; and its waters run uniformly parallel to each other towards the south.

The shire of Wigton, although uneven in the surface, differs much in appearance from the stewartry. It is one of the lowest districts in Scotland; and the little hills are in general pretty free from projecting rocks, and very accessible to the plough, perhaps little to its present advan-

Digitized by Google

tage. The richest lands lie upon the coast, where the means of improvement are to be met with in the greatest abundance. The inland and more elevated parts have a considerable mixture of heath and moss, but are all in a greater or less degree susceptible of improvement.—There are few great mountains in Wigtonshire. The Cairnpat, near Portpatrick, is one of the most considerable. It rises 800 feet above the level of the sea. It bears all the marks of having been a military station, being surrounded by three stone-walls or intrenchments, with very ample spaces between them; and commands a prospect of Loch-ryan, and of Luce Bay, which, by advancing inland, form the peninsula in which Portpatrick is situated. England, also, the Isle of Man, Ireland, and part of the Highlands of Scotland, are seen rising at a distance. Face of the country.

The rivers of this county are of no great importance. The Cree forms the chief part of its eastern boundary. The next stream to the westward is the Bladenoch. This river rises from a lake called Loch Macbeary, situated mostly between the two parishes of Kirkowen and Penningham; but a small part of it extends beyond the Galloway march into Carrick. There are several small islands in it; upon the largest of which are the remains of a considerable building and small garden: but at present these islands are famous only as the habitation of some eagles, which have chosen them as a place of safety. The river Bladenoch, which has its source in this lake, runs in a south-eastern direction for about two-thirds of its length; after which it takes a more easterly course, and empties itself into the bay of Wigton. Its whole length, abstracting from the windings of the river, is about 24 miles.—Tarff is a stream which rises in the high territory which forms the northern part of Galloway, or rather in the precincts of Airshire, and after a course of about 12 miles, in Waters. Cree. Bladenoch. Tarff.

Digitized by Google

Waters. a south-easterly direction, falls into the Bladenoch, in the parish of Kirkowen.

Luce water is a small river, which runs into the great bay of that name. Salmon are caught in it, but only in moderate quantities, because the bed of the stream is too rocky to admit of the free use of the net. In a small river, called Cross water, which falls into this, salmon are also caught. It is observed that the skin of the salmon, when it first gets up the river, is of a silvery colour, but after remaining for some time in the rivers, the waters of which are deeply tinged with moss, it becomes of a brownish yellow. There is also sea-trout to be found, and a great abundance of fresh-water trout.

Lakes. There are several fresh-water lakes in Wigtonshire, but of no great importance. In the parish of Sorbie there is one of above three miles in circumference, well stored with pike, perch, and eels. It is called *Dowalton lake*, because the ancient powerful chiefs, the M'Dowals, had their place of residence near it. On an island in the lake are the remains of a house and garden, which is supposed to have afforded a retreat in times of war and anarchy to these chiefs. In the parish of Inch there are no less than 15 lakes of different degrees of extent. They abound in pike, perch, carp, tench, roach, white and red trout; and are frequented by a variety of water-fowl, such as wild-duck, teals, widgeons, coots, and cormorants. Swans emigrate from Ireland, particularly in severe winters, and continue on these lakes till spring.

Bays. The shire of Wigton is deeply penetrated by navigable bays. Wigton bay and Luce bay advance in a direction nearly parallel far into the country towards the north. At the same time, from the northern side of the county, the long and narrow bay called Lochryan, advances southward towards the bay of Luce, and peninsulates

Digitized by Google

an extensive territory. Between the bay of Luce and Lochryan a great part of the land is low and fertile. The tract of country which these two bays, together with the Irish channel, nearly inclose, appears to have long remained divided from the rest of Scotland. It is denominated by ancient writers *insula Scotis inimica*, "an island hostile to the Scots." With the addition of a small part of the exterior territory it is called the *Rhyns*, which includes the principal part of nine parishes. Wards.

Lochryan is a most beautiful as well as a safe and commodious bay for shipping. It is about 10 English miles long from north by west to south by east. The entrance into it is nearly two miles broad. It is bounded on the east by the parish of Balantrae in Airshire, and on the west by Millar Point, a headland or promontory in the parish of Kirkholm. About three or four miles from the mouth of the loch, on the east side, is the little village of Cairn. Contiguous to this village is a very safe and commodious bay, with good anchoring ground, and depth of water sufficient for ships of any burden: and all vessels entering into or coming out of the frith of Clyde fly to it for shelter from storms. King William's fleet anchored here in their passage to Ireland. Opposite to the village of Cairn, in the Kirkholm side, a sand-bank, called the Scar, runs a considerable way across the loch from north-west to south-east. To prevent their running foul of this bank, vessels keep pretty near the east shore. Few accidents have ever happened on this bank. It even contributes considerably to the safety of the southern part of the bay, breaking the force of the tide by the direction in which it lies. This bank abounds with oysters of a most excellent flavour. They are found indeed all round the shores, and might be got in great quantities would people dredge Lochryan.

Digitized by Google

Waters. for them. At present they are only gathered at low water, in spring-tides, during the months of spring. Lochryan immediately spreads out on both sides into a very beautiful circular figure, extending about four miles in breadth. Besides the Cairn bay, there are several other good anchoring bays in the loch; such as Portmore bay, a little within the loch on the west side; the bay just on the west side of the Scar; the bay of Soleburn, at the mouth of a little rivulet of the same name about two miles south of the Scar; the bay of Dalmenock, on the east side, about two miles above the Cairn. In short, the anchorage ground is good and safe everywhere through the whole loch. A variety of fish, such as skate, haddocks, whitings, flounders, small cod, crabs, and lobsters, are caught within the loch.

Luce bay. Luce bay, which advances from the south towards Lochryan, is far more extensive. In dark and hazy weather, vessels often mistake Luce bay for the Irish channel; and when keeping a northerly course, sometimes run on shore, before the mistake is discovered, on the neck of land which extends between Glenluce and the Mull of Galloway. Such a mistake, from the nature of the coast, is here almost certain destruction; for the tide has no sooner left the ship than she sets down among quicksands, of such an adhesive nature, that the after tides, being usually unable to extricate her, serve only to dash her in pieces. There ought undoubtedly to be a lighthouse placed on the Mull of Galloway, to protect against such fatal accidents the multitudes of valuable shipping which are at all times passing along this tract. The measure has been often suggested, but never adopted.

The bay of Luce contains a great variety of lesser bays; some of which are capable of being converted into convenient harbours; and mariners acquainted with it,

Digitized by Google

find anchoring places in which they are in safety from almost any wind. The coast around the bay of Luce is very various: in some places it consists of a fine gravel beech; at other times steep rocks project into the sea, forming a bold inaccessible shore. The most southern point of the coast, or rather of Scotland, is called the *Mull of Galloway:* to the western side of it there rises a very bold and elevated coast: it is about the extent of a mile, and projects itself as the boundary between the Irish sea and the bay of Luce. In a high westerly wind a prodigious swell and weight of sea rolls around the point: It is awfully grand. Here the sea has formed caverns, which are rendered dreadful by a setting-in tide and a strong westerly wind. The noise is like loud claps of thunder. On the extremity of the point, in a fine day, there is a charming prospect of the north of England, isle of Man, Ireland, &c. Ships pass and repass this point from England, Ireland, and the west of Scotland. Waters.

On the agriculture of this county, we account it unnecessary to enlarge; as the remarks we have made upon that subject, when treating of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, are sufficiently applicable to the shire of Wigton. A very vigorous spirit of improvement exists among the gentlemen of the county; and great exertions are making to bring the soil under the best management of which it is capable. Still, however, the defects of the soil, added to the imperfect state of husbandry which has hitherto existed, greatly depress the value of the territory. The Earl of Stairs' estate is said to extend to about 55,000 acres, producing a rental of no more than L. 11,000 Sterling. Here it may be observed, that in this county there are great tracts of flow moss, of that soft consistence which renders it almost inaccessible, and of no utility either for agriculture or pasturage. Little hopes are yet entertain- Agriculture.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

ed of the practicability of improving this sort of territory. It is, however, confidently asserted by some persons, that an immense field of moss of this description below Newton Douglas might by proper management be floated into the sea, leaving some thousand acres of rich clay behind.

Plantations.

The great trunks of trees that are found in the mosses of this country afford full proof of its having been formerly covered with wood. The renewal of the forests at present, however, proves a very arduous and difficult task, and in certain exposures on the coast has repeatedly baffled the hopes of the most ingenious and attentive. This difficulty is thought to be occasioned by the salt spray carried from the sea by the south-west winds. Wood, corn, and potatoes, in this exposure, are more or less injured by it according to their vicinity to the sea; whereas when protected from it, they are found to grow with their usual vigour. Shelter, therefore, either natural or artificial, must be had on this coast before wood can be planted with any chance of success. Scottish firs, which serve to nurse up plantations in many other parts of the country, are unfortunately found to thrive worse here than any other species of wood that has yet been tried. The difficulty being thus increased, some people had almost given up the idea of future attempts, when fortunately the Earl of Galloway discovered the valuable properties

Pinaster.

of the pinaster. This kind of wood his Lordship observed to grow with a degree of luxuriancy superior to any other in his plantations. He has since increased the propagation of pinasters, and now finds that under their protection, almost any other wood may be planted with success. Some people contend that the plantations round Galloway house are well secured by natural situation from the influence of the sea. Without venturing an opposite opinion on that subject, it will be sufficient to observe, in

Digitized by Google

favour of the pinaster, that it is found thriving near the Mull of Galloway, on Colonel M'Dowal of Logan's estate, growing almost singly where the sea-spray washes from side to side of the land; while ash, oak, &c. planted hard by, but without the aid of its shelter, and which have stood for upwards of sixteen years, are quite crushed in the head, and not thicker in the body than a walking staff. In several storms the spray is sometimes carried eight miles across the country; but its baneful influence seldom extends so far. Beyond its limits, which vary according as the surface of the country is more or less hilly to oppose its progress, wood of every kind grows as well as in any other part of Scotland. As a proof of this, it is sufficient to remark, that near Castle Kennedy there is a beech-hedge which is about seventy feet in height. The proper method of raising the pinaster, or maritime pine, in the nursery, is considered as the point of most importance towards ensuring its success. The seed ought to be sown on rich ground in the month of March. Sixteen months afterwards, the plant ought to be taken up in moist weather, its tap-root shortened, and the young tree planted in rich ground well pulverised. It must be watered for ten or twelve days till the new roots begin to strike. Thus transplanted, it must stand for eighteen or twenty-four months, and is then planted out on any exposure. Transplanting and cutting them, as above described, make them put out many lateral roots, which find food for the plant, and give it firmness in its station; whereas if it is permitted to remain two years in the seed-bed, it puts down only one root, and is incapable of resisting the storm. Agriculture.

Attempts are making to introduce the dairy farming of Airshire into this county for the purpose of supplanting the universal practice of breeding cattle. One farmer,

Digitized by Google

Agriculture. upon this plan, has no less than eighty milk cows. He uses his whole milk in the manufacture of cheese, which he exports to the Clyde. It is to be hoped that this plan may prove successful; as when joined with the use of the plough, it may be rendered the means of introducing a far more perfect agriculture than ever accompanies the grazing system, and it tends to augment the number of persons usefully engaged in agriculture; an employment always well adapted to produce a vigorous and a virtuous population.

Mochrum sheep. A remarkable breed of small white-faced sheep, peculiar to the coast of this county, deserves notice. It is called the *Mochrum breed*. These are said to be of Spanish extraction, introduced into this country in the same way as mentioned of the Galloway horses. People are the more readily inclined to adopt this idea from the quality of their wool, which is of the fine clothing sort, of a texture superior to most in Scotland, and but little inferior to real Spanish.

This breed, which is at present of an under size, is well shaped, hardy, and found by proper attention to improve much both in weight of carcase and wool.

Minerals. The parish of Kirkmaiden, which forms the southern part of the peninsula that bounds the bay of Luce on the west, contains slate quarries, which are thought valuable in themselves if properly wrought. Considerable quantities of slate are sent to market. Here there are several natural caverns, in one of which is a petrifying water, which drops from the roof.

Slate.

Mineral springs. In the parish of Inch, situated upon Lochryan, are several mineral springs: one with a sulphurous impregnation has been thought useful in stomachic and scorbutic complaints. There is also a chalybeate spring, which pours forth a great quantity of water. Some appearances

Digitized by Google

of coal have been thought to exist here; but that valuable mineral has in Galloway hitherto been sought for in vain. In this quarter, towards Airshire, there is a bold rocky shore, containing several natural excavations or caverns, extending 80 or 100 yards under ground. Minerals.

In the parish of New Luce, in the same western district of the country, different attempts have been made to find lead. At first some hundred weights of rich ore were obtained; but it does not appear that the workmen found any regular vein, but only irregular and scattered masses of ore. Lead.

In the parish of Whithorn, which is in the south-eastern part of the county, upon the sea-coast, very fine variegated marble is found, and also slate of a strong quality. In this neighbourhood, also, there are said to be promising appearances both of lead and copper; but they have hitherto remained totally neglected. Marble.

There are three royal boroughs in this county; Stranraer, Wigton, and Whithorn, and several small villages, such as Newton Douglas, Garlieston, and Portpatrick. Stranraer is situated at the bottom of the deep bay called *Lochryan*. It is governed by a provost, two bailies, a dean of guild, and fifteen counsellors. Stranraer has no artificial harbour. Ships of 300 tons burden can come to what is called the *road*, about half a mile from the town. Vessels of 60, or even of 100 tons, frequently anchor close by the houses. In spring-tides the water rises at the town ten feet perpendicularly, and retires along a gently declining, smooth, sandy beech, to about a quarter of a mile's distance. The anchorage is good and safe everywhere. A strong north or north-west wind, accompanied with a high tide, are the only circumstances that can in the least degree endanger vessels anchoring in the road or near the town. The town is divided nearly in the middle by a Stranraer.

Digitized by Google

Stranraer. little rivulet, over which there are several stone bridges. The castle, now uninhabited, is a whin-stone building, with free-stone corners and windows, of considerable height, and still very substantial. The handsome town-house and prison, built about eighteen years ago, with the many new houses built within the same time, and well finished, add greatly to the beauty of the streets.

Trade. The shipping belonging to this port has gradually increased to about 1400 tons, employed in the coasting trade, and a few engaged in fishery. Some of the largest vessels go annually to Norway, Gottenburgh, and the Baltic; from which they import timber, iron, &c. For some time a coarse woollen cloth, called *Galloway plaiding*, was manufactured in this neighbourhood; but the American war greatly injured it, and produced a tendency to the manufacture of linen. This town, as well as every other in the neighbourhood, is at all times much oppressed by Irish vagrants, who come over in crowds, and lodge in the suburbs and neighbouring cottages. They levy heavy contributions from the humanity of the inhabitants, besides committing occasional depredations upon property. Some of them, however, come to traffic, which consists of bartering new Irish linen for old woollen clothes, which they seem to prefer to gold and silver; they return to their own country bending under a load of these tattered garments. Some of the dealers in this branch penetrate into Scotland as far as the upper part of Clydesdale. Coal is imported hither from Air or Irvine by sea, and is used by the better sort of people; but the chief fuel is peat and turf, both brought from the distance of three or four miles.

Wigton. The royal borough of Wigton, which gives its name to the shire, is a village, of no great importance, situated near the mouth of Bladenoch water. Little business of any

Digitized by Google

importance is carried on in it, and it contains only such mechanics and tradesmen as are necessary for the service of the neighbourhood. It labours under great disadvantages from the scarcity of fuel; it is supplied with peat, however, from a moss in the neighbourhood, which forms part of a considerable tract, which is not unworthy of notice, and is situated north-east from the town. This tract, of about two miles in length and one and a half in breadth, bears all the marks of having been once covered by the sea. It is almost one continued level, and lies far lower than the rest of the parish, perhaps 200 feet below the tops of the adjacent hills. The soil, as well as the bed on which it rests, consists of a kind of sea-sleech condensed into a hard substance, intermixed with shells, formed in strata, and of great depth. In a subsequent period, and long after the sea had receded, this tract must have been covered with trees; the trunks of which are still found in great numbers interspersed over the whole of it. They consist of various kinds, but mostly of oak; many of them between 30 and 40 feet long, and lying generally in the same direction as having been felled by the west wind, which is the most violent in this place. A great part of this tract, perhaps the half of it, is still covered with moss, which seems to have been formerly much more extensive; a considerable deal of it having been cleared away within the memory of man. The moss from which the town and neighbourhood of Wigton have been long supplied with fuel, is from five to ten feet deep; under which, and lying on the clay surface, the trees are mostly now found. The parts which are not covered with moss are all of them arable. Wigton.

The royal borough of Whithorn stands on the peninsula formed by the bay of Wigton and the bay of Luce, which advance into the country on each side of it. Whit- Whithorn.

Digitized by Google

Whithorn. horn is a place of great antiquity; it was the capital of the Novantes, a British tribe who possessed all Galloway beyond the river Dee. It was also a Roman station; and the bishoprick of Galloway or Whithorn (called *Candida Casa*) is represented by Mr Pinkerton as the oldest in Scotland. The town consists chiefly of one street, running from north to south, with several cross lanes. Near the centre of the town is a hall for public meetings, adorned with a spire and turrets, and provided with a set Harbour. of bells. The isle of Whithorn is a safe port, from which vessels sail to Whithaven in four hours, to the isle of Man in three, to Dublin, and Greenock, and Liverpool, in eighteen hours, with fair winds. Ninian, who went to Rome in the year 370, was ordained a bishop of the Britons, and founded a church here in the fourth century, which he dedicated to St Martin. Of this church nothing now remains but ruins and four Gothic arches, which make part of the present place of worship. These are upon high ground on the west side of the town. A priory also existed here, which was well endowed.

Newton Stewart. The village of Newton Stewart, at the eastern boundary of the county, where the two great roads through the stewartry of Kirkcudbright towards Portpatrick form a junction, is of no great antiquity. It is not nearly a century old, though it contains upwards of 1100 inhabitants. The proprietor of the adjoining territory, resolving to erect a village, built a house or two at his own expence, and the example was speedily followed by others. A large and beautiful bridge was afterwards built over the Cree, thereby giving a ready communication with the country on the east; and as it is situated upon the great road, it is a place of some little activity. The water of Cree is navigable till within two miles of it at a place called *Carty*, where small vessels are brought.

Digitized by Google

The village of Garlieston, founded by the Earl of Galloway, is also in a flourishing state; it stands on the bay of the same name, and contains between 400 and 500 inhabitants. It is built in the form of a crescent, and has a good inn; and several coasting vessels belong to it. Villages.

The situation of the town of Portpatrick is well known, being the nearest point of the island of Great Britain to Ireland, and the best place for crossing from the one kingdom to the other, as the passage is only twenty miles over. It is called in old charters *Port Montgomery*, from a noble family of that name who once possessed extensive estates on both sides of the Irish channel; but it would appear that the most ancient popular name was *Portpatrick*, which a powerful family in vain attempted to alter. The town enjoys a southern exposure. A semicircle of hills on the north concentrates upon it the rays of the sun, and defends it from every cold blast; so that few places enjoy a warmer climate in the same latitude. Formerly the harbour was a mere inlet between two ridges of rocks which advanced into the sea: the effect of this was, that as there is a prodigious weight of water thrown in here when the wind blows upon the shore, and as there was no elbow to protect a vessel, she was always obliged, when she took the harbour, to run aground; and the next operation which necessarily followed was, that the whole inhabitants, men and women, ran down, and by main force dragged her up the beech, out of the reach of the waves, which would otherwise have dashed her to pieces. This again had another effect, that none but flat-bottomed vessels could navigate here. All this is now altered. There is here a fine quay with a reflecting lighthouse. Four packet-boats are kept here for the purpose of forwarding the mail, and to convey travellers from the one island to the other. There is a lighthouse on the Irish coast at Donaghadee, to render the Portpatrick.

Digitized by Google

Villages. passage as safe as possible. The tide has here considerable force. This being the narrowest part of the channel, the water during a storm is pressed violently against the shores. It deserves notice, that at Donaghadee, which is almost directly opposite, the sea ebbs and flows near an hour sooner than at Portpatrick. There are also (which is still more remarkable) some particular parts of the coast, well known to the seamen by whom it is frequented, more especially one about two miles from the shore of Portpatrick, where the same fact is observed. Within three or four miles of the Irish shore, when the flood returns, there is a regular current which sets off strongly for the Mull of Galloway; it runs at the rate of seven knots an hour, and is so forcible, that when the wind opposes it, it exhibits for a great way the appearance of breakers.

Trade. The town is chiefly supported by the concourse of travellers constantly passing here. Almost every house is an inn, where strangers may find accommodation adapted to their circumstances. The principal trade carried on here consists of the importation of black cattle and horses from Ireland, which traverse Galloway on their way to the English market. In consequence of the increased consumption of butchers meat, the importation of Irish cattle continues to increase. Besides the cattle imported here, there are also considerable numbers sent from Belfast, Bangor, Newry, &c. directly to England. The English coal vessels always take black cattle from Ireland when they have it in their power; but it is believed that the largest import is by Portpatrick. The great extent of sea by any other passage, especially in the winter season, is much against the safe and successful transportation of a cargo so perishable in itself, and liable to so many accidents. A fishery has been attempted here; but the velocity of the tide repeatedly hurried away the fishermens nets, and operated as a complete discouragement to

Digitized by Google

the enterprise. A body of men at the harbour act as porters, and make themselves useful to passengers, but who distinguish themselves also by the impositions which they practise. There are about twenty persons of that description at Portpatrick, who are known by the name of the *Robbery*, from their supposed depredations on the public. They are absolutely necessary at this port; and another body of the same sort are equally serviceable on the other side of the channel. Antiquities.

The remains of antiquity in this district are not numerous. The castle of Dunskey stands about half a mile south from Portpatrick, on the brink of a tremendous precipice, or rocky cliff, on the edge of the Irish sea. The building occupies the whole front or breadth, but has an area or parade behind it about twenty yards deep; it was vaulted, and seems to have been calculated for defence. The access to it was over a drawbridge. In the back part of the castle there are some remains of embankments, which shew it was once a handsome building. Many of the squared stones have been taken away by the owner for the purpose of building a modern seat: the rooms were most of them very small; the staircase was in the east angle. History mentions a castle here as early as the time of Eugen the Fifth, who began his reign A. D. 685. A cave in the neighbourhood of Dunskey ought also to be mentioned, on account of the great veneration in which it is held by the people. At the change of the moon (which is still considered with superstitious reverence), it is usual to bring, even from a great distance, infirm persons, and particularly ricketty children, whom they often suppose bewitched, to bathe in a stream which pours from the hill, and then dry them in the cave. Dunskey.

In the parish of Stoneykirk are three beautiful moats, or mounds of earth. The largest is 460 feet in circum- Moats.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. ference at the base; its form is like that of a sugar loaf; its height is 60 feet; and there is an excavation on the top. It is surrounded by a large circular ditch. Similar moats, or mounds of earth, remain on the neighbouring parish of Inch. One of them is on the side of Lochryan, of which it commands a full view. Its circumference at the bottom is 336 feet; its height is 60 feet; and its diameter at the top is 78 feet. Its figure is round, and its summit flat. In this last parish are the ruins of castle Kennedy, anciently the seat of the family of Cassilis; it was accidentally burned in 1715. The walls of the ruin are 70 feet in height; it stands on a beautiful lake well planted with trees. In the same neighbourhood are no less than nine cairns in a distance of a mile and a half; they are remarkable on account of the enormous quantity of stones piled together, and the distance from which they must have been carried; as there are no stones in the immediate neighbourhood. Such of them as have been opened up have been found to contain ashes and burnt bones.

Glenluce abbey. The ruins of Glenluce abbey still deserve notice. It was founded in the year 1190 by Rolland lord of Galloway and constable of Scotland. Among Mr M'Farlane's papers in the advocates library, Edinburgh, is an account of Galloway by Mr Andrew Symson, A. D. 1684, wherein the ruins of this abbey are thus described: "In this parish (that is, Glenluce), about half a mile or more northward from the paroch kirk, is the abbey of Glenluce, situated in a very pleasant valley on the east side of the river of Luce. The steeple and part of the walls of the church, together with the chapter-house, the walls of the cloister, the gate-house, with the walls of the large precincts, are for the most part yet standing. In this parish of Glenluce there was a spirit, which for a long time molested the house of one Campbell a weaver; it would

Digitized by Google

be tedious to give a full relation of the stories concerning it. Sinclair, in his Hydrostatics, gives some account of it." All that now remains entire of this abbey is the chapter-house, which is still covered, together with some adjoining vaults, and two gables of the western part of the church. From the solidity of the workmanship, it seems probable, that as the zeal for reformation in Galloway was not so violent against stone walls as in some other parts in the country, the building might still have remained nearly entire; but the inhabitants in the neighbourhood having been allowed to pick out the free-stone of the corners and pillars, the whole has been brought to ruin. In the middle of the apartments, supposed to be the chapter-house, is a pillar about 14 feet high, from which eight arches spring, and terminate in the surrounding walls. The centre of every arch is adorned with figures and foliage. This pillar, which is admired for its just proportions, has somehow escaped the general destruction, either from the difficulty of removing the rubbish upon the arches, or the hazard of making any attempt from below to pull it down. Antiquities.

Near Wigton, in the western part of the parish, is a Druidical circle called the *standing stones of Torrhouse.* The stones which form the circle are 19 in number, all of unpolished granite, and all of them still standing erect as they have been originally placed, except one, which is fallen down. They are of various sizes, as they have been formed by the hand of nature, from two to five feet in length, and from four to nine feet in girth. The distance of the stones is also very different, from five to almost 12 feet; and the circumference of the circle on the outward side of the stones is 218 feet. Within the circle, though not quite in the centre, but towards the south side, stand three large stones, erected in a straight line from east to west; of which the two outward are about five, and the Druidical stones.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. middle one about three feet high. This was the altar, in all probability, on which sacrifice was offered, or the seat of the judge, as in pagan times the judge was always a priest. Southward from the circle, at the distance of 43 yards, stands a large single stone; and eastward from the circle, at the distance of about 160 yards, stand three stones, erected in a line from east to west; both of which probably bore some relation to the temple or court of justice. Directly to the north are two cairns or burrows of stones; the nearest at the distance of about 140 yards, the farthest at about 166. The circumference of the former is about 240 feet; but the most part of it has been carried away to build the fences of the adjacent grounds. The latter is entire; the figure quite conic; the circumference at the bases about 256 feet; and the height about 12 feet.

The population of this county stands thus:

Parishes.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1801.					
			Persons.		Occupations.			Total of Persons.
			Males.	Females.	Persons employed in agriculture.	Persons employed in trades, &c.	All other Persons.	
Glassorton	809	900	404	456	251	22	587	860
Inch	1513	1450	738	839	1306	216	55	1577
Kircolm ..	765	945	594	597	273	69	262	1191
Kirkenerer	792	1152	563	597	1119	39	2	1160
Kirkmaiden	1051	1380	742	871	352	96	1165	1613
Kirkowan	795	690	349	438	530	74	183	787
Leswalt ..	652	1194	622	707	237	118	974	1329
Luce, New	459	400	174	194	94	24	250	368
Ditto, Old	1509	1200	576	645	414	88	719	1221
Mochrum	828	1400	466	641	268	68	6	1113
Penningham	1509	2000	1143	1426	241	201	4	2569
Portpatrick	611	996	526	564	164	95	826	1090
Sorbie ...	968	1069	522	569	239	81	771	1091
Stoneykirk	1151	1365	876	972	773	103	972	1848
Stranraer..	610	1602	759	963	26	209	1487	1722
Whithorn	1412	1890	832	1072	345	152	1407	1904
Wigton ..	1032	1350	684	791	363	160	952	1475
Total...	16466	20983	10570	12342	6995	1815	10622	22912

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Sands sculp.

RESCO CASTLE,
Galloway.

London, Published by Verner, Hood & Sharpe, Poultry, Nov. 2. 1805

Digitized by Google

The chief natural defect incident to this county is that already mentioned, *viz.* the want of coal; a defect which we have seen is common to it with almost the whole of the southern border of Scotland. Did not this disadvantage operate as a check to the establishment of manufactures, it might be considered as likely, in the progress of improvement, to assume some share of commercial importance. Though of no great extent, it has a sea-coast of upwards of 130 miles. The chief advantage which at present results from this circumstance is the extreme facility with which the produce of its agriculture, and of any dairies that have been established upon it, may be brought to market. Indeed this facility, in consequence of its vicinity to the Scottish, English, and Irish trading towns, is so great, that the inhabitants of Wigtonshire, though an exporting district, sometimes dread dearth and scarcity in consequence of the greater part of their produce being carried off to Glasgow, or Paisley, or Liverpool, where a market is always certainly to be obtained. Before concluding, it may be observed, that the high road to Portpatrick through Airshire, which is the one most generally frequented by travellers from Scotland, gives an unfavourable specimen of this county, and prevents its full value from being understood. Many parts of it have received, and many more are capable of receiving, a degree of improvement much superior to what is generally acknowledged or understood. General remarks.

Digitized by Google

AIRSHIRE.

Boundaries. THE county of Air extends 90 miles along the western coast of Scotland from the vicinity of Lochryan in Wigtonshire, on the south, to Kelly bridge, which separates it from Renfrewshire on the north. Its breadth is in general from 20 to 25 miles. This county contains three divisions: Carrick on the south; Coil or Kyle in the centre; and Cunningham, which includes all the northern district.

Divisions.

The greatest part of the sea opposite to this county receives the appellation of the *Frith of Clyde*, and is hemmed in on one side by the islands of Bute and Arran, and on the eastern side by the main land or coast of Airshire. The sea opposite to the southern part of the county ought to be considered as a part of the Irish channel. The sea advances to some distance eastward towards the centre of the county; thereby forming a kind of bay of no great depth, but of great extent. The county follows the figure of the sea-coast by which it is bounded, and is somewhat approaching to semicircular, or in the form of a half-moon, with its concave side facing towards the west, and being broadest at the centre. A ridge of hilly or high country, some part of which is abundantly mountainous, forms the boundary of Airshire on the east. This high country bends in a semicircular direction, parallel to the coast; and thus the whole county rests upon a declivity, looking down towards the west, and all its waters flow in a direction from east to west. Its boundaries, more articulately stated, are the following: On the south it is in contact with the shire of Wigton, and on the south-

Digitized by Google

east with the stewartry of Kirkcudbright and Nithsdale; on the east it is bounded by Lanerkshire or Clydesdale; on the north by Renfrewshire; and on the west, as already mentioned, by the waters of the frith of Clyde and the Irish channel. Face of the country.

We formerly mentioned that the great ridge of mountains, which advances northward into the centre of the south of Scotland to the head of the counties of Lanark, Peebles, and Dumfries, sends off to the west a branch or tract of mountainous territory which forms the upper or northern part of Dumfriesshire, Kirkcudbright, and Wigton. From the summit of this mountainous tract the waters descend on the south to the Solway Frith through the countries now mentioned, and on the north-west they descend through Airshire towards the Frith of Clyde. A branch of these mountains, as already noticed, advances northward, dividing Airshire from Lanarkshire or Clydesdale, and at some distance, tending towards the north-west, gives to Airshire its semicircular form.

This county, therefore, may be considered in two points of view; either according to its distance from the sea, as more or less elevated, or according to its latitude, extending north and south along the shore. In the former of these points of view, the following description is upon the whole sufficiently correct. On the shore it is generally light and sandy, interspersed with a deep and fertile loam. A great part of the county is of a strong productive clay. In many parts a bare till or schistus extends for miles, and over it only a few inches of a better clay soil. Further up the country there is a kind of spongy clay land, cold, wet, and obdurate; producing grass unfit, in its present state, for fattening cattle, and merely sufficient to keep alive a breeding stock. On the eastern boundaries of the

Digitized by Google

Face of the country. county the land is high and moorish, intersected with mosses, bogs, and marshes.

On the other hand, if the county is divided into three districts, as already mentioned, from south to north, it will be found that its fertility and beauty increase in proportion as it proceeds northward. Carrick, on the south, being nearest the high territory which forms the upper part of the shire of Wigton and stewartry of Kirkcudbright, is itself the most mountainous and barren part of the county. It contains nine parishes, and is bounded on the north by the water of Doon. The northern district of Carrick is its most fertile part. Coil or Kyle contains 21 parishes: and it forms the central division of the county, and contains much valuable territory near the coast. Still, however, it is not equal in fertility to the vale of Cunningham, which forms the northern division, beginning at the water of Irvine, and proceeding to the border of Renfrewshire. Cuningham contains 16 parishes.

Mountains. Excepting towards the southern boundary of Carrick, the mountains of Airshire are by no means remarkable on account of their height. Carleton hill rises with a very steep ascent, and is situated so near the sea, on the bay of that name, that at full tide there is little more than room for the traveller to pass without being in danger from the rocks that threaten to tumble upon him. It rises 518 yards above the level of the sea. Knockdaw and Knocknorman are equally high; but being farther removed from the shore, and standing near more elevated grounds, they do not so much strike the eye of the traveller. But the most remarkable is Knockdolian, whose height is 650 yards above the level of the sea; and as it rises in a conical shape, it is both a most beautiful object to the traveller by land, and of singular service as a conspicuous

Digitized by Google

land-mark to vessels at sea when they enter the Frith of Clyde. Face of the country.

We may likewise take notice of the hill called *Blackside-End*, in the parish of Sorn in Kyle: it is between 1500 and 1600 feet, and is the northern termination of a considerable ridge of hills. It commands a prospect of almost the whole extensive county of Air, the high lands of Galloway on the south, the Irish channel, the rock of Ailsa, the isles of Arran and Bute on the west, and part of the shires of Renfrew, Lanark, and Argyle, on the north.

From the physical structure of this county, as being long and narrow, and from the waters traversing rather its breadth than its length, it necessarily follows that its rivers are not very great or important. The first stream worthy of notice in the southern part of the county, or in the division called Carrick, is the Stinchar; it runs about 25 miles through the country, and falls into the sea at the village of Ballantrae; its water is extremely clear and transparent, so that a fish lying in it at the depth of six or eight feet can be easily seen from its banks. It produces salmon and trout of good quality. Several streams or rivulets, particularly the Asshill, the Dusk, the Muick, and the Feoch, fall into the Stinchar; but it is rapid and shallow, and unfit for navigation, unless to a short distance in small boats. Waters. Stinchar.

The next water worthy of notice is the Girvan. It rises from a loch in the upper part of the county, or rather from a considerable number of lochs in that hilly district; the chief of which are called Grany and Braden. The course of the Girvan is at first towards the north-west; but it afterwards turns round to the south-west, and falls into a bay called the *Frith of Girvan* after a course of 20 miles. The lakes about the source of the Girvan.

Digitized by Google

Waters. Girvan are inhabited, some of them by red, some by white trouts, and some by both. In one of them the pikes are supposed to have exterminated every other fish, and are now left to prey upon each other. The water of Girvan itself contains salmon and common trout. In its ordinary state it is of very moderate breadth, and nowhere navigable. It is fed by numberless smaller streams from the hills, some of which descend through deep and woody glens, admired for picturesque and romantic beauty. Of these glens, by much the most remarkable and extensive lies on the eastern extremity of the parish near Kilkerran, the seat of Sir Adam Ferguson. It has lately been made more accessible by a path of nearly a mile in length, cut along the brink of the torrent, and will in time receive a vast addition to its present beauty from the trees which have been planted on its craggy and precipitous banks. Near the lower extremity of this wild and romantic dell once stood a chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary, from which it still retains the name of the *Lady Glen*.

Doon. The Doon, which is the north-eastern boundary of Carrick, and south-western boundary of Kyle, rises out of a lake called *Lochdoon*, on the borders of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Lochdoon is a beautiful piece of water, nine miles in length, abounding with trout, and having a hard rocky coast. Upon the Doon is one of the largest tracts of natural meadow that is to be found in Scotland. These fine meadows are apt to be overflowed, by which their grass is filled with sand, and quantities of hay are sometimes carried off by the floods. To prevent this damage, the adjoining proprietors, the Earl of Cassilis and Mr M'Adam of Craigengillan, at considerable expence, cut two drains from Lochdoon with the view of diverting the course of its waters in such a way as to prevent the Doon from overflowing the meadows in

Digitized by Google

heavy rains. Thus a fine natural cascade, at the foot of the loch, was spoiled. On an island in the loch are the remains of an old castle. After a course of 24 miles, consisting in general of beautiful meanderings, the Doon falls into the sea at no great distance south from Air. Waters.

The next important stream is the water of Air. It takes its rise in the parish of Muirkirk, and is speedily swelled by a great number of streams, and in particular by the Greenock, Garpel, and Lugar. It gradually becomes a considerable body of water, and during its whole course flows with great rapidity over a bed of round stones and gravel. It frequently attempts to shift its bed, and to make encroachments on the adjoining valleys. In general, however, its banks are steep and bold, and clothed with natural wood on one side or other, and frequently on both. The scenery on its banks, therefore, is highly picturesque and beautiful; as examples of which may be mentioned the vicinity of Sorn castle and Barskimming. It flows into the sea at the county town. In the water of Air were formerly abundance of trout and some salmon; but the trout are supposed to have been injured of late years, partly by being fished with the net, and partly by the mines of iron, coal, and lime, which had been opened near the sources of the river; the waters thrown out from which, together with what is washed down by rain from the mineral substances that are exposed to the air, are supposed to produce an impregnation unfavourable to fish. Air.

Irvine water, which is next in order, takes its rise in the parish of Loudon, and is joined by a variety of rivulets, particularly by the Glen, the Gower, the Anne, and the Cessnock. In time of floods, the Irvine brings down great quantities of sand. All these streams have very good trout, and the Irvine at times a few salmon. The burn Anne trouts, though large, are rather soft, as Irvine.

Digitized by Google

Waters. the stream comes from mossy ground; those of the Irvine, and of the Cessnock in particular, are excellent. Liming the lands has diminished the number of the trouts, from the noxious quality of that article to fish. But their greatest enemy is man. The few salmon that get over the mill-dams are destroyed by means of hand-nets and harpoons. Scarcely one salmon in a season can be caught by the rod, where 20 or 30 years ago any skilful practitioner of the angling art might for his amusement have killed scores of them.

Lugton and Garnock. The streams called *Lugton* and *Garnock* run into the sea at the harbour of Irvine. Lugton rises on the border of Renfrewshire, and falls into the Garnock below Eglintoun castle. The Garnock is the most considerable of these two waters: it has its source towards the northern angle of the county, in the parish of Kilbirnie, and descends by Kilwinning towards Irvine. It is liable to sudden inundations, which have sometimes done considerable mischief to the crop on its banks.

Lochs. There are abundance of petty lakes in different parts of the county; but few of them are of any importance. Of these, two small lakes or lochs, called *Carleny* and *Loch Fergus*, are in the vicinity of the town of Air. In the parish of Galston are also two lakes. One of them, loch Gall, at its eastern extremity, is a sheet of deep and clear water, abounding in trout and very large eels. It is the chief source of the water of Aven, which joins the Clyde below Hamilton, and gives name to the parish of Strathaven or Avondale. The other is Bruntwood loch, towards Mauchline. It breeds an immense number of wild ducks; and in severe winters great flocks of swans frequent it for the benefit of the springs.

In the parish of New Cumnock, also, there are three lakes of little importance. Loch Doon, in the same neigh-

Digitized by Google

bourhood, which is the principal lake in the county, has been already mentioned. In the parish of Kilbirnie, in Cunningham, is a fine loch about two miles in length, and near half a mile in breadth, well stored with pike, perch, trout, and eel. This loch is remarkable for being situated on nearly the highest ground between the Clyde below Paisley and the sea at Irvine or Saltcoats. It has been proposed to connect these extreme points by a navigable canal. A stream runs from the north end of the loch of Kilbirnie into the Clyde below Paisley; and the water of Garnock, running in an opposite direction, passes by the other end of it, and falls into the sea at Irvine. Thus there could be no want of water for supplying the proposed canal. The descent to the Clyde is about 95 feet, and that to the sea cannot be much more. Waters.

A great part of the county of Air possesses a commanding and beautiful water prospect of the sea and opposite coasts. This is particularly the case upon the southern bold coast of Carrick. The shore is in general high and rocky, having a tremendous surf or swell beating against it when the wind blows from the west and north-west. Opposite to this coast the sea appears land-locked; for a most spacious bay of nearly 25 or 30 leagues diameter is formed by part of the coast of Galloway, the most part of the two counties of Down and Antrim in Ireland, the east coast of Argyleshire, and part of Dumbartonshire, and by the whole stretch of coast along the shire of Air for about 80 miles. All this vast extent of coast is very discernible by the naked eye in a clear day, together with the islands of Sana, Annan, Lamlash, Bute, and the two small islands of Cumbray. About four or five leagues north-west from Ballantrae stands the island of Ailza. It is a most beautiful rock of a conical figure, covered on the top with heath and a little grass. It is not inhabited by any human View of the sea. Ailza rock.

Digitized by Google

Waters

creature, but affords refuge to an immense number of sea-fowl, who breed on it, and is stocked with rabbits and a few goats. It is the property of the Earl of Cassilis, and is rented at L. 25 Sterling a-year; the tenants paying their rent from the feathers of the different sea-fowls, from the solan geese that breed on it, and the rabbit-skins. It affords a fine object all round the coast, and a mark for ships either coming into or going out of the frith of Clyde. There is an old ruinous castle on it, about a third part up the rock; said by Campbell, in his Political Survey of Britain, to have been built by Philip the Second of Spain, but on what authority is not known. There are four lighthouses; one at the new-built harbour of Portpatrick, another at the town of Donaghadee, a third on the Mull of Cantyre, and a fourth on the island of Cumbray.

Nature of the coast.

The great bay or coast of Airshire is by no means very favourable to navigation: its two extremities are rocky; and its centre is a sandy beech, on which the sea deepens in the most gradual manner imaginable. Hence during a westerly storm, it is formidable to such ships as have the misfortune to be here employed; as they strike the ground at a considerable distance from the shore, which is covered with a dangerous surf. The sandy beech begins at Saltcoats, and sweeps round by Irvine, along the whole coast of Kyle, for more than 20 miles, to the mouth of the river Doon or Dune, beyond Air, interrupted only by a small peninsula of rocky ground at the Trune. The coast of Carrick, beginning at Doon, is rocky, as is likewise the coast of Cunningham northward from Saltcoats towards Greenock. The harbours of Air and Irvine, within their respective rivers, the mouth of which is crossed by a *bar* or bank of sand, cannot be entered by large vessels but at spring tides, and none of the three can at any time admit ships above 220 tons burden. Accordingly when ships are checked within this bay by a west-

Digitized by Google

erly storm, which sometimes continues for several days to- Waters.
gether, it is impossible for them to make the safe road of Lamlash in Arran, on the west, and equally so to clear the rocky shore of Cunningham and the point of Pencross, six miles north-west of Saltcoats, in order to get shelter in the Fairlie road. There is only one particular place in this open bay which will afford them shelter in such a situation; *viz.* under the *Lady isle*, a small uninhabited rocky island about two miles south-west of the Trune, and near four miles north-west of Air, on which there are two beacons or *spires* erected by the town of Glasgow. To the south-east of this little island, between it and Air, when the two spires are in a line with the vessel, there is good anchoring ground within a cable's length of the shore, in water from ten 10 to 14 fathoms deep.

From its vicinity to the principal seats of Scottish ma- Roads.
nufactures and commerce, a great zeal for improvements of every sort exists in Airshire. This in particular appears from the state of the roads; a circumstance which in all countries is one of the first that attracts the notice of the traveller. In this respect few counties, on the whole, are so well accommodated. In all directions where land or water gravel can be procured, the roads are formed of these materials. The turnpike roads are made and repaired by the produce of the tolls, and cross roads by the statute labour of the different parishes. The usual breadth is conformable to the statutory regulations; being never less than 24 feet wide for bye-roads, and 34 feet for turnpike roads. The materials are usually a foot deep at the sides, and 15 inches in the centre. In places where gravel cannot be procured, the road is formed with pounded stones; but as they are seldom properly covered with earth, nothing can be more uneasy than travelling on these sharp and rugged communications, especially

Digitized by Google

Roads. in this county, where there are neither broad wheels nor heavy waggons to reduce these refractory materials. This evil, however, gradually begins to pass away, from the instant the road is constructed, and is compensated by its future firmness and durability. In ancient times the state of Airshire with regard to roads was very different, as appears from an anecdote preserved by tradition. Sir William Hamilton of Sorn was lord treasurer to James the Fifth. When his daughter and heiress was about to be married to George Lord Seton, the king resolved to honour his treasurer with a visit to Sorn castle; and the oaken chair in which the king sat is still preserved, as a relic of ancient times, in Loudon castle, to which it was afterwards transferred. It would appear that his Majesty had a most comfortless journey to Sorn; he had to pass through a long and dreary tract of moor, moss, and miry clay, where there was neither road nor bridge, and, to crown the whole, when about half way from Glasgow, his horse got into a quagmire, from which his Majesty was with difficulty extricated. From want of better accommodation, he was under the necessity of sitting down by the side of a well to take a cold refreshment in a cold day. He at length declared, "That if he were to play a trick on the devil, he would send him to a bridal at Sorn in the middle of winter." The quagmire into which the king's horse went is still called the *king's stable*, and the well is called the *king's well*. There is now an inn built at it, which forms the principal stage from Glasgow to Kilmarnock; and where a king once sat so comfortless, a Glasgow citizen now readily obtains a hot dinner, and the accommodation of a post-chaise.

King's journey to Sorn.

Agriculture. The agriculture of Airshire, on account of the wetness of the climate, must always have to contend against considerable difficulties. The southern and most barren part of it, denominated *Carrick*, which is in the vicinity

Digitized by Google

of Galloway, is chiefly a breeding district. In the northern and more fertile parts, on the contrary, though the land is in like manner chiefly devoted to the support of cattle, yet cheese forms the principal article of manufacture. It receives the appellation of *Dunlop cheese*, from the name of the parish into which it was first introduced; and for the purpose of preparing it in Cunningham, or the northern division of the county, a breed of cattle has for more than a century been established, remarkable for the quantity and quality of their milk in proportion to their size. They have long been denominated the *Dunlop breed*, from the lands of the ancient family of that name, or the parish where the breed was first brought to perfection, and where a greater attention still continues to be given to milk cows and dairies than in any other part of Scotland. Agriculture.

The cattle in this district appear originally to have been of the old Scottish low country kind. Formerly black or brown, with white faces, and white streaks along their backs, were prevailing colours; but within these 20 years, brown and white-mottled cattle are so generally preferred as to bring a larger price than others of equal size and shape if differently marked. It appears, however, that this mottled breed is of different origin from the former stock; and the rapidity with which they have been diffused over a great extent of country, to the almost entire exclusion of the preceding race, is a singular circumstance in the history of breeding. This breed is short in the leg, finely shaped in the head and neck, with small horns, not wide but tapering to the point. They are neither so thin coated as the Dutch, nor so thick and rough hided as the Lancashire cattle. They are deep in the body, but not so long, nor so full and ample in the carcase and hind-quarters, as some other Cattle.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

kinds. They usually weigh from 20 to 40 English stone. It is not uncommon for these small cows to give from 24 to 94 English quarts of milk daily during the summer months, while some of them will give as far as 40 quarts, and yield eight or nine English pounds of butter weekly. The breed is now so generally diffused over Cunningham and Coil, that very few of other sorts are reared on any well regulated farm.

Dunlop cheese.

The cheese is made by curdling the sweet milk of each day separately. After the curd is mixed with salt and broken with the hand, or cut in shreds, it is pressed extremely hard in a frame, under a stone moving with a double screw, and often weighing half a ton. The cloth is frequently changed, and in a few days the cheese is taken out of the frame, and laid up to dry. It is of a mild and pleasant taste, and of a soft and moist texture: it always finds a very ready market, being generally acceptable. Its principal defect seems to be, that after being cut it dries somewhat too rapidly if not immmediately consumed, and becomes full of cracks, in such a way as to injure its appearance, and take away its natural softness. The manufacture of this cheese has been the source of much prosperity to the northern part of Airshire. It was first introduced or brought to perfection by a farmer's wife in the parish of Dunlop.—It has hitherto been one of the misfortunes of mankind, that in consequence of a false taste they have bestowed more attention and applause upon great talents or ingenuity, when exerted in the arts of destruction, than when employed in devising the means of giving plenty and felicity to nations. The writings of historians and poets are filled with the actions of men who, under the influence of an insatiable lust of dominion, have wasted cities and provinces, and have defaced the fairest monuments of human genius and indus-

Digitized by Google

try, while the beneficent enterprises and efforts of those persons are neglected or forgotten, who invented the instruments of agriculture, who selected or imported into their country the plants most worthy of cultivation, or who drained morasses, gave fertility to barren wastes, and pointed out the best modes of preserving and augmenting the value of the productions of the soil. Mankind have suffered severely from their absurd admiration of successful ambition, and the applause which they bestow upon it, by tempting thereby restless individuals in every age to lay schemes for their destruction, and to glory in the extent of the mischief which they produce. It seems to be the duty of men of letters, as friends of humanity, to endeavour, in the distribution of renown, to call from obscurity those persons, however humble their stations may have been, who have successfully laboured in promoting the substantial prosperity of their country. It is certainly true that Barbara Gilmour, whose industry and ingenuity first produced what is now called Dunlop cheese, performed a more valuable service to the world than Alexander the Great or Julius Cæsar accomplished by their sanguinary labours; and without any mixture of evil, undoubtedly produced a greater number of industrious, happy, and prosperous private families. She had gone to Ireland, to avoid the absurd religious persecution which was conducted with such atrocity in the west of Scotland under the last princes of the house of Stuart. Having returned after the revolution, she introduced this manufacture, which since that period has been the great business of this neighbourhood. Sensible that their situation was more favourable for this than for any other purpose, the people bestowed upon it the greatest care, and turned it to the best advantage. They have enclosed their ground, have but a third or fourth of it in tillage, and the rest in grass,

Agriculture.

Barbara Gilmour.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

which is always a plentiful crop, and of the finest quality. The mode in which the manufacture of Dunlop cheese, or this branch of the dairy system, was introduced into the northern part of Airshire, affords an additional proof of the correctness of a general rule or principle which we formerly stated, *viz.* that it is always with great difficulty and expence that proprietors of land introduce any improvements or novelties in agriculture into a quarter of the country; and that the farmers are at all times tardy and reluctant in following their example; whereas when a person of their own rank, depending like themselves for subsistence upon the success of his industry, prospers by means of a new project or plan of management, the whole neighbourhood eagerly imitates the example set before them, and the change becomes universal. Thus providence sometimes puts it in the power of a person in the humblest station to become extensively useful to society. The example of his successful ingenuity and industry, by rapidly communicating a spirit of activity and of enterprise, proves the source of riches to the whole community.

Old agriculture.

The agriculture of a large proportion of Airshire is not yet brought to the same perfection which it has reached in the eastern districts of Scotland, as the occupiers of land are not yet an equally wealthy class of men. Still, however, much has been done, if we consider the state out of which the country has recently emerged, or in which it was about forty years ago. By the practice of agriculture at that time, the ground was scourged with a succession of oats after oats, as long as they would pay for seed and labour, and afford a small surplus of oatmeal for the family; and then remained in a state of absolute sterility, or over-run with thistles, till rest enabled it again to produce a scanty crop.

The arable farms were generally small, because the te-

Digitized by Google

nants had no stock for larger possessions. A plough-gate of land, or as much as could employ four horses, allowing half of it to be ploughed, was a common-sized farm. It was often run-rigged or mixed property; and two or three farmers usually lived in the same place, and had their different distributions of the farm in various proportions from 10 to 40, 60, or 100 acres. Many of these leases were granted for three 19 years. The rent was frequently paid in kind, or in what was called *half-labour*, by the steel-bow tenants, like the *metayers* of France; the stock and implements being furnished mutually, or on such terms as could be fixed. One-half of the crop went to the landlord, and the other remained with the tenant, to maintain his family and to cultivate his farm. The tenants were harassed with a multitude of vexatious servitudes; such as ploughing and leading for the landlord, working his hay, and other operations, which, from the nature of them, unavoidably interfered with the attention necessary on the tenant's own farm. These are now almost entirely abolished. Agriculture.

The farm was divided into what was called the *croft* or *in-field*, and the *out-field* land. The croft, which was usually a chosen spot near the house, after two or three crops of oats, received all the dung produced on the farm, and then was sown with big or four-rowed barley. It then remained a year in ley, and was then broke up, to undergo the same rotation. The out-field land remained in a state of utter reprobation. No dung was ever spread on any part of it. The starved cattle kept on the farm were suffered to poach the fields from the end of harvest till the ensuing seed-time; and thus the roots of natural grass were cut on all the clay lands, or drowned with water standing in the cattle's footsteps. The horses during winter were fed on straw, or boiled chaff or weak corn, and

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

on such hay as the bogs and marshes spontaneously produced. Every farmer sowed a sufficiency of flax to employ the women of his family at leisure hours. A small portion of hemp was likewise planted to make sacks and other coarse materials needed on the farm; and a quantity of wool was either bought or reared for the purpose of spinning woollen stuffs to clothe the family. These, as well as the linen, were usually worked by some weaver in the neighbourhood, and supplied the dress of both sexes. The stalks of hemp were substituted in the place of candles; and even in situations adjoining to a colliery, whole months were wasted in cutting, drying, and leading peat, to serve as fuel.

Very little butchers meat was used, excepting a proportion which every family salted at Martinmas to serve during winter with their groats, or prepared barley, and kail or broth; the rest of their food consisting at that time only of porridge, oatmeal cakes, and some milk or cheese. So small was the consumption of butchers meat in this province 50 years ago, that there were not more than 50 head of black cattle annually killed in the county town of Air at that period, although it contained nearly 3000 inhabitants; and now there are several thousand cattle, besides great quantities of sheep, killed every year, insomuch that it is one of the best markets in the kingdom.

Improvement difficult from climate.

The change from the old to the present state of things was not easily effected. The wetness of the climate renders it difficult to plough during winter, or to manage large farms bearing crops of grain; nor were wealthy and skilful farmers to be found willing to make the attempt in a country where the farm-houses were miserable, the ridges high, crooked, full of stones, and where every furrow resembled a ditch. Vigorous improvements appear to have been first attempted by the late Mr Fairly of

Digitized by Google

Fairly, at first upon his own property, and afterwards upon the extensive estates of the Earl of Eglinton, dispersed over a great extent of Airshire. The object was accomplished in the following manner: Every farm, as it came out of lease, was enclosed, and divided by sufficient fences into three or more parts, and was allowed to remain in grass till it recovered from the exhausting course of bad management already stated. About 100 bolls of slacked lime were spread upon the sward of each acre. A convenient house and offices were completed, and in this condition it was ready for a tenant. But in order to preserve the benefits so tediously and expensively acquired, the most pointed limitations were necessary, not only to prevent the farmer from reducing his land by bad management to its former wretched situation, but to enforce a rational system of amendment.

Agriculture. Improvements, how introduced.

The lease was usually granted for 18 years, and the covenant obliged the tenant not to plough more than one third of the farm in any one year, nor to plough the same land more than three years successively. With the third crop the tenant was bound to sow three bushels of rye-grass and 12 pounds of clover; to cut it for hay only one year, and pasture five, before the same could be ploughed again. The tenant was bound to keep the houses in repair, to maintain the gates and fences; and in case of failure, the landlord might employ labourers, and charge the amount with the next year's rent. The fodder was stipulated to be consumed upon the ground, and all the manure to be spread upon it. Heavy additional rents were stipulated for every acre ploughed beyond the limitation.

An eminent farmer, Mr Wright of Ormiston, was at the same time brought from East Lothian to introduce the proper mode of ploughing, levelling ridges, fallowing,

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

drilling, turnip husbandry, and rotations of crop. Great attention was bestowed on the breed of horses and cattle; ploughmen and dairy people were brought from various parts of England; fences were made on an extensive scale, and the county was beautified by a multitude of clumps, belts, and plantations. The noblemen and gentlemen very zealously concurred in promoting measures so conducive to their own advantage, and to the general interest of their country. The demand for cheese and butter to supply the multiplying wants of Glasgow, Paisley, Greenock, and Port Glasgow, led to increasing care respecting milk-cows and dairies. The English market afforded ready sale for black cattle, and the growing manufactures of the country introduced the benefits of opulence.

Banks useful.

These concurring circumstances gave rise to private or county banks and paper circulation; and by their means the landholders, whose security was good, but who were in general destitute of ready money, were enabled to discount bills, procure cash accounts, and establish other modes of credit for the improvement of their estates. At the same time industrious tenants, joining together in securities for each other, were accommodated with money to stock and cultivate their farms. Whatever disadvantages may result from an overstrained circulation of paper currency, or incautious extension of credit, yet in this instance the effects of pecuniary accommodations were truly beneficial. In a very short time good turnpike roads were completed in every direction; wheel-carriages were gradually introduced; collieries and lime-quarries were opened, draw-kilns erected; almost every field was divided by hedge and ditch; good farm-houses were constructed; sown grasses prevailed; the breed of animals was improved; the lowest class of people were enabled to live bet-

Digitized by Google

ter by the introduction and general use of potatoes. The seat of every considerable person was ornamented with planting, and his fields improved; and there hardly remained a proprietor of any condition whatever, who did not in some form or other promote the interesting work of cultivation. Agriculture.

Wheat is not a crop in general practice in Airshire, tho' it frequently produces good returns; but the harvest is often so late and rainy, that it is difficult to prepare land for it upon an extensive scale. Potatoes are universally reared. Big is very frequently preferred to barley, on account of its being hardier and of quicker vegetation. Oats form the great staple of provisions in the county. Great pains are taken to procure the best kinds of seed; and at present what are called the *potatoe oats* are greatly in vogue, as being by far the most productive. The oats produced from ley are accounted the best, and of the most farinaceous quality; the average weight is 36lbs *per* bushel, which will produce meal at the rate of 18 pecks *per* Winchester quarter, each peck of meal weighing 8lbs 10oz. English weight, at 16oz. *per* pound. Upon rich warm lands near the coast, no less than 22 pecks of meal have been produced from a quarter of oats. Farther up the country the proportion hardly exceeds 16 pecks from one quarter of oats; and in bad seasons, on the bleak moors, there is scarcely a return of 14 pecks of meal from a quarter of oats. Crops reared.

Peas, though sometimes a productive crop in this county, are extremely troublesome to dry, on account of the wetness of the climate. Turnips are not very extensively used; but the crops of them prove extremely luxuriant.

It is supposed, that in no county in the kingdom are the farmers more expert in managing their grain during harvest in rainy weather. Even in the most humid sea- Harvesting.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

sons it is extremely rare to find any corn lost or much damaged; for the farmers are constantly turning and curing it, so as to prevent its rotting, even when the rains continue so severe for many weeks as to render it impossible to take in the corn. When they cut down their corns, they set them up in single sheaves, purposely made open and loose at the bottom; they let them stand thus for some days; but if there is appearance of rain, all hands are set to work to put them up in what are called *bats*, consisting of from 40 to 60 sheaves put up into a small stack, the sheaves being placed as erect as they will stick together. The whole is covered with two of the largest and closest sheaves, tied down like a hood with small straw ropes. In this state they stand till the weather is good; and on a favourable opportunity they are thrown down, and exposed to the drought, if necessary. What is unfit for the barn-yard is hutted again. There is likewise a method of preserving beans practised here with wonderful success: When cut, they are laid in regular handfuls, all one way, and suffered to lie eight or ten days upon the ground: then two persons going together, each lifts a handful, and sets it down on the root-end, the one opposite to the other, so as to be separated at bottom, and to support each other at top. The same operation is repeated on the open side, till it becomes a round hulk, and more is added all round till it stands firm, always taking care to keep the heap open below, to give it stability, and to allow the air to pass. It is wonderful how the hulks will resist very severe blasts. When ready for stacking, they are bound with thumb-ropes, and put on the carts.

Rotations.

Of all the rotations hitherto discovered, the best for Airshire appears to be from ley, oats or beans; after these, in dry soils, turnips or other green crops, such as kail, vetches, tares, and potatoes. In very strong soils, drill-

Digitized by Google

ing beans, cabbages, and carrots, may be substituted in the place of turnips; these followed by a crop of barley sown with grass seeds after the clover, wheat, or oats, and in very light lands, rye. By this mode it is presumed, that wheat may be cultivated on a large scale with advantage; for if the harvest prove so wet that the intended portion of land cannot be sown with winter wheat, it only requires sowing a larger quantity of oats or spring wheat, and still continuing the same rotation. Agriculture.

The art of cultivating mosses, which greatly abound in many parts of this county, has been brought to great perfection by John Smith, Esq. of Swinridge Muir, near Beith. It ought undoubtedly to be regarded as an agricultural discovery of great importance. On a part of a moss in this gentleman's property, a quantity of lime had been spread, in consequence of the miring of some carts in wet weather; to relieve which, their load was laid over the ground in their neighbourhood; though this was accounted at that period an absurd operation, as it was believed that lime would have the effect of consuming and rendering mossy ground useless for ever. The proprietor, Mr Smith, was then in the army towards the close of the American war. On returning home the succeeding summer, and being informed of the accident, he was surprised to find that as good a crop grew upon the patch of moss on which the lime had been scattered, as upon another spot that had been pared and burnt, in consequence of instructions that he had transmitted home for that purpose, from having perused some treatises in which burning of moss was recommended. He also remarked, that upon the places which had neither been burned nor limed, nothing grew; and that the crop upon the burnt soil was inferior to that where the lime had been laid, being almost choaked with sorrel. Mr Smith pursued the hint Mosses.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

thus obtained. He reclaimed, by means of lime, every portion of moss in his own possession; and having satisfied his tenants of the utility of the practice, he allowed them to dig limestone gratis, and gave them the refuse of his coal at prime cost to burn it. Thus in a short time every part of the moss upon his estate was reduced under cultivation, and rendered highly valuable.

When Mr Smith began his operations, he met the fate of innovators in agriculture; that is, he was ridiculed by all his neighbours. His success at length, however, made some converts; and though the new system at first advanced slowly, it was at last universally approved of, and extensively imitated. The result has been, that what was once the worst land in the county is now become the most productive and fertile.

Mr Smith's culture of mosses.

The following is an abbreviated statement of Mr Smith's practice, and consequently of the Airshire practice, of converting moss into vegetable mould capable of bearing rich crops of corn, hay, potatoes, &c.; which we shall give in the words of Mr Headrick.

"When they enter upon the improvement of a moss in its natural state, the first thing to be done is, to mark and cut main or master drains eight feet in width by 4½ in depth, and declining to 2½ at bottom: these cost one shilling *per* fall of six Scots ells. In some instances it will be found necessary to cut these drains much deeper; consequently at a greater expence. These drains, almost in every instance, can be, and are so conducted, as to divide the field into regular and proper enclosures. They always make it a rule to finish off as much of a drain as they have broken up before they leave it at night; because if a part is left dug, suppose half-way, the oozing of water from the sides would render the bottom so soft, that they could neither stand upon it, nor lift it with the

Digitized by Google

spade. When the moss is so very soft that the pressure of what is thrown out of the drain may cause its sides to fall in again, they throw the clods from the drain a considerable way back, and sometimes have a man to throw them still farther back by a spade or the hand; for this reason, too, they always throw the stuff taken from a drain as equally as possible on each side of it. In digging the drains the workmen stand upon small boards, to prevent them from sinking, and move them forward as the work advances. Agriculture.

"When the moss lies in a hollow, with only one outlet, it is necessary to lead up a drain, so as to let the water pass this outlet, and then conduct it along the lowest or wettest part of the moss. This middle drain is afterwards stopped, and the stuff thrown back into the hollows that may occur; upon it the ridges are made to terminate on each side, while a ring drain, serving the purpose of a fence, is thrown round the moss at the line where the rising ground commences. This can generally be so managed as to divide the moss into a square field, leaving straight lines for the sides of the contiguous fields. The ring drain intercepts the surface water from the higher grounds, and conducts it into the lower part of the outlet, while the sloped drain in the centre receives and discharges all the water that falls upon the moss. After the moss collapses, in consequence of liming and culture, it is often necessary to clean out those drains a second time, and to dig them to a greater depth; their sides become at last like a wall of peat, which few animals will venture to pass.

"The drains being thus completed, they mark out the ridges either with a long string, or with three poles set in a line. Mr Smith has tried several breadths of ridges, but now gives a decided preference to those that are se-

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

ven yards in breadth. The ridges are formed with the spade.

"The next operation is to top-dress the ridges with lime. The sooner this is done after the ridges are formed, the better. When the moss appears dry, experienced farmers throw on the lime, but do not clean out the division furrows until the ensuing winter. When it is soaked in water, they clean the division furrows as soon as the lime is ready, and after the water has run off, apply the lime immediately. It is of great importance to have the lime applied while the moss is still moist, and the lime in as caustic a state as possible. For this purpose they have the lime conveyed from the kiln in parcels, slacked, and laid on as fast as the ridges are formed. Being dropped from carts, and slacked at the nearest accessible station, it is carried to the moss by two men on light hand-barrows, having a hopper and bottom of thin boards, and there spread with shovels as equally as possible. During the first and second years the crop is generally carried off in the same way. In some places where a moss is covered with coarse herbage, and accessible by carts in dry weather, I saw them give a good dose of lime to the moss before it was turned up with the spade, and another after the ridges were formed. It is surprising how quickly they execute these operations with the hand-barrows. In other places where coarse boards can be procured, they lay a line of them along the crown of a ridge, and convey the lime upon them in wheel-barrows.

"Suppose 120 bolls, or 480 Winchester bushels, of slacked or powdered lime allowed to every Scots acre, this would cost at the sale-kilns 40s.; and thus the reader may be enabled to calculate the expence of lime in this district at every given proportion. But most of the farmers here burn lime for themselves in vast kilns of sod,

Digitized by Google

and think they have it much cheaper than it could be got from a sale-kiln. In many places limestone abounds so much that houses, fences, and roads are constructed with it; and when a farmer burns the limestone within his premises, he at least saves his expences. Agriculture.

"In some cases, after the limestone is laid on, they go over the ground with hoes, or with spades, hacking and mangling the clods, and mixing the lime more completely with the superficial soil; but where there is much to do, and hands are scarce, they never think of these operations.

"The field thus prepared is ready to receive the seed, which is sown at the proper season, whether it be *wet* or *dry*, and harrowed in with a small harrow drawn by two men.

"The early Dutch or Polish oats are always preferred by moss improvers, as the common Scots or late oats are too apt to run into straw, and lodge before the grain arrives at maturity. The same proportion of seed is allowed *per* acre that is usual in other places. The great desideratum is to procure plants which will throw up a sufficient quantity of herbage, so as to shield the surface from the winds and sun's rays, and thus to keep it moist during the first summer after a moss is reclaimed. This desideratum is effectually supplied by the potatoe, which thrives well on moss at all times, whether recently opened up and limed, or at any future period of its cultivation; only it requires a proportion of stable dung. It is now become the general practice in Airshire to plant potatoes on those mosses which have been but recently turned up and limed; and where dung can be procured, it is generally the first crop on all their mosses.

"The method of planting potatoes, whether they be the first crop, or succeed the first crop of oats, is by lazy beds. If they be the first crop, the moss, by having

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

been delved into ridges, and limed as before directed, spaces of from five to six feet in breadth are marked out across the ridges, having intervals of about two feet, from which the moss is taken to cover the sets. These spaces or beds are covered over with a thin *stratum* of dung, laid upon the surface of the lime at the rate of about 16 tons to the Scots acre. The cuttings of the potatoe are laid or placed upon the said beds about 10 or 12 inches asunder; and the whole are covered over with moss, taken from the intervals, which are thus converted into ditches, to be followed by another covering about the time the potatoe plants begin to make their appearance; the covering in the whole amounting to about four or five inches. At the same time the division furrows are cleaned out to cover the sets that are contiguous to them. The whole field is thus divided into spaces or lazy beds, like a chequered board. During summer they cut the moss with hoes, and draw it up a little towards the stem of the plants. Few weeds appear, except what are conveyed by the dung. This is the practice universally followed when potatoes are planted on moss for the first time; but after the moss is finely pulverised and reduced, they either plant them in rows across the ridges, or plant and dress them with the plough in the usual manner.

"Potatoes, planted as the first crop, never misgive, and they are the best and most certain method at once to reclaim a moss; not owing so much perhaps to the dung aiding the putrid fermentation which the lime has already excited, as to their roots pushing and dividing the moss, while their leaves shelter it from the sun, cause a stagnation of air, and thus keep it in that degree of moisture which is most favourable to the action of lime upon moss. The practice of making potatoes the first crop is now universally followed in so far as the farmers can command dung. The

Digitized by Google

produce is from 40 to 60 bolls *per* acre; the potatoe measure being eight Winchester bushels, a little heaped, to the boll. Mosses that are fully reclaimed yield from 60 to 70 bolls of potatoes at an average; and in some places where manures are abundant, they have been known to yield from 80 to 100 bolls *per* acre of the above measure. Agriculture.

"After potatoes of the first year, with the slight operation of reducing the lazy beds, from 10 to 12 bolls of oats at an average were produced *per* acre. The oats are excellent, and yield from 18 to 20 pecks of meal *per* boll. The ground continues to yield oats of the same quality for several years, without any apparent diminution of fertility, and without receiving any additional manure. The only apparent bar to the continuance of this crop is the soil becoming grassy. When the grass begins to contend with the crop for pre-eminence, the land is thrown into pasture, and would let even after in that state at from 20 to 25 shillings *per* acre. Daisies, white clover, &c. now spring up in mosses where their existence was never before suspected; at the same time thistles and other weeds for some time infest the pasture.

"The better practice is to take another crop of potatoes with a little dung and lime, and give it a broad delving, to bury the weeds, and bring up new soil; after the potatoes, to sow barley and grass seeds.

"Some mosses may be ploughed the second year to within two bouts or four slices of the division furrows, and every operation performed by the force of horses, except turning over with the spade the narrow stripes next to the division furrow. In other mosses it requires three years before this can be done; and it seldom happens but every moss may be brought to the plough after it has been wrought four years by the spade. When moss is wrought by the spade, it seems of no consequence

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

whether it be wrought wet or dry; but when it is wrought by the plough, opportunities must be watched, as horses cannot walk upon it for some years during wet weather.

"With respect to the quality of the potatoes thus produced upon mosses, I do not scruple to pronouce it most excellent. Potatoes have been tried with dung alone; but they are always watery, and frequently hollow or rotten in the heart. Those reared upon mosses that have been well limed are frequently so dry and farinaceous, that it is difficult to boil them without reducing them to powder, and they are often obliged to lift them with spoons; they come clean out of the ground, keep remarkably well in heaps covered with moss in the field, and are remarkably well flavoured.

"No such disease as the curl was ever known among moss potatoes; and indeed, if Dr Coventry's opinion be true, that the curl is caused by overloading the sets with too much earth, or from the earth becoming too hard around them, no such thing can take place in moss. But to whatever cause the evil may be owing, it is certainly propagated by diseased seed. It would therefore appear advantageous to transfer the potatoes raised upon moss as seed for solid land. Some persons in this district, who have but small patches of moss, have kept them constantly in potatoes more than ten years without changing the seed, and without any sensible diminution either in the quantity or quality of the crop."

Paring and burning.

The paring and burning of moors and mossy lands was formerly practised in Airshire to a very considerable extent; but it appears to have been conducted without any view to the permanent improvement of the soil, and therefore fell into discredit. A succession of crops of oats was taken after the operation; the crops were good, but the land was left in such an exhausted state, that for some

Digitized by Google

years it was unable to bear even ordinary weeds. This state of barrenness was ascribed to the paring and burning, and not to its true cause, the excessive cropping after this fertilizing process. The use of lime here and every where else in Scotland, where the surface has a tendency to become mossy, is found to supersede paring and burning. Another custom, once very prevalent in this country, is also now discarded. It consisted of laying bogs and other low grounds under water during the winter months by means of dams and other contrivances. As the measure was not adopted with the view to the production of grass, it proved disadvantageous. It was admitted that the soil was greatly enriched; but under a wet climate, like that of Airshire, it was late in the spring before the land became sufficiently dry to allow the crop of corn to be sown, and it was thus exposed to all the perils attending a wet summer and a late harvest. Indeed in this part of the country, where the superabundance of moisture is the subject of universal complaint, an attempt to flood lands with water, by means of little sluices and drains, would infallibly draw down upon an improver no small degree of ridicule.

Agriculture. Manures. Flooding once used.

Sea-weed is much used as manure upon the coast. It is sometimes carried immediately from the water, and ploughed in for barley or other crops, but is more frequently allowed to rot; and in that state is spread at the rate of 70 or 80 single horse carts *per* acre. It does not, however, seem to continue its effects above two succeeding crops, especially in sandy soils, although in clay lands it is more durable. When used for turnip, it is apt to burn and destroy the seed; insomuch that unless carefully managed, it will often occasion a failure of the crop on the same field where the part manured with dung

Sea-weed.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

proves luxuriant. It is likewise observed to give an unpleasant taste to potatoes and some other vegetables.

Marl.

In Carrick, or the southern district of the county, shell, clay, and stone marl are found in many places, and applied with advantage. Shell marl, containing a larger proportion of calcareous earth, is the strongest and most speedy in its operation. About 100 cart-loads of it on an acre of earthy or clay land yields large crops, and continues its operation on the soil for many years. The clay marl, containing a smaller quantity of calcareous substance, is more applicable to light sorts, and requires to be spread to the amount of 200 or 300 cart-loads *per* acre. The same observations nearly apply to stone marl.

Lime.

Lime, however, is the staple manure of this county. It has been stated that 100 bolls, or 400 Winchester bushels, of slacked lime, are commonly spread upon the sod; and if the ground remains for several years in grass, on land of a good strong quality, whether loam or clay, it will make the difference of one-third, or even of one-half, on the value of the pasture. It never fails, on the wildest moor, and in all tolerably dry soils covered with moss or fog, to raise abundance of white clover, where no such plant had ever been seen before. Indeed the tendency of waste lands in Scotland, when treated with lime, instantly to produce white clover in such quantities as if it had been sown there, has often excited astonishment. It can only be accounted for by supposing that the plant originally abounded in the soil; but that being choaked by the fog or moss plants which the bleakness of the climate encourages, it had ceased to appear, although its roots or seeds remained dormant in the earth, ready to burst forth with a favourable opportunity. Lime is the mortal enemy of all sorts of fog or moss; and by rapidly convert-

Digitized by Google

ing it into fertilizing mould, the moss operates as manure to the white clover, which it formerly subdued and totally suppressed. Agriculture.

In this district, from the wetness of the climate, few farmers have been able absolutely to extirpate rushes. When once rooted in the land, they are so continually nourished by the moisture of the climate, as well as the congenial nature of the soil, and their fibres are of so unperishing a texture, that after repeated drainings and fallowings, they have sprung in full vigour as soon as the ground returned to grass. In spite of this circumstance, however, the pastures of the county are daily becoming more valuable. Rushes abound.

Two centuries ago there were very considerable forests in this county. At the time of the reformation a forest extended from the vicinity of Air to Barnwell, or the Kirk of the Forest, as it was then called, ten miles eastward. This, and every other of any extent in the county, excepting Dalrymple wood on the river Doon, belonging to the Earl of Cassilis, had been long since destroyed; insomuch that fifty years ago there hardly remained any timber or plantations in the county, excepting the natural woods of oak and birch on the banks of the rivers Stinchar, Girvan, Doon, and Air, and clumps of ash and sycamore surrounding almost every farm-house in the northern division, called Cunningham, and many of those in the central and southern districts, Coil and Carrick. At present the seat of every gentleman in the county is surrounded with a greater or smaller quantity of planting proportioned to his inclinations, taste, and means. Woods.

Those who wished to beautify or shelter a country rendered so bleak by the misconduct of their progenitors, found it requisite to plant clumps of one or more acres, and belts of different dimensions from 20 to 300 feet. In

Digitized by Google

Agriculture. Culture of trees.

many places hedge-rows have been introduced, and succeed extremely well. But in a bleak and hyperborean climate they must be very frequent, and under the cover of well-advanced plantations, before they can yield any solid benefit to the country. Upon exposed situations they generally fail. In making plantations, the best mode practised in this country, is to sow on a well-prepared piece of garden ground the seeds of ash, elm, and sycamore, beech mast, acorns, and cones of larches, pines, and fir, according to the quantity of ground intended to be planted. The ordinary proportion requisite to plant an acre is about 2000 deciduous trees, 1500 larches, and 1500 Scotch firs. Round the boundary should be planted cuttings of Huntingdon willow, which in four years gives the shelter and appearance of an advanced plantation; and in the end yields a wood of great size, extremely light and tough, and almost as useful for country purposes as the ash. If the ground be hard and moist, it is best to turn it previously with the plough, and then to plant the trees at three or four years old in the months of February or March; but on dry sandy soils the Scots firs and larches should be planted in November and December from the seed-bed at two years old. Acorns, sown or dibbled, thrive extremely well, unless when rabbits, mice, or hares, destroy them.

Contractors in this county will engage to plant 5000 trees *per* acre at specified ages, and to supply all deficiencies for seven years, at three or four pounds, according to the soil and situation; the proprietor enclosing the ground, and affording some land for nurseries. But as most proprietors can do the same much cheaper by their own people, there are few examples of such contracts having been made to any extent in the county.

It is unfortunate, that in the early tendency to planting,

Digitized by Google

the landholder should have given so decided a preference to the bleak and dismal Scots fir. At its prime it can never be used with safety for rafters, beams, joists, or other durable operations in building. Agriculture.

The grey willow, although it has the advantage of growing fast, and affording early shelter, is so inferior to the Huntingdon as to render the latter very generally preferred. Several improvers in this county have found great benefit from plantations of hoop and basket willows. The cuttings are planted in the month of March in rows three feet asunder, and the plants 18 inches distant in the rows, on rich meadow land previously trenched, and ridged up with drains to carry off superfluous water. In three years the shoots are ready for the market, and frequently sell for L. 24 *per* acre, yielding a rent of L. 8 annually; from whence is to be deducted the expence of trenching, planting, and attendance, probably not exceeding L. 3 *per* acre.

It is worthy of notice, that a peculiar mode of covering or thatching houses has been adopted in some parts of this county, particularly in the neighbourhood of Kilmarnock. The objections to the ordinary sorts of roofs are these: A slate roof is frequently too expensive for farm buildings, from the difficulty of obtaining either the timber or the slates, or both; roofs of tyles do not last, and are easily damaged; and common thatching is of still shorter duration, and is exposed to danger from fire, from vermin, and from violent winds. The kind of thatching alluded to is an attempt which may be made, wherever lime can be easily obtained, to avoid all these inconveniencies. It is performed thus: A thatched roof is formed in the usual manner; only mortar, very well prepared and mixed with cut straw, is thinly spread over the straws of thatch with a large trowel made for the purpose. One expert thatcher Peculiar mode of thatching.

Digitized by Google

Agriculture.

requires two men to serve him with straw; a third to prepare the mortar, and a fourth to carry it up. If the work is properly done, it will make a covering which will last 40 or 50 years; and when it begins to fail, it can easily be repaired. Sometimes clay is used instead of mortar, and answers nearly as well. As it makes a most excellent roof, the timbers ought to be good, and the spars straight, and neatly put on, that there may be no heights and hollows in it. Such a roof will stand in the most exposed situation against the most violent winds, gives no shelter to vermin, is not near so much in danger of fire; and though a little more expensive at first than the common thatch, yet does much more than compensate for that circumstance by its being so extremely durable.

An excellent kind of reeds, similar to those formerly mentioned when taking notice of Duddingston loch near Edinburgh, grows around the lakes and bogs in some parts of this county; and it is to be regretted that the cultivation of this useful plant has not been more encouraged. It affords the best of all thatch, capable of lasting without repair for 20 or 30 years, thereby preventing the consumption of straw, which requires to be almost annually replaced; and instead of augmenting fodder, the straw-yard is thus wasted in thatching cottages, and purposes not so necessary, or for which other materials are to be preferred.

Sheep.

Of the sheep in this county little interesting can be said. On the dry lands along the coast, a small white-faced race has long existed. The little wool they have is not altogether coarse; but they are loose made, ill shaped, and have no good quality to recommend them. There is, however, a sort on the estate of Mr Kennedy of Dunare, on the coast of Carrick, the wool of which is very

Digitized by Google

fine, and which partake of the properties of the Mochrum or coast breed of Galloway. Agriculture.

The established aborigines are bred in great numbers on the moors. They are reckoned by some the most hardy, active, and restless animals of the sheep tribe. They are round, firm, and well shaped, black-faced, and black-legged, with large horns. Their wool is open, sharp-pointed, and of the coarsest quality; seldom weighs more than two or three pounds *per* fleece. In the year 1766, several gentlemen of the county procured six score of ewes, and the use of two rams, from Mr Culley in Northumberland, who charged them what they thought an extravagant price, and supplied them with an indifferent stock. The neighbouring gentlemen, in general, maintained that the introduction of this breed would impair the quality of Airshire mutton. The farmers asserted that they could not thrive on their wet land and rainy climate; while the manufacturers declared their wool too coarse to be deserving of encouragement. This breed, however, has increased in popularity and in number. They yield in general two lambs for every breeding ewe, and weigh about 20 English pounds *per* quarter. They are not only easily maintained on tolerable land, but so quiet as to be confined by the slightest fence. Some years ago Colonel Fullarton, late governor of Trinidad, brought some sheep from Colchis or Trebisonde, in the hope of obtaining a valuable race. Their native climate is bleak and cold, and they were covered with the finest long wool; but the project did not succeed. It would appear that animals, like plants, can only by degrees be reconciled to climates and situations extremely distant from those in which they have been originally placed by nature. Thus the finer fruits were only by a slow progress from one country to another brought to endure the soil

Digitized by Google

Agriculture. and climate of this north-west corner of the old continent. Cherries from Pontus, and peaches from Persia, travelled gradually and slowly first into Italy, and thereafter across the Alps to France, and through England ultimately into Scotland.

Number of landholders. The territory of Ayrshire, exclusive of the towns and villages, with their dependencies, is supposed to belong to between 400 and 500 individuals. The properties or estates are extremely unequal. Some of them are so extensive, and cover such a large and continued territory, as has a tendency to prevent the establishment of manufacturers or enterprising men; more especially as the Scottish entails or family settlements restrict the proprietors from any form of alienation. On the other hand, some properties, which are very small, do not appear productive of beneficial effects, as they fix down their owners upon the soil on which they were born in a state of little activity. A very considerable number of unentailed estates have changed their owners in Ayrshire within the last 30 years, in consequence of the failure of the Ayr bank in 1772, in which they were almost all engaged, or in consequence of expensive enterprises, and in some instances from individual extravagance. The run-ridge or mingled property is now almost entirely at an end, excepting around some villages. It is believed that there are no common lands in this county.

Minerals. This county abounds in the mineral treasures of coal, iron-stone, and lime, more particularly in the central and northern parts of it. Even in the southern district, however, or Carrick, there are considerable mineral riches. In the parish of Straiton, in particular, is abundance of coal; at the same time, in this district of the county, the scarcity of this necessary article is generally complained of, partly perhaps because the thinness of the population,

Digitized by Google

affording a small prospect of sale for the commodity, prevents measures from being taken for working and distributing it. A sort of mineral curiosity deserves notice in this quarter. In the parish of Kirkoswald, on a farm upon the shore, there had been observed, from time immemorial, within 30 yards of the sea-mark, two large hillocks, 10 yards distant from each other, covered with sand and bent. About 20 years ago, by a violent storm from the sea, the end of one of the hillocks was uncovered, and there appeared something like coal-ashes. This called the farmer's attention, who immediately opened up the hillock, and discovered a prodigious quantity. These ashes were used as manure, first upon ley-ground, and afterwards mixed with lime on light croft-ground, with little or no success, but were found to answer well for garden-roots. The quantity of ashes upon the whole amounted to about 4000 cart-loads. No tradition exists concerning the manner in which this deposit of ashes came to be made; there is no vestige of any building in the vicinity, and the spot is four miles distant from any coal-work. Minerals. Heap of ashes.

In the middle district of the county, or Kyle, all sorts of minerals are more abundantly wrought.

In the parish of Bar is a mineral spring called *Shalloch well*. It is a pretty strong chalybeate, with a sulphureous impregnation. It was formerly resorted to by the first people in Carrick and the neighbourhood; but it has been of late much deserted, probably in consequence of want of proper accommodation. Shalloch well.

The central district of Airshire, or Kyle, possesses greater abundance of minerals than Carrick. In the parish of New Cumnock are various mines of coal and lime, which are wrought for the supply of the neighbourhood. This indeed is the case in most of the ad-

Digitized by Google

Minerals. joining parishes. In the parish of Old Cumnock, various petrefactions of shells and fish are found in an extensive lime-quarry belonging to the Earl of Dumfries, and one of its upper beds abounds with a species of coral. The laminæ of lime-stone in this quarry are of different qualities; and the lime-stone in some places, being mixed with shells and spar, takes a very fine polish, and would make a pretty enough blue marble. Through this quarry there runs a small vein of lead-ore. This, upon a late trial, being dressed and smelted at the works of Wanlockhead, was found to produce 65lbs of lead from one hundred weight of ore. Free-stone abounds in different parts of the parish, and paricularly in the vicinity of the village. The quarries are of easy access, and supply materials of the best kind for building. Many houses have been rebuilt, and a good many new houses have been lately erected, from these quarries in the village and vicinity. Coal is still more plentiful.

In the parish of Auchinleck, besides coal, which has been wrought from time immemorial on the rocky banks of the Lugar, there is a quarry of black stone, which is fire-proof, and on account of that quality is in great demand for building ovens. At Muirkirk a great iron company has for ten years past been established, and, by means of blast furnaces, manufactures large quantities of cast iron. Another company has more recently been established, called the *Cumberland Iron Company*; and efforts have been made by Colonel Fullarton to establish, upon a new principle, a manufacture of soft iron directly from the ore, without having recourse to the usual, but circuitous process of first forming pig iron, and from that producing soft or blacksmiths iron. Indeed there are few parts in Great Britain so well adapted to the iron manufacture as Airshire, having abundance of coal, lime, and

Muirkirk iron works.

Digitized by Google

iron-stone, in every district of the county; possessing also the facility of importing on reasonable terms the rich ores of Cumberland or Lancashire, to work with Airshire materials, which are of a poorer quality. Minerals.

Muirkirk, where the great iron works are situated, is on the upper part of the water of Air; and it would seem that this stream flows over a great coal-field, which extends northward nearly to the extremity of the county. In particular, on descending the stream in the parish of Sorn, vast quantities of coal and lime are to be found, many of which are wrought; iron-stone also abounds. The same may be observed with regard to the parishes of Mauchlin and Stair. In this last parish, in the lands of Dalmore, upon the banks of the water of Air, a species of white stone is found, which is well known over all Scotland by the name of the *water of Air stone*. It has been exported to different parts of Europe and America, and has been found preferable to almost every other stone for sharpening edge-tools. There have also been here found some strata of copper and antimony, together with a mine of black lead.

In the parish of Craigie there was formerly wrought a coal of that light, hard, grey-coloured species called here *candle* coal, which is believed to be a corruption for *Kendal*, the name of a place in England where this sort was first found. It blazes with a bright flame, and can be carried about in the hand almost like a candle. In the parish of Riccartoun considerable quantities have been wrought of what is called *blind coal*; that is, of coal found in the bowels of the earth charred, or reduced to the state of a cinder. It serves the purposes of charcoal, burning without smoke or much flame, and is used for drying grain and malt. Kinds of coal.

From the neighbourhood of Kilmarnock, which is si-

Digitized by Google

Minerals. tuated in the northern division of the county, large quantities of blind coal, to the amount of between 3000 and 4000 tons *per annum*, are exported. It is carried by land to Irvine, about six miles distance, and from thence exported to different places in Ireland, as Cork, Dublin, Belfast, Drogheda, Lairn, Donaghadee, Sligo, and indeed into every port where there is a sufficiency of water to carry the small craft. It is likewise exported to many of the Highland isles for the purpose of drying malt and corn, and burning of lime-stone. The *fire* or seeing coal (so called from the light it gives) is of a rich and caking quality, resembling the English coal.

Indeed the whole district of Cunningham is at once highly favoured by nature, as well as adorned by art. The bowels of the earth are everywhere enriched with coal and iron-stone in abundance; while at the same time the surface consists of large and fertile fields, interspersed with declivities and gentle risings, the summits of which are covered with trees; so that, beheld from a rising ground, the whole country appears as one well cultivated garden. Towns, villages, and gentlemens houses, meet the eye in every quarter. In particular, near Saltcoats, Kilwinning, Kilbride, and Kilmaurs, the whole surface of the soil is rich and beautiful, while at the same time no less than eleven different strata of coal have been discovered in the earth. This, with regard to the minerals, is particularly the case in the neighbourhood of Saltcoats, and between that and the river Garnock on the east. In this part of the country there are eleven strata or seams of workable coal, which usually *dip* (decline downwards) one fathom in five towards the south or the sea, but in a circular direction, from the south-west to the south-east; and they all *rise* towards the land in the opposite direction. The first or uppermost of the seams *crops out*

Saltcoats coal.

Digitized by Google

nearest the sea, and the rest follow it towards the land at regular distances; all the different seams being perfectly parallel to one another. The first layer or seam of coal is three feet in thickness from the roof to the pavement; the second is four feet; the third is three feet four inches; the fourth, which is parrot coal, is no less than seven feet thick; the fifth and sixth are two feet eight inches, and two feet four inches, in thickness; the seventh is three feet four inches in thickness or depth; the eighth, which is parrot coal, is two feet six inches; the ninth is only one foot six inches; the tenth, which is called the *main coal*, is four feet thick; and the eleventh, called the *raise coal*, is three feet four inches thick. The seams yield coal of different qualities, all good and quick burning, except the last, the raise coal, which burns more dully than the rest, and is chiefly used in calcining lime, or evaporating sea-water for the preparation of salt. From the first seam to the eleventh is a distance of 104 fathoms, and commands 37 feet of good coal, besides a stratum or vein of iron-stone, which rests upon the roof of the seventh seam of coal. These seems of coal were originally discovered, during the century before last, by Robert Cunningham of Auchenharvie, who, by the death of his uncle, Sir Robert Cunningham, physician to Charles the Second, became proprietor of this whole parish during the latter part of the last century. Mr Cunningham, with a very enterprising genius and persevering spirit, made trials, at a great expence, on the different seams of coal, bored, and also put down shafts or pits at considerable distances from one another, to ascertain their declivity, their thickness, their qualities, with the principal *troubles* or obstructions to them. These things he ascertained with an exactness that surprised his successors, who are still in possession of some of his papers, and have seldom found him

Minerals.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. far mistaken in his conjectures about this dark subterraneous field. He drove a level mine under ground through his own and part of Lord Eglinton's estate for a mile and a half, and thus laid the upper part of several of the seams dry. After this he began to turn out a much greater quantity of coal than ever had been done before; and to open a door for the exportation of it, and thus complete his great and useful design, he set about building a *harbour* at Saltcoats, carrying on this work entirely at his own charges, amidst many difficulties and discouragements from its exposed situation; the winter storms for several years demolishing part of what he had done during the preceding summer. At last he completed the harbour about the year 1700; and, with some small reparations, it stands to this day a monument of his public spirit and enterprise. He built salt pans, with all their appendages, to consume the useless part of the coal. By these expensive schemes, however, he hurt his fortune, and was obliged to sell a considerable part of his estate, reserving to himself the tract of it nearest Saltcoats, with a servitude for working the coal on the rest. It has ever since continued to be wrought by his descendants or those connected with them.

The coal-field from Saltcoats to Garnock is cut into three parts by two great dikes or natural walls of whin-stone, which are here termed *galls*, and which cross the field nearly in a line from north to south. The western division next Saltcoats was wrought improperly in 1719; and the greatest part of it remains, very much encumbered with water, open to future adventurers. It is bounded on the east by the *Capon-craig-gall*, a great dike of hard whin-stone, above 20 yards thick at least where it appears at the surface, sinking perpendicularly into the earth to an unknown depth. This dike does not in the least disturb the strata of coal where it cuts them,

Digitized by Google

but has the happy effect of keeping off the great waste of water on the west side of it from the second centre division of the coal-field, by much the largest which is wrought at present. This is bounded on the east by the Piperheughgall, a dike small and thin compared with the former, and the metal or substance of it soft. It is what the miners call a *bitch; i. e.* it disturbs all the strata of coal, of stone, and every thing else in its neighbourhood, so as to make them start suddenly about ten or twelve fathoms out of their former inclined plane; but they immediately go on again in a similar declivity at their regular or parallel distances. The third or east division reaches from the Piperheughstep to another called the *Mildamstep*, and gives them an extent of level of about 1500 yards. Here the coal, instead of its usual dip of one fathom in five, dips one in ten. The second and third seams become also so thin as to be worth nothing; and the whole coal, when it approaches towards the last named Mildamstep, becomes very much troubled, and turns into what they call *bumph*, a black useless substance. Minerals.

In the parish of West Kilbride is a hill famed for affording fine mill-stones, composed of a sort of coarse granite, and which are of an uncommonly hard and durable quality. These mill-stones are in such high repute, as to be demanded from places at the distance of 80 miles; they are dispersed through the highlands and islands, and some of them exported to Ireland, to America, and to the West Indies. Mill-stone quarry.

As a piece of mineral history, it may be proper to mention, that in the parish of Kirkoswald, in Carrick, a coal-mine was set on fire about 50 years ago, and is said to be still burning. Several methods have been tried to extinguish the fire; but they have proved ineffectual. It has been the opinion of the best coal-miners in the west Coal on fire.

Digitized by Google

Minerals. of Scotland, that if no part of the coal near the fire were to be wrought for a number of years, it would of course be soon extinguished. This method has accordingly been adopted, and the fire has gradually lessened. The waste of this coal has been a great loss to the neighbourhood, as it is a valuable mine, consisting of five seams of coal from six to fifteen feet thick.

Royal boroughs. Air. In this county there are two royal boroughs, Air and Irvine; the former of these, the royal borough of Air, is of considerable antiquity, and appears to have been a place of note at the time of the Norman conquest. Its relative rank among the Scottish boroughs has greatly altered during the late century. In 1557 the tax levied upon Air was L. 236 Scots, upon Glasgow only L. 202. After 1771 Air was assessed at 15s. Sterling, and Glasgow at L. 18, 10s. as their shares of a particular tax imposed upon royal boroughs. Air consists of two towns; of which the ancient royal borough, situated upon the south-west side of the river, is the chief. That of Newton upon Air, on the north-east side of the river, has a different political constitution, and is a borough of barony or regality, holding directly of the king.

The royal borough of Air is situated on a level peninsula formed by the sea and the converging waters of Air and Doon, which here flow into it. The town consists of a broad street with two rows of well built houses and some lanes. It contains nine incorporations; *viz.* hammermen, weavers, dyers, tailors, squaremen, shoemakers, skinners, coopers, and fleshers. Both Air and Newton upon Air are situated at a small distance above the place where the vessels lie, though a few houses stand near the quay. The entrance to the harbour has always been difficult, on account of a bank at the mouth of the river, formed by the sand which it brings down from the high country when

Digitized by Google

in flood. The bed of the river is narrow, and the depth of water not above 12 feet, even at spring-tides. Some ship-building is carried on here. Coal is exported to some of the Irish ports; and a few vessels import timber and other goods from the Baltic. Air.

At the town of Air the tower still remains, between the town and the sea, of the ancient church of St John the Baptist, in which, in former times, the Scottish parliament met to confirm the title of Robert Bruce to the throne. The foundation of the church may still be traced, from which it appears to have been built in the form of a cross. Oliver Cromwell seized the old church, which he converted into an armoury, and gave the borough 1000 English merks to assist in building the present one. Around the site of the old church, Cromwell built a fort; some remains of which are still to be seen. Its greatest length, from north to south, was defended by six bastions; and two or three places appear to have been intended to be used as magazines. The country to the eastward of Air is adorned with elegant plantations; along the shore, to the north and south of the river, the country is level, and the beech sandy and commodious for every sort of exercise.

The town, or rather suburb, called *Newton upon Air*, consists of a single principal street with one or two short lanes. It is chiefly remarkable on account of its singular constitution with regard to the public property belonging to it. The property of the community contains about 200 acres of arable land, and 150 acres of a common. The number of freemen or burgesses is limited to 48, which compose the community. Each of these freemen possesses what is called a *lot* or *freedom*, containing about four acres of arable land, besides the common, on which the burgesses have an exclusive right to pasture their cattle. No houses are annexed to these freedoms; but every bur- Newton on Air. Singular tenure of lands.

Digitized by Google

Air. gess must reside in the borough, or possess a house as his property, which he may rent to any of the inhabitants. The community meet every two years to elect their magistrates, and at this election every freeman has a vote. They choose two bailies, one treasurer, and six counsellors, who have the management of every thing belonging to the borough; but on urgent occasions they call meetings of the community. Of late little or nothing has been done without taking the sense of the freemen. This method, however, on account of their numbers, is sometimes a hindrance to business. The accounts of the treasurer are open to the inspection of every freeman, and he is accountable to the community at large. The right of succession to their freedoms is limited. A son succeeds to his father; and a widow, not having a son, enjoys the property of her husband as long as she lives. But as the female line is excluded, the freedoms frequently revert to the town, who dispose of them to the most industrious inhabitants of the place on their advancing a certain sum of money, which is placed in the public fund. Each freedom is valued at L. 25, though none have given so much for it. The common revenue of the borough, exclusive of the freedoms, is small; but of late years they have derived considerable profit from the coal-works established on their estate. It may be proper to add, that the freedoms cannot be affected by the debts of the possessor, though the crop on the ground may be seized by his creditors; the son and heir of a freeman succeeds to his inheritance within the borough unencumbered by the debts of his father. It is said that this singular constitution has not been observed to be productive of any advantages. The property of the borough remains open in an enclosed country, and constantly in tillage, while other lands in the neighbourhood are augmented in value by being fre-

Digitized by Google

quently in grass. Little attention is paid to the education of the freemen, and they are rather behind their neighbours in other towns in point of activity and improvement. Irvine.

Irvine is situated in Cunningham, near the river of the same name. It is on the north side of the river, about half a mile above the harbour. Standing on a rising ground and a sandy soil, it is well aired and dry. It has one broad street, running from south-east to north-west, on the south side of the river, but connected with the town by a stone bridge. It has a suburb leading to the harbour, which suburb is chiefly occupied by sea-faring people. From a charter granted by Robert the Second, it appears that the burgesses of Irvine once possessed the whole barony of Cunningham; but the Scottish boroughs were never able long to maintain themselves in the possessions of extensive jurisdictions or territory against the encroachments of the powerful barons in their neighbourhood. Irvine has a town-house in the middle of the street, which, however, at that point is sufficiently broad to admit of the encroachment. The bridge over the river, consisting of four arches, is extremely narrow. The harbour, from the quay to the bar, is from nine to eleven feet in depth. At spring-tides, in violent gales from the south or south-west, it is sometimes sixteen feet. Shipbuilding is carried on here upon a small scale. About 24,000 tons of coal are exported annually. The coal here makes a blazing and chearful fire, and brings the highest prices in Ireland. Hemp, iron, and timber, are imported from the Baltic; grain, hides, and skins, from Ireland. In other respects the population table, to be afterwards given, will sufficiently explain the degree of importance which ought to be attached to this place.

Kilmarnock is the principal manufacturing town in Airshire. The chief disadvantage under which it labours Kilmarnock.

Digitized by Google

Villages. is its inland situation, being about six or seven miles distant from the sea; a circumstance which occasions considerable expence in the importation of raw materials, as well as the exportation of manufactured goods; but it is situated in the midst of a populous and fertile country, in which labour and provisions may be obtained for reasonable prices. Coal is likewise found in its immediate vicinity in vast abundance, and may be obtained more cheaply and easily than almost any where else in the neighbourhood.

The town is in a low situation, and its form is extremely irregular. It is a borough of barony, governed by two bailies, and a council consisting of seventeen members. It was erected into a borough in the 1591, and depended upon the family of Kilmarnock as superiors; but in 1700 the magistrates and town-council purchased from that family the customs of the borough with some adjoining property. The town is furnished with markets for meal, butchers meat, and other provisions, which are here always found in great abundance, and of the best quality. In the north-east quarter of the town is an ancient monument called *Sowles cross*. It is a stone pillar of eight or nine feet high. It is said to have been erected to the memory of an English nobleman, Lord Sowles, who was killed upon the spot, in 1444, by an arrow shot by one of the family of Kilmarnock. Some years ago, when it was falling into ruins, the inhabitants repaired it, and put a gilt vane upon the top, with the inscription, *L. Sowles*, 1444.

The mansion of the ancient lords of the borough is to be seen north-eastward from the town, in a state of complete ruin, which has still a magnificent appearance. In 1735 it was consumed by accidental fire.

The inhabitants of Kilmarnock have long dealt extensively in the manufacture of woollen goods, and in the

Digitized by Google

manufacture and exportation of shoes and boots, besides a great variety of other articles. These manufactures were at first gradually introduced by a few individuals, about sixty years ago; and upon their prosperity being observed, the business rapidly increased. The cotton manufacture has also been carried on here of late years to a considerable extent. Villages.

The other towns and villages in this county are of less importance. Saltcoats is worthy of notice, as the principal watering place in Airshire. Four or five hundred people resort thither during the summer months, for sea-bathing, from the inland country, and the towns of Glasgow, Paisley, and Hamilton. In the vicinity of Saltcoats the land upon the sea-shore is one continued plain; the soil of which consists of pure sand, and is interspersed with sand hills of thirty or forty feet in height. Beyond this narrow plain the ground suddenly rises to a considerable height; the ascent consists of a ridge of steep and rocky ground. On the westward this ridge dips into the sea; and here the town of Saltcoats is built upon the rocks. Some coasting and fishing trade is carried on from Saltcoats; and here likewise salt is manufactured, and a little ship-building carried on. Another village, called *Stevenston*, stands a mile to the eastward of it, under the ridge, at the termination of which Saltcoats is built. Saltcoats.

The town of Largs is upon the sea-shore towards the north-west corner of the county. With the lands in its immediate vicinity it is a sequestered spot, cut off from the rest of the country by a semicircular range of hills; but it is pleasantly situated upon the frith of Clyde, having the island of Bute and Cumbraes opposite to its shore; beyond which are seen the lofty mountains of Arran. As the coal-field ceases in this quarter, Largs is a place of little importance. Many of its inhabitants are Largs.

Digitized by Google

Villages. employed as weavers by the manufacturers of Paisley. There is a fair annually held at it every Midsummer. It is called *St Cosme* or *Come's day*. In former times there was little communication between the Highlands and Lowlands; at the same time they required articles with which they could mutually supply each other. Hence probably they agreed to meet one another in a common place for the general benefit; and this place was the Largs. There they made exchanges, and purchased goods that served them through the whole year. It might be called a congress between the Highlands and Lowlands, and occasioned a vast concourse of people for some days. The spectacle of boats from all quarters, the crowds of people, and sounds of music; ashore, dancing and hilarity day and night on the green, and farther up a new street or town, formed by the stands of merchants, and filled with a press of people—formed altogether an amusing spectacle. Of late years this congress has decreased much, because there are many shops now through the Highlands, and travelling pedlars frequent almost every part of that country. However, there is still a respectable concourse of rustic beaux and belles from the east and west by land and sea.

Maybole. The village of Maybole, in Carrick, ought not pass unnoticed. It stands on a piece of high ground with a fine south exposure; the grounds gradually ascend behind it in the form of an amphitheatre. It is a borough of barony, and obtained this privilege in 1516. It contains in the village upwards of 900 inhabitants, who carry on a woollen manufacture of some extent, consuming annually upwards of 6000 stones of wool.

Girvan. The village of Girvan is also situated in Carrick. It is a borough of barony of some antiquity, but never elected magistrates till within these last twenty years, that a

Digitized by Google

distinct police began to be thought necessary. The entrance of its harbour at high water is from nine to eleven feet in depth. The surge does not rise to any great height; and in moderate breezes a vessel can go to sea with almost any wind. There are few vessels, however, belonging to the harbour, excepting some open or half-decked boats. Nothing deserving the name of manufacture existed in Girvan, till of late years that the manufacturers of Glasgow have employed a very considerable proportion of its inhabitants as weavers. Villages.

The village of Prestick, on the coast of Kyle, deserves notice, like Newton upon Air, on account of its singular constitution, and the tenure by which certain lands are held in it. Prestick is a borough of barony. A charter, confirming and renewing its privileges, was granted by James the Sixth, as administrator in law for his eldest son, then a minor, Henry Duke of Rothsay, earl of Kyle, Carrick, and Cunningham, lord of the isles, and prince steward of Scotland. The charter is dated 19th June 1600, and bears that Prestick had been a free borough of barony beyond the memory of man. The freemen, or barons of Prestick, as they are called, are 36 in number. The borough lands belonging to them as an incorporation amount to 1000 acres. Each of the 36 freemen possesses a lot of arable land, and a right of pasturing a specified number of sheep and cattle on the common. The lots do not remain in perpetuity with one possessor; but at the end of every 19 years, the freemen cast lots for the possession of them during the succeeding 19 years. No freeman can sell his lot or share of the public property without the consent of the corporation. Males and females succeed equally to the lots or freeholds; in which respect they differ from the constitution of Newton upon Air. The borough of Prestick has this singular custom, that when a member of the corporation is imprisoned for any Prestick. Singular holding.

Digitized by Google

Villages

cause, he is not confined with locked doors; but he forfeits all his privileges and property as a freeman of the borough if he come out without being liberated by the judicial sentence of the magistrates.

Kilmaurs.

Kilmaurs deserves notice on account of a similar constitution. It was erected into a borough of barony by James the Sixth, at the request of Cuthbert Earl of Glencairn, and William, his son, Lord Kilmaurs. His lordship and his son granted 240 acres of land to 40 different persons, to be held by them as burgesses of Kilmaurs. The land is rich, and each burgess thus obtains six acres. The object of the institution was to bring together into one spot a considerable number of artisans, for the purpose of establishing a considerable manufacturing or trading village. Accordingly the Earl of Glencairn bound himself to allow no articles to be manufactured upon his estate, nor any article of produce to be sold, excepting in the borough of Kilmaurs; but the effect of granting so large a quantity as six acres of land to each of the original settlers, was, that their descendants speedily deserted the sedatory employments of their forefathers, and became a race of petty landholders, each contenting himself with the produce of his small bit of ground. The lands of this borough are celebrated for having served Galloway, Nithsdale, Clydesdale, and all Airshire with kail plants; and it was the demand for them that turned the attention of the proprietors so much to the cultivation of their little spots: but that demand has long ceased, and other countries have learned to rear this article for themselves. There is not in the county better land; but it labours under this disadvantage of being run-ridge. In this case enclosures are impracticable, except where good sense has prevailed in bringing about an exchange of property; and it is hoped that the beneficial consequences of the law in

Peculiar tenure.

Digitized by Google

stances of this that have happened will open the eyes of those who are blinded by prejudice and custom. The number of portioners is now less than when the charter was granted, several of the fortieth parts having been sold, and laid together by one purchaser; and it is probable that they will all in time become an united property—a circumstance not to be regretted, seeing that under such a division all trade is neglected, and a very scanty subsistence procured by the possession of them, while they are the only object of attention. The town is pleasantly situated on a gentle ascent looking towards the south. It consists of one street only, with a bye-lane or two and a few back-houses, the entries to which are through those in the front. A small town-house stands in the middle, having a steeple and good clock. In this the courts of justice are held, and the meetings of council for electing magistrates and other affairs of the town. No man can be elected a magistrate unless he be also a portioner; and none but those who are portioners can vote in such elections.—In the county are a variety of other villages, but they contain nothing peculiar or worthy of notice. Villages.

There is one, and it would appear only one, spot upon the sea-coast of Airshire, which is capable of being converted into an unexceptionable harbour. This is what is called the *Troone*. Proposals have been recently made to carry a canal from this point to Kilmarnock. It is in the western part of the parish of Dundonald. In its natural condition it affords safe anchoring ground from every quarter but the north-west. It is an arm of rock running near a mile into the sea, and bending from south to north, broad, and covered with rich pasture, towards the land, and narrowing into a barren point; part of which is for a little distance concealed even at low water. Within the point, at half a cable's length from the rock, the mariner Troone.

Digitized by Google

Troone. may trust to have three fathoms water at half-flood. The merchants of Glasgow, aware of the advantages to be derived from this natural harbour, about the year 1700, made an offer to the proprietor of the adjoining lands to purchase the property near the spot, which they wished to convert into a sea-port; but that gentleman refused their offer, for this reason, that he was apprehensive lest by creating a populous and rich town there, they should raise the price of butter and eggs. In consequence of the foresight of this public-spirited politician, the Glasgow merchants were under the necessity of building Port Glasgow, as the next station most eligible for their trade. The Troone is an excellent situation for sea-bathing, and with that view is much resorted to by the people of the neighbouring country. About two miles west from Troone point is the Lady isle, which, as it affords security to vessels upon this dangerous coast, the magistrates of Glasgow have erected two stone beacons on the north-west part of the island. The best anchoring ground is where these two beacons are brought under one, where there are five fathoms water within a cable's length of the shore, and clean ground, which grows gradually deeper for half a mile to the south-east, till there is 14 fathoms water, and then it grows gradually shallower towards the bar of Air. There is a ridge of rocks between Lady isle and the Troone point, about three quarters of a mile east from the largest beacon, which is not broad, and runs nearly south and north. On this ridge there are at low water 3½ fathoms; and vessels coming too near it are only in hazard of damaging their cables. The half-tide rock lies from one-eighth to one-fourth of a mile north north-east from the largest beacon, and is covered at half-floods; and there is a channel betwixt it and the island, four feet deep at low water, where small craft may go through; but large ves-

Lady isle.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TURNBERRY CASTLE,

AYRSHIRE.

London, Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry.

Digitized by Google

sels must keep on the outside of it. The rock called *Lappoch*, about 100 yards in length, is in a line with Irvine steeple, the half-tide rock, and Lady isle; and lies about $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile south south-west from the bar of Irvine. It is dry at low water, and has a broad channel betwixt it and the main land from seven to eight fathoms deep. Antiquities.

A considerable number of ancient buildings and other works of former times are still to be found in Airshire, notwithstanding the tendency which enclosing, the building of farm-houses, and other agricultural operations, have to promote their destruction. In a small island of loch Doon the ruins are to be seen of an ancient castle built of free-stones, that is, sand-stones, of great magnitude. How the stones were brought thither, it is now difficult to conceive; as no quarry is known to exist within a shorter distance than eight miles, and the intervening space is rough and mountainous, without a vestige of a road. A gateway, formed by a Gothic arch, still remains; but no tradition can be obtained concerning the history of the castle, though it must have been a place of great strength. It is at present the property of the Earl of Cassilis. Loch Doon castle.

In the parish of Kirkoswald are to be seen the ruins of the ancient and celebrated castle of Turnberry, upon the north-west point of a rocky angle of the coast turning towards Girvan. This castle belonged to Alexander Earl of Carrick, who died in the Holy Land, and left an only daughter, named *Martha*, Countess of Carrick. Having met Robert Bruce, lord of Annandale in Scotland and Cleveland in England, hunting near her castle, she invited him thither; and they were speedily married, in 1274. From this marriage sprung the kings of Scotland of the race of Stuart; and hence the successors of Bruce, till they ascended the throne, were styled *Earls of Carrick*. Turnberry castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. Anecdote of Bruce.

This castle was in the hands of the English in the expedition of King Edward the First. In 1306, Bruce having taken shelter in the isle of Arran, he from thence sent a person in his confidence into Carrick, to learn how his vassals in that territory stood affected to the cause of their ancient lord. He enjoined the messenger, if he saw that the dispositions of the people were favourable, to make a signal at a day appointed, by lighting a fire on an eminence above the castle of Turnberry. The messenger found the English in possession of Carrick; Percy with a numerous garrison at Turnberry; the country dispited, and in thraldom; none to espouse the party of Bruce, and many whose inclinations were hostile.

From the first dawn of the day appointed for the signal, Bruce stood with his eyes fixed on the coast of Carrick; noon had already passed when he perceived a fire on the eminence above Turnberry; he flew to the boat, and hasted over; night surprised him and his associates while they were yet on the sea. Conducting themselves by the fire, they reached the shore. The messenger met them, and reported that there was no hope of aid. "Traitor!" cried Bruce, "why did you make the signal?" "I made no signal," replied he; "but observing a fire on the eminence, I feared that it might deceive you, and I hasted hither to warn you from the coast."

Bruce hesitated amidst the dangers which encompassed him, what to avoid, or what to encounter. At length, obeying the dictates of valour and despair, he resolved to persevere in his enterprise. He attacked the English, carelessly cantoned in the neighbourhood of Turnberry, put them to the sword, and pillaged their quarters. Percy from the castle heard the uproar, yet durst not issue forth against an unknown enemy. Bruce with his followers, not exceeding 300 in number, remained for some

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CORSEREGAL ABBEY.

AYRSHIRE.

London Published by Vernor & Hood Poultry

Digitized by Google

days near Turnberry; but succours having arrived from the neighbouring garrisons, he was obliged to seek shelter in the mountainous parts of Carrick. Some years after this, however, Bruce stormed the castle, though at the expence of the destruction of the building. We do not find that it was ever afterwards inhabited. We have already remarked, that it was one of the favourite maxims of the policy of Bruce to destroy the castles which he took. He saw that the English, by means of forts judiciously placed, had maintained themselves in Scotland with little aid from their sovereign. He wished to prevent such a misfortune from occurring for the future; and perhaps he apprehended that when the country came to be settled in peace, the possession of fortified castles might render his own barons no less formidable to the crown than the English garrisons had been to the nation. Antiquities.

The situation of the castle of Turnberry is extremely delightful, having a full view of the frith of Clyde and its shores. Upon the land-side it overlooks a rich plain of about 600 acres, bounded by hills, which rise beautifully around. Little more than the foundations of this ancient building remain. There is still to be seen the vestige of a ditch, and part of the buttresses of the drawbridge.

There is a passage which opens towards the sea, arched above, leading to a large apartment in the castle, which by tradition is said to have been the kitchen. This castle has been built of whin-stone, and is remarkable for the very strong cement that has been used in building it. The ruins, as they now lie, cover an acre of ground.

In the same parish, about two miles from the town of Maybole, is the abbey of Crossraguel, Croceregal, or Crossragmol, founded in 1244 by Duncan, son of Gilbert Earl of Carrick. It is more entire than any other abbey in the west of Scotland. The situation is very low; the Crossraguel abbey.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. surface of the ground is irregular, swelling into hills on all sides. The view from it is therefore extremely confined, excepting towards the east, where there is a small opening of the hills. It is supplied with abundance of excellent water. The walls of the church are almost entire, about 164 feet long and 22 feet high. Near the west end of the church, on the north side, is a door of a conic form, nine feet high, and at the bottom five feet broad; towards the east remains the niche where the principal altar stood. On the right of this is the vestry and the abbot's ecclesiastical court, all entire and arched, much in the style of the cathedral at Glasgow. There are besides several vaults and cells, all built of fine hewn stone. On the west end of the abbey stands the last house which the abbot inhabited. In this the stair is entire from top to bottom of a tower 30 feet high, with several apartments, all of free-stone. At the south end a dovecot, of a very singular construction, is still extant. The shaft of it is circular, and surrounds a well of excellent water. About five feet from the ground is the floor of stone, which serves as a covering for the well. From the floor it begins to swell, and continues for six or seven feet, then contracts as it rises, till it comes to a small circular opening, which lights the whole; the sides within are full of square holes for pigeons. Its height is 16 feet, and its greatest diameter eight feet within. At the east of the abbey stand the ruins of the abbot's first house, with only the outer walls remaining. The whole building stands in the middle of eight acres of ground, commonly called the *abbot's yard*, or *precinct of Crossraguell*. This belongs to the chapel royal, and is set in tack to the family of Kilkerran. It is subset to one of the tenants of the barony of Baltersan, the property of the family; in the middle of which rich and beautiful ba-

Digitized by Google

rony of land this abbey stands. The above precinct has been walled in with a very strong stone and lime wall, little of which is now remaining. This ruin is preserved with great care and attention; the tenants not being allowed to take down and use any stone from the abbey itself. Antiquities.

In the same neighbourhood, about half a mile south-east of the modern castle of Cullzean, are the ruins of the castle of Thomas town; it is said to have been built by a nephew of Robert Bruce in 1335. It has been large and strong, and was inhabited in the early part of the late century. Thomas town.

At Maybole there is an ancient building, commonly called the *College*, the walls of which are still standing, and the area within is used as a burying place by the family of Cassilis. It was a collegiate church, founded in the year 1441 by Sir Gilbert Kennedy of Dunure, ancestor to the Earl of Cassilis, for a provost or rector, and several prebendaries. It was consecrated in honour of the blessed Virgin Mary. The founder, by his charter dated at Edinburgh the 18th of May, in the year before mentioned, endowed it with all and singular his lands of Largenton and Brocklack, within the county of Carrick. College of Maybole.

In a manuscript description of Carrick by the Reverend Mr Abercrombie, minister at Maybole, among Mr M'Farlane's Collection, there is the following description of this place: "There was also a collegiate church at Maybole; the fabric is still extant and entire, being now used as the burial-place of the Earls of Cassilis and other gentlemen, who contributed to the putting a roof upon it when it was decayed. On the north side of which kirk is the burial-place of the Lord of Colaine; within are enclosures of new square stone, lately built. The college consisted of a rector and three prebends, whose stalls

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. are all of them yet extant, save the rector's, which was where these low buildings and the garden are, on the east side of that which is now the parson's house, with the orchard and the wall trees. The patrimony of this church were the provost's and priest's lands, in the parish of Kirkmichael, which fell into the Earl of Cassilis hands upon the dissolution of the college at the reformation; out of which he as yet pays yearly to the minister of Maybole the sum of 70 merks Scots. As for the church, its present patrimony is out of the tithe of the parish, which before the reformation was all possessed and enjoyed by the nuns of North Berwick; and on the dissolution of the said nunnery, became a prize to the laird of of Bargeney. The parish-church stands at a little distance from the foresaid college, eastward. It does not appear when it was built; but the large aisle, that lies from the body of the church southward, and makes the figure of the church a T, was built by Mr James Bonar, minister thereat, in the reign of King Charles the First. Within the said parish of Maybole, there have been other chapels of old; as Kirkbride, on the coast-side, whose halls and yard be extant: and within the lands of Auchendrain and elsewhere, there have been other chapels, whereof the rudera are yet to be seen."

Moat. In the vicinity of the village of Cumnock are the remains of a moat, where, as tradition says, the baron courts were held of old. It is almost entirely surrounded by the Lugar; and as its banks are steep and completely wooded there, the whole forms a piece of very beautiful and picturesque scenery. The castle of Terrenzean lies also in this parish. It is now in ruins; has stood on an elevated bank above the Lugar; is a beautiful situation; and was probably the mansion that belonged to the barony of Terrenzean.

In an angle formed by the water of Lugar and a small

Digitized by Google

stream called the *Dupol burn*, are the remains of the old castle of Auchinleck; of whose age no record exists, but it is said to be of great antiquity. It stands on an insulated rock, and must have been of very difficult access. The view off it is extremely beautiful; the river running down a deep, rocky, and well-wooded glen, somewhat resembling that of Roslin near Hawthornden. In the neighbouring grounds are the ruins of a later mansion or old castle. In the same parish is Airs moss, celebrated for the slaughter of the field-preacher Richard Cameron, and a party of covenanters, who fell after a skirmish with a party of the military there in Charles the Second's time. Upon a green hillock in the moss is a tomb-stone erected after the revolution to the memory of Richard Cameron and seven of his associates, who were killed there. In the neighbouring parish of Mauchline, in 1647, was a battle between the royal party and the covenanters, in which the former were defeated. At the head of the village of Mauchline is a tomb-stone, erected to the memory of five of the presbyterian party, who in 1685, under James the Seventh, were put to death there. Under their names the following verses are inscribed, which may be regarded as a specimen of such epitaphs, or of the spirit with which they were written:

Antiquities. Auchinleck.

Covenanters slaughtered.

> Bloody Dumbarton, Douglas, and Dundee,
> Moved by the Devil and the Laird of Lee,
> Dragged these five men to death with gun and sword,
> Not suffering them to pray, nor read God's word.
> Owning the work of God was all their crime.
> The eighty-five was a saint-killing time.

Indeed, in the moors, mosses, and fastnesses of Airshire, several monuments, erected to the memory of persons belonging to the presbyterian party, who were put to death between the restoration and the revolution, are to

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. be found scattered over the country; and the memory of the inhabitants is still stored with traditions concerning them, which, even to this day, preserve alive a fixed detestation against the princes of the house of Stuart. One of these monuments, which may be noticed on account of the tradition attending it, is that of John Brown, erected in the parish of Muirkirk at a sheep farm house called *Priesthill*. His monument is placed on the spot where he suffered, not far from the threshold of his door. The inscription is legible, and bears that he was shot through the head by a party commanded by Graham of Claverhouse (afterwards Viscount Dundee), while upon his knees and in the act of prayer. Tradition adds, that Claverhouse, or one of his party, lifted up his dead body, and carried it to his wife, asking her, "What she thought of her husband?" "Mair," said she, "than ever I did; but the Lord will avenge this another day."

Cairn. In the parish of Sorn is one of those large cairns, or collections of stones, which we have so frequently had occasion to mention. At the base it is about 250 feet, and it rises 10 feet above the surface of the ground. The stones are not large; but as it is situated upon a hill, they must have been collected, with no small labour, from the chasms made by the rivulets on the low grounds. The stones are encrusted with gray moss, and remind the traveller of the gray stones of Ossian. No tradition exists about the time or cause of collecting this mass of stones; but there is little doubt, that were it opened, it would be found, like others of the same sort, to have been a sepulchral monument.

Sorn castle. We have already mentioned the difficulties which a Scottish monarch once encountered in a journey to the castle of Sorn. That castle is still in existence. It is most delightfully situated on a lofty and well-wooded,

Digitized by Google

rocky terrace, overlooking the water of Air. The building has of late years been put into repair. It is not long since a late Countess Dowager of Loudon lived in it till within three or four months of her hundredth year. Several persons, who were or had been her servants, lived to nearly the same age. Antiquities.

In the parish of Torbolton, within the enclosures adjoing to the house of Coilsfield, is a great rude stone, which is said by tradition to be the monument of old King Coil, and that he here fell in battle. Near the village are the ruins of the monastery of Feale or Faileford, supposed to have been a cell depending upon the abbey of Paisley. They contain nothing worthy of notice. King Coil's tomb.

The church of Monkton, which is a very old fabric, is remarkable chiefly on this account, that in the poem of Blind Harry, in his seventh book, an account is given of a dream of the Scottish hero Wallace, as connected with this church. After performing his devotions in the church, he is represented as having fallen asleep, when he had a vision, representing his future fortunes. Upon his awakening, a man, whom he found upon the spot, gave him a particular interpretation of it. Blind Harry states himself to have copied his facts from the history of Wallace's life written in Latin by Mr John Blair, the friend and companion of Wallace. In the upper parts of this county a variety of spots are pointed out as places of retreat, or the scenes of the exploits of Wallace, and bear his name. Indeed it is a singular circumstance, that over a great part of Scotland, but particularly in the counties of Air, Lanark, and Renfrew, a vast multitude of places receive their names from this celebrated chief; and thus the gratitude of his countrymen has probably conferred upon the patriotism of this favourite hero a more lasting monument than any other which, in a barbarous age, could Monkton kirk. Places named from Wallace.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. possibly have been devised. The most stately and costly fabrics yield to the consuming influence of time; and those enormous piles, or gathered heaps of stones, which have been collected over the tombs of other chiefs, leave posterity at a loss concerning the individual who is meant to be commemorated. But a name imposed upon a hill, a great rock, or a sequestered valley, is known frequently to survive the revolutions of empires. One generation hands it down to another; and it is learned in early life by the inhabitants of the vicinity as a part of their ordinary speech, and continually affords an inducement to repeat the story from which the name was derived. In the parish of Loudon is a place called *Wallace-gill*, which is a hollow glen, to which he may have retired for shelter, or where he may have lain in ambush. In the parish of Galston is an eminence called *Wallace-hill*; and in the same parish a spot is pointed out, consisting of a species of rude fortification, where Wallace lay with 50 of his friends, and obtained a complete victory over an officer named Fenwick, who attacked him with 200 men.

Old camps. In the parish of Dundonald are two circular encampments upon the top of what is called Warley hill; the largest contains, within a circular embankment of loose stones and earth, ten acres of ground: and there is an inner circle of the same kind, and from the same centre, which encloses one of these acres. The other encampment is about 200 yards distant. No artificial work has ever been raised upon its north-east quarter; the steepness of the declivity being a sufficient defence. But on the south and west the circular embankment is strong; and within is a beautiful platform, not exceeding an acre in extent. Historians seem to agree that the Norwegians, who afterwards were defeated at Largs, landed near to Air; and it is not improbable that these heights were immediately occupied,

Digitized by Google

and in this manner fortified by them. No place could be more proper for their purpose, both on account of the extensive prospect, and of its great security before the invention of fire-arms. A person standing within either of these encampments is entertained with a delightful prospect to the south of the lands lying upon Air and Doon rivers; and the prospect upon this quarter is terminated by the high hills of Carrick and Galloway. Turning to the north-east, Cunningham, and part of Kyle, exhibit a grand and rich amphitheatre, at least 14 miles in diameter. In a clear day the eye is lost among the Grampians, stretching far beyond Ben Lomond. To the west the spectator has a noble view of the Frith of Clyde, of Bute, Cumbraes, Cowal, the Paps of Jura, Arran, Plada, Sanda, the point of Cantyre; the different parts of the kingdom of Ireland appearing between Cantyre and Ailsa. Antiquities.

The parish of Dundonald derives its name from an eminence, on which stands an ancient and royal castle. In this castle lived and died Robert the Second, first king of the Stuart line. No authentic record can be produced at what time this castle was built, or when it was spoiled of its roof, and rendered desolate. A large pile still remains. The walls are very thick, and built of whinstone, which is in abundance near it. The corners are of free-stone, superior in quality to any now found in the parish. The Stuart arms are engrossed in different parts of the building; and the whole has much the form of those castles which were raised in many places of Britain during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Opposite to the village and castle is a very beautiful bank of wood, upwards, in most places, of 100 feet in height, and extending near a mile to the north-west. In a grand curvature of this bank, and on a gentle eminence, stands the house of Auchans, for a long period the residence of the Wallaces of Dundonald castle.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. Dundonald. About 1640 the estate came into the possession of Sir William Cochrane of Loudon, knight, who was afterwards created Earl of Dundonald. Since the beginning of the late century, the estate has been the property of the Earl of Eglinton. At Auchans are the remains of a small orchard, which was once in high reputation. The pear known in Scotland by the name of *Auchans*, derived its name from this place. The tree is said to have come originally from France, was planted in this orchard, grew to a great height, and was not long ago blown down by a storm.

Kilwinning abbey. The abbey of Kilwinning is the next remnant of antiquity that appears worthy of notice. It is situated in Cunningham, about three miles north from the borough of Irvine. It was founded, in the year 1140, by Hugh de Morevile, constable of Scotland and lord of Cunningham. It was dedicated to St Winning. The monks were brought from Kelso. The only entire ruins of the abbey are the steeple or tower, and a gable. This house was enriched by donations from various powerful persons. King Robert granted them certain lands near Irvine. John de Meneteth, lord of Arran, Sir John Maxwell of that ilk, and Sir William Cuninghame of Kilmaurs, gave to it various properties or privileges during the course of the fourteenth century. The annual revenue of this abbey, at the time of the reformation, amounted to L.8403, 0s. $\frac{1}{4}$d. Scots, eight bolls of wheat, 14 chalders one boll three firlots three pecks of bear, 67 chalders of oatmeal, 13 stirks, 14 capons, 100 hens, 268 cheeses, nine fathoms square of a peat-stack from Mussnullock moss. The buildings of this house, when entire, according to tradition, occupied several acres; but at present their situation cannot be exactly traced out. In the year 1560, Alexander Earl of Glencairn, in conse-

Digitized by Google

quence of an order from the states of Scotland, in a great measure demolished this stately and beautiful pile. A few years afterwards, part of the abbey-church was repaired, and converted into the parish-church; and as such it was used till about the year 1775, when, being found ruinous and unsafe, it was wholly taken down, and on its site a very elegant modern church was erected. The steeple or tower was again repaired A. D. 1789, at the expence of the Earl of Eglinton. The last commendatory abbot of Kilwinning was Gavin Hamilton, of the family of Rosslock, a great enemy to John Knox and the congregation, and a steady friend to the queen regent and her daughter Queen Mary, by whom he was employed in several negociations. He exchanged his abbacy for the deanery of Glasgow, with Dr Henry St Clair, afterwards bishop of Ross and president of the college of justice, which office he held to his death in the year 1565. The abbey after the reformation became the property of the family of Eglinton, with whom it still remains. Antiquities.

In some measure connected with this abbey is a company or society of archers, which is said to have existed here as far back as the year 1488; at least this date is asserted in a minute in their records dated September 1688, which is signed by a number of gentlemen. Archery is practised here annually, usually in the month of June. We have said that the institution is connected with the monastery. This is rendered probable from the sorts of archery which have here been used from time immemorial. It is of two species. The one is an elevated mark, called a *popingoe*. The popingoe is a bird known in heraldry. It is on this occasion cut out in wood, fixed on the end of a pole, and placed 120 feet high on the steeple of the monastery. The archer who shoots down this mark is honoured with the title of *captain of the po-* Archery at Kilwinning.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. *pingoe.* He is master of the ceremonies of the succeeding year, sends cards of invitation to the ladies, gives them a ball and supper, and transmits his honours to posterity by a medal, with suitable devices, appended to a silver arrow. The prize from 1488 to 1688 was a sash, or, as it was called, a *benn*. This was a piece of taffeta or persian of different colours, chiefly red, green, white, and blue, and not less in value than L. 20 Scots. This honourable badge was worn by the captain, which he kept, and produced another of equal value the following year. At the revival of archery in 1688, there was substituted a piece of plate, which continued to be given by every captain till 1723. The prize was then converted into the present silver arrow. The other kind of shooting is for prizes at butts, *point blank* distance (about 26 yards.) The prize at butts is some useful or ornamental piece of plate, given annually to the society by the senior surviving archer.

Kilwinning mason lodge. Kilwinning is remarkable for having been the original seat or mother lodge of the mysterious association denominated *free masons*. This society, during the political agitation excited by the late eventful period of European history, became the object of a considerable degree of calumny, in consequence of the introduction of secret associations into Germany, which in secrecy, and probably in little else, resembled the fraternity of free masons. There can be no doubt, that during every period this institution has been of a very innocent nature in this country. Kings, and priests, and magistrates, during a succession of ages, have belonged to it, and it has at least attained to the negative reputation, that if it do no good, neither does it produce any harm.

In all periods of the history of mankind the social affections have induced men to divide themselves into small par-

Digitized by Google

ties, united by some stronger bond of attachment than that of a mere participation of the same common nature. A variety of circumstances have served as a bond of union for attaching a number of individuals to each other, such as their being engaged in the same professional employment, their descent, at some remote period, from the same parentage, their residence in the same village; and, last of all, when none of these motives occurred, voluntary associations have been formed, founded upon mutual safety, the love of festivity, or the communication of some real or supposed secret, unknown to the vulgar. This last object of association was not uncommon in the remotest ages of antiquity to which history reaches. The Eleusinian mysteries attained to great respectability among the ancient Greeks, and were protected by law. The Dionysian mysteries, in like manner, formed a bond of union for a class of artificers, who at one time possessed the exclusive privilege of erecting temples and theatres, which at that time were a sort of temples, in Asia Minor, and who existed in Syria, Persia, and the western parts of India. As these ancient associations had connected their whole forms and ceremonies with the superstitions of paganism, they were abolished by the Christian emperors of Rome; but are believed to have been secretly continued under the pretence of ordinary assemblages for amusement, and with a less minute observance of the pagan rites. It is believed that no tradition or record exists, which connects the free masons of modern times with those ancient societies. It seems generally agreed, however, that associations of free masons, who distinguished each other by secret words and signs, and possessed a formal initiation, appeared in Europe about the time of the crusades. Whether modern masonry was borrowed from some remnant of such ancient fra-

Antiquities.

Similar ancient societies.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

ternities in those countries where men have always been extremely fond of mysteries, and of figurative language and formalities, or whether it was altogether of European growth, arising merely out of the common tendency of mankind to form themselves into clubs and fraternities, we leave to others to determine, or rather to conjecture.

Cause of the growth of free masonry.

It is certain, however, that towards the year 1000 a notion was encouraged by the popes, and was widely diffused over Christendom, that the day of judgment, or the final consummation of all things, was at hand. The terror of this event induced the rich to make liberal donations to the church of those lands which they believed they could not long retain; at the same time it was thought in vain to repair churches or other buildings, seeing the earth itself, and all that it contained, were so speedily to be burnt up. When upwards of a century had elapsed, and the frame of nature remained undissolved, mankind did not recover from their ignorance and superstition; an event which could only be accomplished by a gradual progress; but the European priesthood had now become a most powerful and wealthy incorporation. Riches, in the hands of a body of priests, have in every country been employed in endeavouring to perpetuate the superstition of the people by erecting structures of prodigious magnificence in honour of the Deity, which may impress irresistible veneration and awe into the minds of men in all succeeding times. The ruins which still astonish travellers in Egypt and in India sufficiently attest this truth. About the twelfth century the priesthood of Europe zealously directed their attention to the same object; and throughout all Europe the clergy employed their influence and their wealth in establishing magnificent cathedrals and churches. From the style of building which was adopted, being dismal, gloomy, tending to produce cold and damps, and unsuited to the

Digitized by Google

climate of the north, there seems reason to suspect that the first artists were brought from Asia or from among the Saracens. The popes gave great encouragement and extraordinary privileges to the architects and their servants. They formed a travelling incorporation, who encamped in huts in the neighbourhood of the spot where they intended to construct a new building; and when the work was accomplished, they left their habitations to proceed elsewhere. Antiquities.

The extraordinary encouragement given to this order of men or incorporation rapidly augmented its numbers, and probably enabled the European barons to build the numerous castles whose remains are universally seen over Europe; and thus among barbarians, destitute of almost every valuable art, the art of architecture was in considerable perfection; and structures were reared which are objects of no small astonishment in a more wealthy and improved age. Many of the fortresses, cathedrals, palaces, and monasteries, which once existed in Scotland, appear from their ruins to have been works of such magnitude, that to erect them in our times, acts of parliament and national taxes would be necessary; whereas at the time of their construction they must have been reared by some neighbouring proprietor of land, whether of the clergy or laity. It appears that when such works were going on, parties from the great continental incorporation of masons had been invited into Britain; and a detachment had gone to build the abbey at Kilwinning. The foreign masons, accustomed to travel into distant countries, and themselves belonging to quarters of Europe in which a different language was used, had instituted symbols, by which they might be known to each other if they accidentally met in a foreign land. As some of the buildings in which they were engaged must have occupied them for several years, it is not wonderful that they should have formed an incli-

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. nation to settle in the countries to which they had come. When they did so, they would naturally attempt to form some connection with the more respectable of the natives; a circumstance which accounts for the communication of the masonic secrets to persons not otherwise connected with the craft, or practical employment of masonry.

An association of this sort had, at a very early period, been established at Kilwinning, and ultimately became the parent of Scottish masonry. Whether it is more or less ancient than the lodge of York, which is the parent lodge of England, or whether the two had any original connection, is not known. On the continent, the church soon became jealous of that very order of masonry which the popes themselves had originally patronised. The meetings held with shut doors, in which secrets were communicated, which the initiated engaged under the sanction of an oath never to reveal, were sufficient to excite the jealousy of a priesthood which was under continual terror of heresy, because its whole power depended upon the permanency of superstition, or upon the belief that its members were superior in all wisdom to the human race The knights templars, a military association formed against the infidels, had acquired such possessions in Europe as enabled them, in the intervals of war, to live in that luxury in which men habituated to personal danger are so apt to indulge. These knights had connected themselves with the free masons either in Europe or in Syria, and held similar secret assemblies. The desire of seizing their wealth, and the terror of such meetings, induced the French king and the pope to engage in a persecution, which ended in the ruin of that order of knighthood. The whole order of free masons themselves were also persecuted and anathematised, and so much discountenanced throughout the continent, that it was speedily extinguished. In Britain, however, it still continued

Masonry persecuted.

Digitized by Google

to exist, although sometimes in England exposed to persecution at the instigation of the clergy. Antiquities.

In Scotland, King James the First patronised the order. By the authority of this monarch every grand master, who was chosen by the brethren either from the nobility or clergy, and approved of by the crown, was entitled to an annual revenue of four pounds Scots from each master-mason, and likewise to a fee at the initation of every new member. He was empowered to adjust any differences that might arise among the brethren, and to regulate those affairs connected with the fraternity which it was improper to bring under the cognizance of the courts of law. The grand master also appointed deputies or wardens, who resided in the chief towns of Scotland, and managed the concerns of the order when it was inconvenient to appeal to the grand master himself. In the reign of James the Second free masonry was by no means neglected. The office of grand master was granted by the crown to William St Clair, earl of Orkney and Caithness, baron of Roslin, and founder of the much-admired chapel of Roslin. On account of the attention which this nobleman paid to the interests of the order, and the rapid propagation of the royal art under his administration, King James the Second made the office of grand master hereditary to his heirs and successors in the barony of Roslin; in which family it continued till the institution of the grand lodge in Scotland. The barons of Roslin, as hereditary grand masters of Scotland, held their principal annual meetings at Kilwinning, the birth-place of Scottish masonry, while the lodges of that village granted constitutions and charters of erection to those brethren of the order who were anxious that regular lodges should be formed in different parts of the kingdom. These lodges all held of the lodge of Kilwinning; and, in token of their respect and submission, joined to their own name that of their mother- History of Scottish masonry.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. lodge, from whom they derived their existence as a corporation.

During the succeeding reigns of the Scottish monarchs free masonry still flourished, though very little information can be procured respecting the particular state of that fraternity. In the privy seal-book of Scotland, however, there is a letter dated Holyroodhouse, 25th September 1590, and granted by King the James the Sixth "To Patrick Copland of Udaught for using and exercising the office of wardenrie over the art and craft of masonrie, over all the boundes of Aberdeen, Banff, and Kincardine, to had warden and justice courts within the said boundes, and therein to minister justice."

In all cases of hereditary grants under the feudal system, it was the practice to renew the grant in favour of every succeeding heir. After James the Sixth removed to England, he neglected to exercise his right of nominating the office-bearers of the free masons, or of confirming their nomination when elected by the society: but there are still extant, in the advocates library, two deeds; the one nominating the St Clairs of Roslin and their heirs patrons and judges of the craft. The first is granted in favour of William St Clair of Roslin, with the advice and consent of William Shaw, master of work to his Majesty, and is without a date. The second is dated in 1630, and is granted in favour of Sir William St Clair of Roslin and his heirs. In the year 1736 William St Clair of Roslin, Esq. who was then grand master of Scotland, was under the necessity of selling his estate; and as he had no children of his own, he was anxious that the office of grand master should not be vacant at his death. Having therefore assembled the Edinburgh and neighbouring lodges, he represented to them the utility that would accrue to the order from having a gentleman or nobleman of

Grand lodge instituted.

Digitized by Google

their own choice as grand master of masonry in Scotland, and at the same time intimated his intention to resign into the hands of the brethren every title to that office which he at present possessed, or which his successors might claim, from the grants of the Scottish kings and the kindness of the fraternity. In consequence of this representation, circular letters were dispatched to all the lodges of Scotland, inviting them either to appear by themselves or proxies on next St Andrew's day, to concur and assist in the election of a grand master. When that day arrived, about 32 lodges appeared by themselves or proxies; and after receiving the deed of resignation from William St Clair, Esq. proceeded to the election of another grand master; when, on account of the zeal which William St Clair of Roslin had always shown for the honour and prosperity of the order, he was unanimously elected to that high office, and proclaimed grand master mason of all Scotland. Thus was the grand lodge of Scotland instituted, and the use of the lodge of Kilwinning as a parent lodge, granting charters to others, in a great measure superseded. It is scarcely necessary to remark, that the grand lodge continues to hold regular meetings, which are attended by deputations from the provincial lodges. It may be proper to add, that from Britain the continental lodges derived free masonry; but they deprived it of that simplicity which has always been scrupulously adhered to in this country, instituting an immense multitude of orders, and thus affording an opportunity to individuals to hold assemblies, with views hostile to the church or state, under the disguise of masonic meetings; a corruption which cannot occur while the orders of masonry are so few as in Scotland, and while men of all classes of the community are received among the initiated. It is remarkable, that the sect of strict Calvinistic dissenters, called *se-*

Antiquities.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. *ceders*, at one time attempted to suppress masonry as far as their influence extended, and were little less zealous on the subject than the pope or the catholic princes had been. They declared it to be criminal to take an oath beforehand not to reveal a secret, as when known the concealment might prove criminal; and they refused to admit to the sacraments those who would not desert the order, and answer a set of questions calculated to obtain information about the secrets of masonry.

It might be improper to say any thing here about the importance or utility of free masonry. The initiated are sufficiently instructed upon that point, and to the profane the mysteries of the craft must not be revealed; but it may be remarked, that while the late Dr Robison, who was no member of the order, was, in the fulness of political alarm, writing anxiously against it as an engine which might overturn human society, men of the highest rank and fortune, who had been initiated into the important and mysterious secret, neither felt nor expressed any alarm upon the subject. In the meanwhile, it cannot fail to occur, that the humble village of Kilwinning, considered as the spot where this order was preserved while it was extinguished on the continent of Europe, and from which it was to rise from its ashes, and spread to the rising and the setting sun, enjoys a singular degree of importance, which it could scarcely have obtained from any other circumstance.

Cavern. In the parish of Dalry, on the side of a lime-stone rock, is a remarkable natural cavern. It is 44 feet above the bed of a rivulet, is covered with 30 feet of rock and earth, and crowned with wood. The entrance is adorned with a vast prominent rock, 27 feet broad and 30 long, sloping a little upward. The inward structure is like Gothic arched work, supported with massy columns and buttresses. Its width varies in different places from five to

Digitized by Google

10 feet; its height from five to 12 feet; and its length, so far as it is accessible, is about 183 feet. About the middle of it is a spacious opening 35 feet broad, 12 feet wide, and 12 feet high. The whole internal surface is variously indented; its floor is nearly dry; its sides and corners run off into many crevices; and its roof is emblazoned by calcareous incrustations. Antiquities.

Some of the most remarkable antiquities in this county are situated not inland, like the greater number of those already mentioned, but upon the sea-coast. Thus the small island of Little Cumbrae, on the coast of Cunninham, is a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth. Upon the south side is an ancient castle, concerning the period of whose construction nothing can now be learned. It is surrounded by a rampart and ditch, over which was a drawbridge. It was surprised and burnt by Cromwel's soldiers. The island was then in the possession of the family of Eglinton. In this island there are no less than seven caves. One of them is an apartment 32 feet square, and nearly six feet in height. The largest of the caves penetrates to such a distance, that it has never yet been explored. On the mainland, opposite to the island, is an old castle called *Fortincross*. It bears marks of great antiquity. It stands upon rocks so close to the sea that the waves dash against its walls. From the name, this is supposed to have been the place at which pilgrims and travellers, proceeding to Icolmkiln, the burial-place of our ancient Scottish kings, embarked. They are supposed to have stopt for refreshment at a similar old castle in the northern part of Arran. Thereafter they traversed the isthmus of Cantyre; and again embarking, they sailed through the strait between Jura and Isla towards Icolmkiln or Iona, the object of their destination. Here one of the Spanish ships belonging to the celebrated armada perished in 1588. She sunk in Little Cumbrae.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. about ten fathoms water, and is supposed to have been overset by one of those sudden gusts from the land which are apt to happen in these narrow seas. About half a century ago an attempt was made, by means of a diving machine, either to raise the vessel, or to bring up some part of her contents. Some fine brass guns were accordingly recovered.

Alarm posts Upon most of the hills in this neighbourhood fires appear to have been anciently used for the purpose of alarming the country, which was exposed to be continually wasted by the depredations of Danish invaders. In particular, a tradition of this nature exists concerning Loudon, which is said to signify the *hill of fire*, and concerning two hills at the distance of about 20 miles in the parish of Ardrossan; the first of which is called *Knockgeorgan*. It is accessible only on one side; and from its central situation there is a most extensive prospect of the inland country, the frith of Clyde, and western isles. The vestiges of an ancient camp are very easily traced on this hill, particularly the ramparts and gateways, and in the middle an artificial mound; from whence, in times of distress, or when a Danish fleet was seen advancing towards the shore, signals of alarm were made. The other is on the eastern extremity of the same ridge of hills, called *Roundhill*, the top of which is entirely a piece of art, 28 yards in length and 18 yards broad, and seems to have been constructed for a similar purpose with the former. From these two hills, by smoke in the day and by flame in the night, signals were communicated from hill to hill, till the whole inland country was alarmed.

We have already said that the village of Largs stands on a beautitiful plain extending about a mile from the shore,

Battle of Largs. and surrounded by mountains towards the land. On this plain was fought, in 1263, in the reign of Alexander the

Digitized by Google

Third, the celebrated battle of Largs between the Scots and the Danes or Norwegians, to which the poem of Hardyknute alludes. The field of battle is still pointed out. Cairns of stones were on it, formed, as it is said, over pits into which the bodies of the slain are supposed to have been thrown. A Danish axe was found near it, and sent to the Antiquarian Society of Edinburgh. Some years ago, when the stones of a ruined building, supposed to have been a chapel, were removed, the workmen came to three great broad unhewn stones, which covered three deep stone coffins. The ground at the bottom bore marks of fire, and contained remnants of bones. A rude stone of granite, ten feet long, once stood on end on the same ground, but is now fallen down. Antiquities.

In the northern part of the same parish, along the coast-road, are to be seen two ruined castles or towers. Indeed the natural construction of the land to the eastward of the road along the coast is itself a curiosity deserving notice. The land to the east of the road ends abruptly in what may be called a perpendicular wall of stone, extending a full mile, at the foot of which is the road, and rising above it in some places to the height of 50 or 60 feet, seeming to hang over it, and presenting to travellers the likeness of an impregnable bulwark. It is a striking object, especially in frosty weather if the sun happens to shine on it, when it is all covered with icicles. This mound of rock ends near the house of Kilmorly, which is an old castle standing on a height, and commanding a noble prospect of the Clyde. Farther on are the ruins of another castle above the road, and seen from it; and higher up a mountain rising to a considerable height in the shape of a cone, and green to the top, on which there is still a vestige of some work of ancient times. Perhaps it might have served for a watch-tower.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities.

Dunure castle.

In the southern part of the county, Dunure castle is a fine old building, most romantically situated on the brink of a perpendicular rocky cliff, in some parts overhanging the sea. Beneath it is a cavern called the *browny's cave*, now nearly filled up with rubbish fallen from the rock and buildings. It is said to have formerly communicated with the castle, and probably served as a sally port, or secret communication with the sea, as in Dunbar and Turnberry castles. Nothing can exceed the sublimity of the prospect from this castle, whence at one *coup d'oeil* is seen the conical rock of Lamlash, and over it the craggy mountains of the isle of Arran, frequently hiding their heads in the clouds; from hence also may be seen the rock of Ailsa, the coast of Kintyre on both sides of Arran, the coast of Ireland, the islands of Bute and Cumbraes, and a great part of the bay of Air. The period at which this castle was built is unknown, although it must have been of great strength. It was an ancient residence of a principal branch of the family of Kennedy, who were from thence styled Kennedys of Dunure, and generally accounted the chiefs of that name. The family of Cassilis are descended from them.

Dolquharran castle.

The castle of Dolquharran also deserves notice. In M'Farlane's Collection in the advocates library, it is thus described: "The stately castle of Dolquharran, the building whereof is much improved by the addition lately made thereto, which makes it by far the best house in all that country, surrounded with vast enclosures of wood, that the country is not able to consume it by their building and other instruments; and among them be oak-trees of a very considerable size, both for height and breadth, that will serve either for joist or roof of a good house." This castle at present consists of an old tower or fortalice, to which is joined a more modern house. Probably the

Digitized by Google

DUNURE CASTLE.

London Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry, Feb.ry 1.1807.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Grose del. Stewart & Greig sculp.

DOLAUHARRAN HOUSE,

(Ayrshire)

London, Published by Verner Hood & Sharpe Poultry, Oct.r 1.st 1806.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

addition above mentioned, from the figures over the door, was made in the year 1679. It is bounded by the garden on one side, and on the other by the water of Girvan. On the old tower are escutcheons of the arms of Kennedy, and another coat, seemingly that of Stewart, but much defaced by age; over the entry are also some armorial bearings. From the battlements of the tower there is a fine prospect, the river winding under the eye through a well wooded valley. Antiquities.

The castle of Greenand is seen on the road from Air to Maybole. The following description of it is given in M'Farlane's Manuscript Collection: "Castle of Greenand and the cave. The Greenand is a high house upon the top of a rock hanging over upon the sea, with some lower new work lately added to it, but never finished. It is too open to the cold and moisture arising from the sea to be a desirable situation, and has been designed to be the owner's security against a surprise rather than a constant residence. It is within the parish of Maybole." Greenand castle.

There is another ruin in the same neighbourhood, which would certainly not deserve notice in this work, had it not derived incidental importance from its being immortalized by the talents of the celebrated Airshire poet, Robert Burns. His poem concerning it is entitled, "Tam o' Shanter;" but the ruin which is the subject of discussion is named *Alloway kirk*. This old and ruined church stands by the river, at a small distance from the bridge of Doon, on the road leading from Maybole to Air. About a century ago it was united to the parish of Air; since which time the building has been allowed to fall into ruin. It is one of the oldest parishes in Scotland, and the minister of Air is said to be bound to marry and baptize in it, and also to hold parochial catechisings there. The magistrates of Air some time ago attempted to remove the bell, Alloway kirk.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. which they accounted an unnecessary appendage to a ruined building; but the inhabitants of the ancient parish of Alloway refused to part with this relic of their separate ecclesiastical establishment: they stood upon the defensive, and repulsed by force the persons employed to remove the bell.

Old house of Cassilis. On a bank above a small stream, called the water of Dun, and surrounded by extensive woods of old timber, is the ancient house of Cassilis. It is a great square tower with walls of uncommon thickness, and a court of inferior buildings. This old tower is ascended by a turnpike staircase. The walls, as high as the third storey, are no less than 16 feet thick, and the lower storey is vaulted. It has probably undergone many repairs. In consequence of these, the appearance is in some degree removed of the antiquity which in all probability actually belongs to it.

In this county a sufficient quantity of natural wood exists upon the banks of a variety of its rivers to render them extremely beautiful, especially with the aid of their steep beds and rocky channels, which give variety and interest to every scene. The county is also filled with a great variety of elegant and splendid mansions, all of

Culzean castle. which are adorned with beautiful plantations. Among these we may with propriety take notice of Culzean castle. It stands on the coast of Carrick, in a bay to which it gives name. It is elevated on a rock, projecting a little into the sea, of 80 feet above the level of the water, and almost perpendicular. Here formerly stood an ancient castle. It was the residence of that branch of the family of Kennedy which afterwards succeeded to the titles of Earls of Cassilis. The present building was erected upon a plan given by the late Mr Adam. The castle commands, from the principal apartments, a delightful prospect of the whole Frith of Clyde, with a full view

Digitized by Google

COLZEN CASTLE, AYRSHIRE.

(The Seat of the Earl of Cassi.)

London: Published by Vernor & Hood, Poultry, March 1, 1806.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of the rock of Ailsa set down in the middle, and of the vessels passing to and from Clyde not far from its walls. On the land-side, and immediately below the castle, are the gardens belonging to the old house of Culzean, formed out of a rock, at a great expence, into three terraces, upon the walls of which are planted some of the choicest fruit-trees. The remainder of the old gardens is formed into pleasure-ground and gravel walks kept with great care. Round the castle and the adjoining buildings lies an extensive policy of about 700 acres, interspersed with many thriving plantations; the execution of which, with a new garden and hot-houses, has been conducted with great taste and elegance. Upon these accounts this edifice is visited with pleasure by all persons of taste, whether residing in the country or strangers. Near to the castle, and immediately under some of the buildings, are the coves or caves of Culzean. These are six in number. Of the three towards the west, the largest has its entry as low as high water mark. The roof is about 50 feet high, and has the appearance as if two large rocks had fallen together, forming a Gothic arch, though very irregular. It extends inwards about 200 feet, and varies in breadth. It communicates with the other two, which are both considerably less, but of much the same irregular form. Towards the east are the other three caves, which likewise communicate with each other. They are nearly of the same height and figure with the former; but their extent has not been precisely ascertained. Whether these caves are natural or artificial, and if artificial, what has been their design, no tradition informs us. One circumstance, however, cannot be omitted. To the largest of the three westmost caves is a door or entry, built of free-stone, with a window, three feet above the door, of the same kind of work; above both these is an apartment, from which might

Antiquities.

Digitized by Google

Antiquities. be sent down whatever could annoy the assailants of the door. This last circumstance is well known to take place in many of the old castles in the country, and seems to indicate that at least this part of the caves has been at one period the abode of some of the inhabitants of the country. The caves now mentioned are celebrated by Robert Burns in his poem of Hallow E'en, which gives a most correct account of a part of the ancient superstitions of the country. In the account of Carrick, among Mr M'Farlane's papers before quoted, the seat itself is called the *Cave*. "The Cave," says Mr Abercrombie, "the mansion-house of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Colaine, takes its name hence. Under the outer area of this house there be three natural caves, which enter laigh at the water mark; from thence they enter upwards to a higher by an easy ascent. But the entry to the third is more difficult, being both low in the entry and strait. In the highest of them there is a spring of good water."

Eglinton castle, Eglinton castle is greatly admired on account of the splendid elegance of its fabric, and the fine woods and beautiful scenery with which its vicinity is adorned. Indeed, as already mentioned, the residence of every gentleman in Airshire is ornamented with beautiful and thriving plantations. The inequalities of the soil, and the variety of streams which descend from the elevated country which environs the county on the east, render the whole extremely pleasing, while at the same time the view towards the setting sun, of a vast ocean, interspersed at intervals with great islands containing lofty mountains, gives majesty to the scene.

The following Table exhibits a statement of the population of the county.

Digitized by Google

	Parishes.	Population in 1755.	Population in 1790-8.	Population in 1801. Persons. Males.	Persons. Females.	Occupations. Persons employed in Agriculture.	Persons employed in Trades, &c.	All other Persons.	Total of Persons
District of Kyle. District of Cunningham. District of Carrick.	Ballantrae ..	1049	770	407	430	498	57	282	837
	Barr	858	750	358	384	689	47	6	742
	Colinewell ..	1814	1100	614	692	1021	258	27	1306
	Dailly	839	1607	776	845	695	648	278	1621
	Girvan	1193	1725	1085	1175	784	1360	116	2260
	Kirkmichael	710	956	557	562	537	137	445	1119
	Kirkoswald	1168	1335	787	892	1565	120	54	1679
	Maybole ...	2058	3750	1554	1608	1626	1312	214	3162
	Straiton ...	1123	934	502	524	233	84	709	1026
	Ardrossan ..	1297	1518	830	1016	412	1385	49	1846
	Beith	2064	2872	1453	1650	1380	1604	119	3103
	Dalry	1498	2000	1080	1241	1162	999	160	2321
	Dreghorn ..	887	830	362	400	404	166	192	762
	Dunlop	796	779	404	404	634	138	36	808
	Fenwick ...	1113	1281	627	653	940	314	26	1280
	Irvine	4025	4500	1850	2734	336	3961	287	4584
	Kilbirnie ...	651	700	457	502	527	396	36	959
	Kilbride, west	885	698	355	440	477	258	60	795
	Kilmarnock	4403	6776	3716	4363	1140	6757	182	8079
	Kilmaurs ...	1094	1147	613	675	608	463	217	1288
	Kilwinning	2541	2360	1340	1360	1090	1290	320	2700
	Largs	1164	1025	583	778	544	652	165	1361
	Loudon	1494	2308	1228	1275	958	1519	26	2503
	Stevenston ..	1412	2425	995	1151	267	1377	502	2146
	Stewarton ..	2819	3000	1272	1385	1341	1161	155	2657
	Auchinleck	887	775	563	631	608	436	170	1214
	Air	2964	4647	2424	3068	477	4861	154	5492
	Clayton	527	667	415	433	583	114	151	848
	Craigie	551	700	377	409	622	101	3	786
	Cumn. New	1497	1200	525	587	649	45	418	1112
	Ditto, Old	1336	1632	867	931	744	862	192	1798
	Dalmelington	739	681	376	382	172	267	72	758
	Dalrymple	439	380	241	275	261	117	136	504
	Dundonald	983	1317	578	662	887	313	30	1240
	Galston	1013	1577	1012	1127	1191	890	58	2139
	Mauchline ..	1169	1800	820	926	635	1081	31	1746
	Monkton ...	582	717	489	497	431	369	186	986
	Muirkirk ...	745	1100	1384	1176	379	1208	963	2560
	Newt. on Air	581	1689	803	923	90	1252	382	1724
	Ochiltree ...	1210	1150	632	676	847	391	70	1308
	Quivox, St.	499	1450	958	1112	728	1015	327	2070
	Riccarton ..	745	1300	683	681	731	387	246	1364
	Sorn	1494	2779	1243	1363	1126	1221	259	2606
	Stair	369	518	318	345	557	—	106	663
	Symington	359	610	318	350	488	162	18	668
	Tarbolton ..	1365	1200	837	929	1171	480	115	1766
	Total ...	59268	75544	39666	44640	33185	42045	8760	84306

Digitized by Google

Population. Very numerous instances occur in this county of persons attaining to extreme longevity; that is, to 100 years and upwards. Thus in Maybole, some years ago, Mr David Doig, the schoolmaster, died at the age of 104 Soon after him died a woman aged 105; and at one time, within these few years, ten persons were alive, whose ages added together amounted to upwards of 900 years. In other towns and villages upon the coast, similar instances of longevity have occurred. At the same time it seems to be admitted, that consumptions are more prevalent in this moist climate than in the rest of Scotland. The best remedy for this very cruel distemper is here thought to consist of a sea-voyage; though upon what foundation this opinion has been adopted, or how far it is correct, we do not know. It is undoubtedly contrary to some late theories, which represent a degraded atmosphere, or air of inferior purity, as the best remedy which can be afforded to persons menaced or afflicted with this disease.

Manners. The character of the people of this county, in spite of the practice of smuggling, which long prevailed, is upon the whole sober and regular, and of the true Scottish temperament; that is, they are anxious to obtain the best

Religion. education for their children. They are pious, or rather extremely zealous in religious matters, firm Calvinists, and deeply learned in theological questions, and in the history of the persecutions which the presbyterian church of Scotland underwent from the accession of James the Sixth till the revolution under King William. Their ancestors of all ranks encountered the utmost severity of military execution in consequence of their refusal to submit to the introduction of an ecclesiastical hierarchy. This has fixed the character of the people, and their attachment to a form of religion which was purchased by so great sacrifices. Thus the sentiments of patriotism, together with a respect for the memory of their ances-

Digitized by Google

fors, tends to render religion an interesting subject; while, on the other hand, religion, together with the inspection which the presbyterian church of Scotland still exercises over its members in country parishes, preserves alive a high regard for decency or public opinion, and for good morals. Most persons who have arrived at mature age, of the lowest class of the people, if they are heads of families, are not only capable of maintaining, but actually do maintain, the practice of private religious worship, and extemporary prayer, in their families, which is so interestingly described by the Airshire poet. Religion.

The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face,
They round the ingle form a circle wide;
The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,
The big ha-Bible, ance his father's pride:
His bonnet rev'rently is laid aside,
His lyart haffets wearing thin an' bare;
Those strains that once did sweet in Zion glide,
He wales a portion with judicious care;
And "*Let us worship* GOD!" he says, with solemn air.

They chant their artless notes in simple guise;
They tune their hearts, by far the noblest aim:
Perhaps Dundee's wild warbling measures rise,
Or plaintive Martyrs, worthy of the name,
Or noble Elgin beets the heav'n-ward flame,
The sweetest far of Scotia's holy lays:
Compar'd with these, Italian trills are tame;
The tickl'd ears no heart-felt raptures raise;
Nae unison hae they with our Creator's praise.

The priest-like father reads the sacred page,
How Abram was the friend of GOD on high;
Or Moses bade eternal warfare wage
With Amalek's ungracious progeny;
Or how the royal bard did groaning lye
Beneath the stroke of Heaven's avenging ire;
Or Job's pathetic plaint and wailing cry;
Or rapt Isaiah's wild, seraphic fire;
Or other holy seers that tune the sacred lyre.

Religion.

Perhaps the Christian volume is the theme,
How guiltless blood for guilty man was shed;
How He, who bore in Heaven the second name,
Had not on earth whereon to lay his head:
How his first followers and servants sped;
The precepts sage they wrote to many a land:
How he, who lone in Patmos banished,
Saw in the sun a mighty angel stand;
And heard great Bab'lon's doom pronounc'd by Heaven's command.

Then kneeling down, to HEAVEN'S ETERNAL KING,
The saint, the father, and the husband prays:
Hope "springs exulting on triumphant wing,"
That *thus* they all shall meet in future days:
There ever bask in uncreated rays,
No more to sigh, or shed the bitter tear,
Together hymning their Creator's praise,
In such society, yet still more dear;
While circling time moves round in an eternal sphere.

Compar'd with this, how poor religion's pride,
In all the pomp of method and of art,
When men display to congregations wide
Devotion's every grace, except the *heart!*
The *Pow'r*, incens'd, the pageant will desert,
The pompous strain, the sacerdotal stole;
But haply, in some cottage far apart,
May hear, well pleas'd, the language of the soul;
And in his book of life the inmates poor enroll.

Buchanites. It will not appear surprising that this valuable spirit, which is upon the whole the general character of the population of Scotland, should sometimes deviate into errors or extravagances. An instance of this sort is still generally remembered, as having occurred in 1784 in the town of Irvine. We have already mentioned the religious sect called the *relief congregation*, which had its origin in Jedburgh, and which differs in nothing from the established church, excepting in this, that each congregation nominates its own minister by popular election. This sect,

Digitized by Google

like most other dissenters in Scotland, has ecclesiastical courts that exercise a religious jurisdiction over the members of the congregations, and over their own clergy. The sect of relief had established a congregation at Irvine. Upon the death of Mr Jack, their first minister, the congregation elected a Mr White to be his successor. Mr White having been employed to assist one of his brethren in administering the sacrament of the Lord's supper at Glasgow, one Mrs Buchan heard him preach there. Being captivated by his eloquence, she informed him by a letter that he was the first minister who had brought the gospel home to her heart, and expressed a desire of visiting him at Irvine, that she might be farther confirmed in the faith. The minister, flattered by this testimony of the success of his own oratory, showed the letter to some of his people, who gave her a very welcome reception: and from her heavenly conversation and extraordinary gifts, they began to consider her as a very valuable acquisition to their party. Religion was the constant topic of her conversation. In all companies, and upon all occasions, she introduced it. Her time was wholly employed in visiting from house to house, in making family worship, solving doubts, answering questions, and expounding the scriptures. As in the course of these exercises she started several religious novelties, some of the congregation began to entertain doubts about the orthodoxy of her principles, all of which had been implicitly imbibed by their minister. They expressed their dissatisfaction, and desired him to dismiss his new convert as a dangerous person. He refused to comply with their request; they threatened to bring a formal accusation against him before his ecclesiastical brethren as a heretic and a schismatic; but he remained firm to Mrs Buchan's interest, and was supported in his resolution by some of the wealthiest of his hearers. Her opponents drew up a statement of

Religion.

Digitized by Google

Religion. what they conceived to be the opinions of Mrs Buchan and the minister, and desired him to declare whether the statement was or was not correct. He admitted that it was correct, and readily subscribed it as such. He was immediately accused before the relief presbytery, or ecclesiastical court, and they deprived him of his office of minister. Accordingly he delivered up the keys of his meeting-house, and preached for some time from a pulpit in the fields, and afterwards in his own house. The curiosity of the public was excited, and many frequented his meetings. In the meanwhile Mrs Buchan proceeded from one extravagant notion to another, till at last she avowed herself an inspired prophetess. Strange accounts were given of the doctrine and manner of worship of her followers. They usually met in the night, and were instructed by this pretended prophetess. She gave herself out to be the woman spoken of in the twelfth chapter of the Revelation, and that Mr White was the man-child she had brought forth. This and some other ravings drew upon her and her party the indignation of the populace. Idle people assembled at different times in a tumultuous manner, surrounded the house, broke the windows and furniture, and would have proceeded to greater extremities, had it not been for the interposition of the magistrates. After repeated applications from different members of the relief congregation to have her apprehended, and proceeded against as a blasphemer, the magistrates thought it prudent to dismiss her from the place; which was accordingly done May 1784. To protect the woman from insult, they accompanied her about a mile out of town; but notwithstanding all their efforts, she was grossly insulted by the mob, thrown into ditches, and otherwise ill used by the way. She took up her residence that night in the neighbourhood of Kilmaurs; and

Digitized by Google

being joined by Mr White and others in the morning, the whole company, about forty in number, proceeded on their way to Manchline, and from thence to Cumnock, and to Closeburn in Dumfriesshire, singing as they went, and saying that they were going to the New Jerusalem. After some time, Mrs Buchan died; her infatuated followers refused to allow her to be buried, in full expectation of a speedy resurrection: but they at length dispersed, and the affair was no more heard of. Religion.

At Kilmaurs, a village in this county, a less disorderly schism originated among another set of dissenters. The sect of seceders, whom we shall afterwards mention when we come to treat of Stirling, are divided into two parties: the strictest sort cannot become burgesses of royal boroughs, because they refuse to take the oath imposed on admission to maintain the religion of the country as by law established, apprehending that this would be an engagement against themselves. These are called *antiburghers*. The rest of the seceders, however, do not scruple to take the oath, affirming that *they* are the true presbyterians according to the ancient statutes and laws of the kingdom; and that it is the established clergy who have deviated from the purity of faith and practice of the presbyterian church, as fixed in former times. These are called *burghers* or *burgher seceders*. Mr Smeiton, a burgher minister established at Kilmaurs, thought fit to insist, that in administering the sacrament it was absolutely necessary that the minister should break a piece of the bread, and hold it in his hand while uttering the prayer of consecration. Mr Smeiton and his brethren differed about this point. He insisted that it is of religious obligation to observe this mode of dispensing the sacrament, and positively enjoined by the words of the institution: his brethren considered this formality as not binding upon Lifters and anti-lifters.

Digitized by Google

Religion. the conscience, but that it might or might not be performed without incurring guilt. The argument was keenly agitated, and terminated in a rupture. Mr Smeiton refused to hold communion with those who did not punctually conform to his opinion; and his brethren passed a sentence of expulsion against him for his obstinacy. He despised the authority by which this was done, and continued to preach. His congregation were divided, and went to law about the property of the meeting-house; but Mr Smeiton was supported by sufficient numbers to enable him to maintain possession. Hence, however, originated a schism; and the two parties were distinguished by the name of *lifters* and *anti-lifters*. Such matters as these are in our times no cause of disturbance to the order of society, nor do they affect in the slightest degree its ordinary business; but they are worthy of notice as a part of the history of the human mind.

Robert burns. In treating of the county of Air, it is impossible to pass unnoticed the celebrated poet to whom it gave birth, and who has consecrated to the muses its mountains and its waters, and rendered the whole territory a sort of classic ground. Robert Burns was the son of William Burns, who had been born in the shire of Kincardine, and afterwards settled in Airshire. William Burns was employed as a gardener by Mr Ferguson of Doonholm, in the parish of Alloway, which has long been annexed to that of Air, as already mentioned. Here he obtained a perpetual lease of seven acres of land from Dr Campbell, physician in Air, with the view of acting as a nurseryman and public gardener. Upon this spot, which is on the road-side, nearly two miles from the town of Air, and half a mile from the bridge of Doon, William Burns with his own hands erected a cottage of clay, which he afterwards inhabited. He married in 1757 Agnes Brown; and the first fruits of their union

Digitized by Google

was our poet Robert Burns, who was born on the 29th of January 1759. Besides possessing his seven acres of land, William Burns continued to be employed as a gardener and overseer by Mr Ferguson of Doonholm, and continued in this situation till the year 1765. In his sixth year Robert Burns began to attend a school at Alloway Mill, about a mile distant, which was taught by a person of the name of Campbell; but the teacher being speedily preferred to a better situation, William Burns and a few of his neighbours adopted a measure which is not unusual in the country districts of Scotland; that is, they engaged a person to teach their children, under condition that he should live in the houses of his employers alternately; and that they should afford him a salary to a small amount, providing the fees from his scholars did not extend to as much. The teacher's name on this occasion was Mr Murdoch. With him our poet appears to have learned to read and write his own language grammatically. His master, in a letter upon this subject published by Dr Currie of Liverpool in his elegant and interesting history of the life of Robert Burns, gives the following account of Robert and his younger brother. "My pupil, Robert Burns, was then between six and seven years of age, his preceptor about 18. Robert and his younger brother Gilbert had been grounded a little in English before they were put under my care. They both made a rapid progress in reading, and a tolerable progress in writing. In reading, dividing words into syllables by rule, spelling without book, parsing sentences, &c. Robert and Gilbert were generally at the upper end of the class, even when ranged with boys by far their seniors. The books most commonly used in the school were, the *Spelling Book*, the *New Testament*, the *Bible*, *Mason's Collection of Prose and Verse*, and *Fisher's Grammar*.

Burns.

His education.

Digitized by Google

Burns. They committed to memory the hymns and other poems of that Collection with uncommon facility. This facility was partly owing to the method pursued by their father and me in instructing them, which was to make them thoroughly acquainted with the meaning of every word in each sentence that was to be committed to memory. Gilbert always appeared to me to possess a more lively imagination, and to be more of the wit, than Robert. I attempted to teach them a little church music. Here they were left far behind by all the rest of the school. Robert's ear, in particular, was remarkably dull, and his voice untunable. It was long before I could get them to distinguish one tune from another. Robert's countenance was generally grave, and expressive of a serious, contemplative, and thoughtful mind. Gilbert's face said, *Mirth, with thee I mean to live!* and certainly, if any person who knew the two boys had been asked, which of them was the most likely to court the muses, he would surely never have guessed that Robert had a propensity of that kind." Robert Burns was soon removed from this teacher, in consequence of his father having taken a farm, called *Mount Oliphant*, of 70 acres, at a rent of L. 40. And here, as it was a solitary place, his father was the only teacher of our poet; and as soon as his strength enabled him, he was employed in working laboriously upon the farm. When he was thirteen years of age, Robert Burns was sent during a summer quarter to the parish school of Dalrymple for the sake of learning to write. In the following year, 1773, he was sent to Ayr to his former teacher, Mr Murdoch, who by that time had been appointed master of the English school there. Mr Murdoch, in the letter already mentioned, speaks upon the subject thus: "In 1773, Robert Burns came to board and lodge with me, for the purpose of

Digitized by Google

revising English grammar, &c. that he might be better qualified to instruct his brothers and sisters at home. He was now with me day and night in school, at all meals, and in all my walks. At the end of one week I told him that he was now pretty much master of the parts of speech, &c.; I should like to teach him something of French pronunciation, that when he should meet with the name of a French town, ship, officer, or the like, in the newspapers, he might be able to pronounce it something like a French word. Robert was glad to hear this proposal, and immediately we attacked the French with great courage. Now there was little else to be heard but the declension of nouns, the conjugation of verbs, &c. When walking together, and even at meals, I was constantly telling him the names of different objects, as they presented themselves, in French; so that he was hourly laying in a stock of words, and sometimes little phrases. In short, he took so much pleasure in learning, and I in teaching, that it was difficult to say which of the two was most zealous in the business; and about the end of the second week of the study of the French, we began to read a little of the *Adventures of Telemachus* in Fenelon's own words. Burns.

"But now the plains of Mount Oliphant began to whiten, and Robert was summoned to relinquish the pleasing scenes that surrounded the grotto of Calypso, and, armed with a sickle, to seek glory by signalizing himself in the fields of Ceres; and so he did, for although but about 15, I was told that he performed the work of a man. Thus was I deprived of my very apt pupil, and consequently agreeable companion, at the end of three weeks; one of which was spent entirely in the study of English, and the other two chiefly in that of French."

Such was the literary education of Robert Burns. He

Digitized by Google

Burns. indeed made some efforts, without the aid of a teacher, to acquire a knowledge of the Latin language, but he made little or no progress. In the mean time he continued engaged in country work upon his father's farm. At thirteen years of age he assisted in thrashing the crop of corn; at fifteen he was his father's principal labourer; and in this situation he continued till his twenty-third year. His father was unprosperous in his affairs; he took advantage of a breach allowed by the lease of his first farm, which was of a poor and bad soil; and in 1777 he removed to another in Tarbolton parish, where he was not more prosperous; he died on the 13th February 1784. In his twenty-third year Robert Burns, finding that he had no capital to afford him a prospect of settling in life as a farmer, thought of turning flax-dresser, and engaged for a time in that employment at Irvine; but he found the business unsuitable both to his health and inclination. His flax having caught fire, his workshop was burned, while he and a party of his companions were occupying themselves in gaily welcoming the new year; a circumstance which put an end to this enterprise.

Thus the early life of Burns was spent in poverty and severe toil, and was cheered by no happy prospects of future prosperity; but he seems to have enjoyed considerable advantages of a moral nature. The character of his father appears to have been highly respectable in his station, being a pious, upright, and deserving man. Our poet witnessed in his father's house domestic life in its happiest form; and the description in the Cottar's Saturday Night is considered as a faithful picture of it. Burns, from time to time, obtained the means of perusing a variety of books of merit in the English language, by means of which his taste was formed; and along with some other peasants sons he formed two different clubs at

Digitized by Google

Tarbolton and Mauchline, which held meetings for debating upon such general subjects as might appear instructive or entertaining to the members. Thus he acquired a facility and a force of expression, without premeditation, much superior to what mere men of letters usually possess, and which excited some surprise when he was afterwards introduced into public life. Burns.

Burns began very early to exhibit specimens of his poetical talents, which attracted notice only among persons of his own rank in the neighbourhood; and many of his best efforts were in danger of being lost to the public. The energy of mind which could enable a man, with his hands at the plough, and his spirits exhausted by labour and by coarse fare, to seize every opportunity of improving his best powers, and to meditate on the beautiful and sublime of Nature, necessarily implied the possession of acute feelings and a strong love of pleasure. This last, however, is the most dangerous rock which can come into the way of a poor man; as the degree of indulgence which would produce little mischief to persons in liberal circumstances must speedily ruin his affairs and whole prospects. Though in the circumstances under which he was placed, Burns must from necessity have lived with much sobriety, according to the meaning which persons in easy circumstances give to that word, yet he gradually was considered by persons of his own rank as a lover of a degree of social gaiety little suited to his station. Some of his poems which were first published, occasioned much scandal to the graver part of the community by their tendency to turn into ridicule the religious peculiarities of his countrymen. The whole was crowned by the imprudence of which he was guilty, of forming a rash connection with an individual of the other sex, which at a future period he endeavoured to repair by marrying its object. Burns

His early errors.

Digitized by Google

Burns. appears to have submitted to the censures of the church, as he afterwards acknowledged that he had sat upon the *stool of repentance*. At this time, when twenty-three years of age, his affairs were so desperate that he found no resource, excepting that of an engagement to go to Jamaica in the station of a book-keeper, or, as it is vulgarly and more correctly styled, a negro-driver. He was unable, however, to pay the expence of his passage; a difficulty which was surmounted by publishing in Air a first edition of his poems; that is, of those which were then written. He himself, in a letter, speaks thus upon the subject. "My vanity was highly gratified by the reception I met with from the public; and, besides, I pocketed, all expences deducted, nearly twenty pounds. This sum came very seasonably, as I was thinking of indenting myself, for want of money, to procure my passage. As soon as I was master of nine guineas, the price of wafting me to the torrid zone, I took a steerage passage in the first ship that was to sail from the Clyde; for

About to emigrate to the West Indies.

Hungry ruin had me in the wind.

I had for some days been skulking from covert to covert, under all the terrors of a jail; as some ill-advised people had uncoupled all the merciless pack of the law at my heels. I had taken the last farewell of my few friends; my chest was on the road to Greenock; I had composed the last song I should ever measure in Caledonia, *The gloomy Night is gathering fast*, when a letter from Dr Blacklock to a friend of mine overthrew all my schemes, by opening new prospects to my poetic ambition."

Goes to Edinburgh. At the time when Burns, in consequence of Dr Blacklock's suggestion, arrived in Edinburgh, his poems had attracted the notice of the gentlemen who were then publishing the periodical paper entitled the *Lounger*. Ac-

Digitized by Google

cordingly the ninety-seventh number contains "An Account of Robert Burns, the Airshire Ploughman, with Extracts from his Poems." This number was written by Mr M'Kenzie, author of the Man of Feeling, &c. As the Lounger had an extensive circulation, Burns was thus introduced very advantageously to the notice of the world. The men of letters received him in the most flattering manner. As his talents for conversation were powerful and striking, he immediately became an acceptable guest in the most fashionable circles. This gave him currency among all orders of society; and all classes of persons were ambitious to be introduced to his society and acquaintance. Dr Currie remarks, that "A taste for letters is not always conjoined with habits of temperance and regularity; and Edinburgh, at the period of which we speak, contained perhaps an uncommon proportion of men of considerable talents devoted to social excesses, in which their talents were wasted and debased.

Burns.

His mode of life in Edinburgh.

"Burns entered into several parties of this description with the usual vehemence of his character. His generous affections, his ardent eloquence, his brilliant and daring imagination, fitted him to be the idol of such associations; and, accustoming himself to conversation of unlimited range, and to festive indulgences that scorned restraint, he gradually lost some portion of his relish for the more pure, but less poignant pleasures, to be found in the circles of taste, elegance, and literature. The sudden alteration in his habits of life operated on him physically as well as morally. The humble fare of an Airshire peasant he had exchanged for the luxuries of the Scottish metropolis; and the effects of this change on his ardent constitution could not be inconsiderable. But whatever influence might be produced on his conduct, his excellent understanding suffered no corresponding debasement. He estimated his friends and associates of every description at

Digitized by Google

Burns. their proper value, and appretiated his own conduct with a precision that might give scope to much curious and melancholy reflection. He saw his danger, and at times formed resolutions to guard against it; but he had embarked on the tide of dissipation, and was borne along its stream."

Exposed to much temptation. It may be remarked that the situation of Burns, after arriving in Edinburgh, was extremely hazardous and critical, and that few persons, in the same circumstances, could have acted otherwise than he did. He had come to the capital of his native country in quest of fortune, which could only be attained by his becoming an object of public attention. He could not therefore, with propriety, shun the gay parties to which he was invited, or withdraw to sober obscurity. But his own rank in society was so extremely humble, that almost every person whom he met was his superior in station, and might without impropriety aspire to his acquaintance. Every student at the advanced classes in the university found it an easy matter to be introduced to his notice, and invited him to his apartments. Every citizen in easy circumstances, being in like manner his equal or superior, invited him to his house. Burns was in the mean time an idle man, who had nothing else to do but to see the world; wherever he went, he found parties assembled to receive him, which contained always a mixture of intelligent persons. From the situation out of which he had so recently emerged, when introduced into a strange city, it was impossible for him at once to discriminate the invitations which he ought to accept from those which he might with prudence have avoided. Had he been merely a poet, the public curiosity, having gratified itself, might have soon left him in peace; but his talents for conversation, which were now undoubtedly improved by being frequently

Digitized by Google

called forth, produced a general fondness for his society. Add to this, that it would imply great ignorance of human nature to suppose that Burns was not gratified by finding his company steadily courted; or that he could without reluctance deny himself the enjoyment of all the combined luxuries of sense and vanity. The result of the whole was, that during a twelvemonth Burns was engaged in a continual succession of festivity, and may be said to have run the gauntlet of eating and drinking against the whole town of Edinburgh. This was undoubtedly more than either the health or the self-command of any man, educated in penury and hard labour, was adequate to resist. It is believed that it rarely occurs, that the mind and body of a man possessed of high talents are correctly balanced. The workings and efforts of a powerful and a restless mind, particularly when devoted to the indulgence and the labour of the imagination, as must occur to a poet, can scarcely fail to derange the ordinary operations of the vital system, and to produce a portion of what are styled nervous affections, or complaints of the stomach and the head. Accordingly, though Burns was a strong man, and capable of enduring much bodily labour, his frame had a delicacy in this respect which would have rendered habits of strict temperance necessary to the enjoyment of a long and a happy life; but both his bodily strength and his powers of self-command were exposed to harder trials than usually fall to the lot of humanity. He had been reared amidst poverty and toil, and he had been suddenly introduced to a state of idleness, and to a train of extreme and unusual luxury. This last sort of pleasure coming in an irresistible form, it is not to be wondered that he acquired a love of it, or such a want of severe temperance as might ultimately prove dangerous to him.

Burns.

Digitized by Google

Burns. In summer and autumn 1787, Burns was enabled, by the profits arising from a new edition of his works, to make a tour to the south of Scotland, and afterwards to the north. Wherever he went, he was treated with the most flattering attention, and received as a welcome guest by the noble, the learned, and the gay. In February 1788, when he settled with his bookseller, he found himself in possession of L. 500, after deducting all expences incurred by his subsistence and journey. With this sum he returned to Airshire, and immediately lent L. 200 to his brother, to enable him to conduct with success his employment as a farmer. He himself immediately married the woman with whom he had formerly contracted engagements; and with the sum of L. 300 was now to begin the world. It was the great misfortune of Burns that he had been bred to no professional employment, even of a mechanical nature. Hence it became difficult for him to engage in that sort of steady industry which might have enabled him to surmount any improper habits acquired during his residence in Edinburgh. It also became extremely difficult for him to rise in the world, or for the persons who sincerely wished to promote his best interests to be of any service to him. Had he been bred a mason or a wright, his talents would have rendered him a cabinet-maker, or rather an architect and engineer. He had friends enough to have procured him abundance of credit and employment. He might thus speedily have reached, without any sort of severe drudgery, that independence which was extremely dear to him; and his good sense might have led him to withdraw from the familiarity of those who could not associate with him without riot or festivity. Burns himself appears to have been not a little perplexed about the course of life which he ought to follow for the purpose of supporting a future family. In

Digitized by Google

casting his eyes around, he unfortunately found no employment, excepting that of an excise-officer, in which he could hope successfully to engage. Mr Graham of Fintry, one of the commissioners of excise, readily gave him a promise of his patronage, and this promise was afterwards faithfully fulfilled. Burns immediately set about acquiring the arithmetical knowledge necessary to enable him to fulfil the duties of such an office. In the mean time Mr Miller of Dalswinton, in Dumfriesshire, had the generosity to send for Burns, and to offer him any farm, then out of lease, upon his estate, at such a rent as Burns or his friends should think proper. Burns chose a farm called *Ellisland*; but his spirit was too proud to allow him to take undue advantage of Mr Miller's liberality. He consulted two persons skilled in the value of land about the rent which might be obtained by the proprietor for the farm. They fixed upon it such a rent as a man, with a suitable capital and skill, devoting himself to its cultivation, would be able to pay. This rent Burns offered to his landlord, and the offer was accepted. Soon after, by Mr Graham's interest, Burns was appointed exciseman of the district in which he lived.

Burns.

Becomes a farmer and exciseman.

In this situation Burns did not, and could not prosper. Had he possessed a capital of L. 2000, and sat down as a farmer in a fertile corn district, the example of his neighbours would have given him sufficient necessary instructions, which, when added to his skill as a workman, might have ensured his success, and at the same time have afforded him the leisure and the affluence enjoyed by a gentleman farmer; but in the situation of a small tenant, with a trifling capital, success could only be purchased by constant labour, and a frugality approaching to extreme penury. Burns, however, was by this time a public character; he enjoyed that currency which fashion con-

Digitized by Google

Burns. fers; he was a welcome guest at the tables of the gentlemen of Nithsdale, and his company was eagerly solicited on every occasion of festivity. He was thus withdrawn from his business, and led to regard with disgust the humble fare and the dwelling which his own circumstances could afford. The matter was not mended by endeavouring to add the income of an exciseman to the profits of his farm. The farm being left chiefly to the management of servants could not be conducted in the best manner; and Burns, degraded in his own eyes, was rendered the associate of persons in the lowest rank, and not of the most sober habits. Thus he appears to have passed some unhappy years; his affairs unprosperous, his family increasing, and his proud spirit agitated by fits of intemperance and repentance. About the end of the year 1791, he found it necessary to relinquish his farm, and remove to Dumfries, to which district he had been promoted by the board of excise, and where his emoluments as an officer amounted to about L. 70 *per annum*. Here endless temptations, during his engagements in business, as well as during his hours of relaxation, occurred to mislead him into habits of irregularity.

In the year 1793, the ferment extended itself to this country, which had been diffused through Europe in consequence of the French revolution. The romantic spirit of Burns had previously interested him in the fallen fortunes of the exiled royal house of Stuart, and rendered him a sort of Jacobite; but the promise of unbounded amelioration to the destiny of the human race, which the dawn of the French revolution held out, produced a sympathy in its favour in a great number of benevolent and ardent spirits; and Burns, who had sung the patriotic triumphs of Bruce and Wallace, did not escape the contagion. He entered into none of the political associations

Digitized by Google

which were frequent at that period; but when the first of them was established at Edinburgh, he approved of its views in a letter to one of the members. In proportion as the sanguinary career of the French revolution had developed itself, and after the British government engaged in war with France, a terror of innovation diffused itself among all men of property; and a jealous persecution began to be exercised against all persons who had expressed any favour for the views of the first French leaders, or for political novelties. No man could prosper in ordinary business to whom this political crime was ascribed. Burns being a servant of government, and a public character, the board of excise, who had previously intended to promote him, instructed a superior officer to inquire into his conduct. Burns defended himself in a letter written with eloquence, but at the same time with independence. His steady friend Mr Graham interposed in his behalf, and he was allowed to retain his situation, but given to understand that his promotion was deferred, and must depend upon his future good conduct. Burns now felt with extreme bitterness how much misery it is sometimes in the power of poverty to produce. He felt that he was a servant; that his success must depend, not upon the fidelity of his conduct, but upon moulding his language according to the views of his masters. Thus he had no choice between the support of his family, and the sacrifice of a romantic independence of character which was dear to his imagination. The suspicions entertained of him by the board of excise made much noise. He was said to have been dismissed from his office, and a gentleman of much respectability proposed a subscription in his favour. He declined the offer in a letter which gave an account of the transaction, and contained the following remarks: "The partiality of my countrymen" Burns.

Digitized by Google

Burns. he observes, "has brought me forward as a man of genius, and has given me a character to support. In the poet I have avowed manly and independent sentiments, which I hope have been found in the man. Reasons of no less weight than the support of a wife and children have pointed out my present occupation, as the only eligible line of life within my reach. Still my honest fame is my dearest concern; and a thousand times have I trembled at the idea of the degrading epithets that malice or misrepresentation may affix to my name. Often in blasting anticipation have I listened to some future hackney scribbler, with the heavy malice of savage stupidity, exultingly asserting, that Burns, notwithstanding the *fanfaronade* of independence to be found in his works, and after having been held up to public view, and to public estimation, as a man of some genius, yet, quite destitute of resources within himself to support his borrowed dignity, dwindled into a paltry exciseman, and slunk out the rest of his insignificant existence in the meanest of pursuits, and among the lowest of mankind.

"In your illustrious hands, Sir, permit me to lodge my strong disavowal and defiance of such slanderous falsehoods. Burns was a poor man from his birth, and an exciseman by necessity; but, I *will* say it, the sterling of his honest worth poverty could not debase, and his independent British spirit oppression might bend, but could not subdue."

His death. At length the spirit and the strength of Burns began to fail; he became subject to frequent illnesses, and to a feverish habit. On the 18th of July 1796, he was no longer able to stand upright, and on the fourth day thereafter he died, in the thirty-eighth year of his age. His death made a powerful impression in the neighbourhood, and even throughout the whole of Scotland. In the for-

Digitized by Google

mer year he had enrolled himself among the volunteers of Dumfries, and they resolved to bury their illustrious associate with military honours. According to the account given by Dr Currie, "The fencible infantry of Angusshire, and the regiment of cavalry of the Cinque Ports, at that time quartered in Dumfries, offered their assistance on this occasion; the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood determined to walk in the funeral procession; and a vast concourse of people assembled, some of them from a considerable distance, to witness the obsequies of the Scottish bard. On the evening of the 25th of July, the remains of Burns were removed from his house to the town-hall, and the funeral took place on the succeeding day. A party of the volunteers, selected to perform the military duty in the churchyard, stationed themselves in the front of the procession with their arms reversed; the main body of the corps surrounded and supported the coffin, on which were placed the hat and sword of their friend and fellow-soldier; the numerous body of attendants ranged themselves in the rear; while the fencible regiments of infantry and cavalry lined the streets from the town-hall to the burial-ground in the southern churchyard, a distance of more than half a mile. The whole procession moved forward to that sublime and affecting strain of music, the *dead march* in Saul; and three volleys fired over his grave marked the return of Burns to his parent earth." The scene was rendered more interesting by the consideration that his widow was at the same time undergoing the pains of labour; and during the funeral a posthumous son was born, who did not long survive. Burns left four other children, all sons. He was in extreme poverty; but the great prudence of his wife, and his own independence of spirit, had

Burns.

His funeral.

Digitized by Google

Burns. preserved him from debt, and from every sort of pecuniary meanness.

His person and manners described. The following description of the person and character of Burns, given by his biographer, is at once correct and elegant. "He was nearly five feet ten inches in height, and of a form that indicated agility as well as strength. His well-raised forehead, shaded with black curling hair, indicated extensive capacity; his eyes were large, dark, full of ardour and intelligence; his face was well-formed, and his countenance uncommonly interesting and expressive; his mode of dressing, which was often slovenly, and a certain fulness and bend in his shoulders, characteristic of his original profession, disguised in some degree the natural symmetry and eleganceof his form. The external appearance of Burns was most strikingly indicative of the character of his mind. On a first view his physiognomy had a certain air of coarseness, mingled however with an expression of deep penetration, and of calm thoughtfulness approaching to melancholy. There appeared in his first manner and address perfect ease and self-possession, but a stern and almost supercilious elevation, not indeed incompatible with openness and affability, which, however, bespoke a mind conscious of superior talents. Strangers that supposed themselves approaching an Airshire peasant who could make rhymes, and to whom their notice was an honour, found themselves speedily overawed by the presence of a man who bore himself with dignity, and who possessed a singular power of correcting forwardness and repelling intrusion. But tho' jealous of the respect due to himself, Burns never enforced it where he saw it was willingly paid; and though inaccessible to the approaches of pride, he was open to every advance of kindness and benevolence. His dark and haughty countenance easily relaxed into a look of good

Digitized by Google

will, of pity, or of tenderness; and as the various emotions succeeded each other in his mind, assumed with equal ease the expression of the broadest humour, of the most extravagant mirth, of the deepest melancholy, or of the most sublime emotion. The tones of his voice happily corresponded with the expression of his features, and with the feelings of his mind. When to these endowments are added a rapid and distinct apprehension, a most powerful understanding, and a happy command of language, of strength as well as brilliancy of expression, we shall be able to account for the extraordinary attractions of his conversation, for the sorcery which in his social parties he seemed to exert on all around him. In the company of women this sorcery was more especially apparent. Their presence charmed the fiend of melancholy in his bosom, and awoke his happiest feelings; it excited the powers of his fancy, as well as the tenderness of his heart; and by restraining the vehemence and the exuberance of his language, at times gave to his manners the impression of taste, and even of elegance, which in the company of men they seldom possessed. This influence was doubtless reciprocal. A Scottish lady, accustomed to the best society, declared, with characteristic *naïveté*, that no man's conversation ever *carried her so completely off her feet* as that of Burns; and an English lady, familiarly acquainted with several of the most distinguished characters of the present times, assured the Editor, that in the happiest of his social hours there was a charm about Burns which she had never seen equalled. This charm arose, not more from the power than the versatility of his genius. No langour could be felt in the society of a man who passed at pleasure *from grave to gay*, from the ludicrous to the pathetic, from the simple to the sublime; who wielded all his faculties with equal strength and ease,

Digitized by Google

Burns. and never failed to impress the offspring of his fancy with the stamp of his understanding.

"This indeed is to represent Burns in his happiest phasis. In large and mixed parties he was often silent and dark, sometimes fierce and overbearing; he was jealous of the proud man's scorn, jealous to an extreme of the insolence of wealth, and prone to avenge, even on its innocent possessor, the partiality of fortune. By nature kind, brave, sincere, and in a singular degree compassionate, he was, on the other hand, proud, irascible, and vindictive. His virtues and his failings had their origin in the extraordinary sensibility of his mind, and equally partook of the chills and glows of sentiment. His friendships were liable to interruption from jealousy or disgust, and his enmities died away under the influence of pity or self-accusation. His understanding was equal to the other powers of his mind, and his deliberate opinions were singularly candid and just; but, like other men of great and irregular genius, the opinions which he delivered in conversation were often the offspring of temporary feelings, and widely different from the calm decisions of his judgment. This was not merely true respecting the characters of others, but in regard to some of the most important points of human speculation. On no subject did he give a more striking proof of the strength of his understanding than in the correct estimate he formed of himself. He knew his own feelings; he predicted their consequence; the melancholy foreboding was never long absent from his mind; yet his passions carried him down the stream of error, and swept him over the precipice he saw directly in his course. The fatal defect in his character lay in the comparative weakness of his volition, that superior faculty of the mind, which, governing the conduct according the dictates of the understanding, alone

Digitized by Google

entitles it to be denominated rational, which is the parent of fortitude, patience, and self-denial." Burns.

It is unnecessary to speak here of the poems of Burns, because they are in the hands of all the world, and, in spite of the Doric dialect, the ancient Scottish language in which they are expressed, they have been generally received in England, and studied wherever the English language is known. The melancholy fate of their author will probably suggest some important reflections. The first and most obvious is the importance of that form of the virtue of self-command which is denominated *temperance*, which enables its possessor to withdraw from the society of the festive and the gay, and to devote himself to valuable labours. The mind of Burns unquestionably belonged to the highest order of intellect; yet from the want of this virtue, his happiness, and ultimately his life, suffered shipwreck. He was cut off at what ought to have been his best days, when his mature talents were most capable of rearing a lasting monument of their own superiority. But he himself must not on this account be considered as highly criminal. He encountered a train of temptation which happily falls to the lot of few, and which, with a thousand times less ardour of enjoyment, few men would be found able to resist. Another reflection, little friendly to that form of exertion in which Burns excelled, will probably suggest itself to the reflecting reader. It is this, that a man who devotes his life to the cultivation of his poetical powers acts an imprudent part; and that no man ought to do so entirely, who has not previously, by the favour of fortune in early life, or by professional success, attained to independence. Even when Burns was in Edinburgh in all his glory, courted by the great, the gay, and the learned, his future fortunes were in some measure actually foreseen by young men at

General remarks on his character and fortunes.

Digitized by Google

college, who were nearly seven years younger than himself. They said, "He has learned no profession; he cannot therefore fix his own fortune, by rendering it the interest of the industrious, the prudent, and the covetous, to give him money. In the meanwhile, as he is a man of an independent spirit, he can perform no bribe-worthy service to induce a statesman to place him upon a pension list. He must therefore gradually sink into poverty; and the recollection of the admiration he has received, and the luxury in which he has lived, will only serve to embitter his days."

The last remark which we shall suggest upon the subject, relates to the ultimate conduct of his countrymen towards Burns. It was truly dishonourable to Scotland to have suffered a man of the finest talents that she ever produced, to find his spirit humbled and degraded, and his virtue endangered, by the necessity of descending into the station of an ordinary exciseman, that he might obtain bread for his family. An attempt was indeed made, after his death, to make some atonement for the evil, by a subscription for his widow and children, which amounted to L. 700; and by publishing for their behoof an edition of his works, to which the late Dr Currie of Liverpool contributed the elegant history of his life, already mentioned, and a still more valuable essay upon the character and manners of his countrymen. Still, however, we are apprehensive, that notwithstanding all the devotedness of spirit which poetical talents may be supposed to produce in those minds in which they are deeply inherent, the fate of Burns may have some tendency to give reality to the prediction contained in the poem to his memory, written by the biographer of Lorenzo de Medici.

Digitized by Google

Burns.

Yet not by cold neglect depress'd,
With sinewy arm he turn'd the soil,
Sunk with the evening sun to rest,
And met at morn his earliest smile.
Wak'd by his rustic pipe, meanwhile
The powers of fancy came along,
And sooth'd his lengthen'd hours of toil
With native wit and sprightly song.

—Ah! days of bliss, too swiftly fled,
When vigorous health from labour springs,
And bland contentment smooths the bed,
And sleep his ready opiate brings,
And hov'ring round, on airy wings,
Float the light forms of young desire,
That of unutterable things
The soft and shadowy hope inspire.

New spells of mightier power prepare,
Bid brighter phantoms round him dance;
Let flattery spread her wiewless snare,
And fame attract his vagrant glance:
Let sprightly pleasure, too, advance,
Unveil'd her eyes, unclasp'd her zone,
Till, lost in love's delicious trance,
He scorn the joys his youth has known.

Let friendship pour her brightest blaze,
Expanding all the bloom of soul;
And mirth concense all her rays,
And point them from the sparkling bowl;
And let the careless moments roll
In social pleasures, unconfin'd;
And confidence, that spurns control,
Unlock the inmost springs of mind.

And lead his steps those bowers among,
Where elegance with splendour vies,
Or science bids her favour'd throng
To more refin'd sensations rise:
Beyond the peasant's humbler joys,
And freed from each laborious strife,
There let him learn the bliss to prize
That waits the sons of polish'd life:

Digitized by Google

Burns.

Then whilst his throbbing veins beat high
With every impulse of delight,
Dash from his lips the cup of joy,
And shroud the scene in shades of night.
And let despair, with wizard light,
Disclose the yawning gulf below,
And pour incessant on his sight
Her specter'd ills and shapes of woe;

And shew, beneath a cheerless shed,
With sorrowing heart and streaming eyes,
In silent grief, where droops her head,
The partner of his earliest joys;
And let his infants tender cries
His fond paternal succour claim,
And bid him hear in agonies
A husband's and a father's name.

'Tis done! the powerful charm succeeds;
His high reluctant spirit bends;
In bitterness of soul he bleeds,
Nor longer with his fate contends.
An ideot laugh the welkin rends,
As genius thus degraded lies,
Till pitying Heav'n the veil extends
That shrouds the poet's ardent eyes.

—Rear high thy bleak majestic hills,
Thy shelter'd valleys proudly spread;
And SCOTIA pour thy thousand rills,
And wave thy heaths with blossoms red!
But never more shall poet tread
Thy airy heights, thy woodland reign,
Since he, the sweetest bard, is dead,
That ever breath'd the soothing strain.

Digitized by Google

KIRKMICHAEL HOUSE.

AYRSHIRE.

London: Published by Verner & Hood Poultry

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DALKERNEY LINN.

(near Dalmellington.)

Ayrshire.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX

TO THE

SECOND VOLUME.

A.

Abbey of Dryburgh, *page* 16.
Agriculture of Roxburghshire, 65. Ancient state of, in ditto, 71. Of Dumfriesshire, 215. Of Kirkcudbright, 366. Of Wigtonshire, 413. Of Airshire, 439. Ancient, in Airshire, 442.
Ailsa rock described, 435.
Air, 472.
Alarm posts, 506.
Alloway kirk, 509.
Allan lord of Galloway, 351.
Ale water, 64.
Alluvial lands, nature of, 67.
Amisfield Tower, 311.
Ancrum, antiquities at, 95. Caves at, 96.
Annan river, 208.
Annandale, *ib.*
Annan, town of, 269.
Animal flower, 365.
Ancient monument in Berwickshire, 64.
Antiquities of Roxburghshire, 591. Of Tweeddale, 186. Of Dumfriesshire, 281. Of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, 386. Of Wigtonshire, 423. Of Airshire, 483.
Antimony, mine of, 236.
Anworth, antiquities at, 396.
Archery, ancient, at Kilwinning, 495.
Armstrong, Dr, account of, 111.
Armstrong, Johnny, 287.
Ashes, singular heap of, 465.
Auchinleck, old castle of, 489.
Air or Ayr, royal borough of, 472.
Airshire, 428. Face of the country, 429. Its mountains, 430. Its waters, 431. Agriculture of, 439. Roads, 437. Minerals, 464. Royal borough, 472. Villages, 476. Antiquities, 483. Population, 514. Religion in, 517.
Air water, 432.

B.

Barley and big compared, 80.
Basaltic columns in Hume parish, 2.
Battle of Maxwells and Johnstons, 294. At Dornock, 306.
Banks, utility of, 446.
Berwickshire, its minerals, 1. Antiquities, 5. Villages, 29. Commerce, 34. Country seats, 37. Eminent men, 38. Population of, 45. Manners in, 57.
Blackburn, 62.
Bladenoch, 409.
Blainslie oats, 78.
Borthwick park, 14. Water, 64.
Boundaries of Roxburghshire, 59. Of Tweeddale, 167. Of Dumfriesshire, 204. Of Kirkcudbright, 355. Of Wigtonshire, 408. Of Airshire, 428.
Broughton, 182.
Bruce, anecdote of, 484. Invades Galloway, 353.
Bruntsworkhill, 294.
Buchanites, 516.
Burians, 285.
Boroughs, royal in Dumfriesshire, 261. In Airshire, 472. In Wigtonshire, 418 In Kirkcudbright, 378. In Roxburghshire, 122. In Tweeddale, 180.
Burns, Robert, the Airshire poet, his history, 520.

Digitized by Google

C.

Cairns, 16, 357, 390, 504.
Cairnholy, 397
Carlaverock castle, 315.
Cameronians, 403.
Cannoby priory, 288. Collieries at, 238.
Camps, 105, 492.
Carlinwark loch, 363.
Carrick, 428, 436.
Cassilis, old house of, 510.
Castle at Eyemouth, 12.
Castle O'er, 284.
Castle Douglas, 383.
Castletown, antiquities at, 91.
Cataract, 91.
Cattle trade, 323. Of Airshire, 439.
Caverns, 96, 97, 104.
Climate of Berwickshire, 52. Of Roxburghshire, 143. Of Tweeddale, 173. Of Dumfriesshire, 215. Of Kirdcudbright, 355.
Closeburn Castle, 309. Loch, 213.
Clover, white, produced by lime, 458.
Coal, 184, 206, 471.
Coil, 491, 436.
Coast of Airshire described, 436.
Cockburn's-path tower, 5.
Coldingham nunnery, 7.
Coldstream, 30.
Comlongon castle, 303.
Commons, 216.
Corn laws, remarks on, 47.
Crows, a nuisance, 85.
Crowfell, 357.
Covenanters, slaughter of, 569.
Copper, 2.
Cranshaws castle, 15.
Cross-church of Peebles, 190. Ancient, 299.
Crichton, the admirable, 335.
Cree, 361.
Creetown, 384.
Crichup lin, 212.
Crossragwell abbey, 485.
Culzean castle, 510.
Cumbrae Little, antiquities of, 505.
Cuninghame, 436.

D.

Dawson, William, Esq. agricultural improvements by, 74.
Dee river, 239.
Dialect of the border, 334.
Douglass, Gavin, 119.
Doon, 432.
Dolquharran castle, 508.
Drovers, 322.
Druidical circles, 95, 307, 319, 425.
Drumelzier castle, 195.
Dryburgh abbey, 16.
Dumfries town, 261. Its history, 262. Description of, 263. Municipal constitution, 264. Bridge at, 266.
Dumfriesshire, its aspect, boundaries, and divisions, 205. Mountains, 206. Waters, 208. Agriculture, 215. Inclosures, 226. Farm-houses, 231. Plantations, 232. Roads in, 233. Mineralogy of, 235. Royal boroughs in, 261. Villages, 275. Manufactures, 277. Fisheries, 278. Antiquities, 281. Population, 320. Cattle trade of, 323. Improvements for, suggested, 327. Charitable institutions in, 331. Eminent men of, 335.
Dunse, 29. Spaw, 3. Antiquities near, 12.
Duns Scotus, history of, 39.
Dundrennan abbey, 389.
Dun of Boreland, 395.
Dunlop cheese, 440.
Dundonald castle, 493.
Dunskey, 423.
Dunure castle, 508.

E.

Ecclefechan, 275.
Eccles nunnery, 21.
Eddleston village, 182. Water, 181.
Edwin's hall, 13.
Eglinton castle, 512.
Eggs, exportation of, 85.
Elden hills, antiquities at, 107.
Eskdale and Esk, 209.
Ettrick forest, 184. Water, 150.
Eyemouth, 30. Castle at, 12.
Evanbridge spring, 242.

F.

Fair Helen, an old ballad, 301.
Fass castle, 28.
Fairs in Berwickshire, 34.
Farms, size of in Tweeddale, 177. In Dumfriesshire, 217.
Festivity in harvest, in Galloway, 371.

Digitized by Google

Fisheries in Solway Frith, 278.
Fleeming, Adam, 300.
Fleet water, 361.
Flooding land, 218, 457.
Forests wastefully cut down, 377.
Four towns, singular tenure of, 274.
Frenchman's rock, 396.
Frost, its effects on grain described, 174. On stone dikes, 227.
Fuel, scarce in Berwickshire, 46; and in Roxburghshire, 60. Kinds of, used in Tweeddale, 185.

G.

Galloway, general account of, 343. Bloody wars in, 349. Disputed succession in, 351. Cattle, hornless, 373. Dikes, 370.
Galloway, New, 383.
Galashiels, 161.
Garleston, 421.
Garnock water, 434.
Gatehouse, 384.
Gibson's fund, 333.
Gilmore, Barbara, first maker of Dunlop cheese, 441.
Gilnockie, 287.
Girvan, 431, 478.
Glenluce abbey, 424.
Goldieland's castle, 99.
Gold mine, 252.
Gordons, original, 14.
Gordon, Thomas, 406.
Gosford castle, 102.
Greenan castle, 509.
Greenlaw, 29.
Gypsum, 3.

H.

Halliden, 104.
Handfasting, 284.
Hangman's fees in Dumfries, 265.
Harvesting, modes of in Airshire, 447.
Hartfell spaw, 241.
Hawick, 125.
Heathfield, Lord, 121.
Hermitage river, 63. Castle, 92.
Hewit's dike, 22.
Hill's castle, 386.
Hollywood, 319.
Hornless cattle, 373.
Hoddam castle, 304.
Horses, how fed in Roxburghshire, 84.
Hutton's fund, 331.

I.

Jed water, 62.
Jedburgh abbey, 97. History of, 122.
Improvements, how introduced, 445, 472.
Inclosures, 86, 177, 226, 369.
Instruments, old, of husbandry, 368.
Innerleithen, 183, 199.
Ingleston moats, 309.
Johnston, the Rev. Mr, 302.
Irvine water, 433. Borough, 475.

K.

Kale water, 62.
Kelso abbey, 100. Village, 128.
Ken, 359.
Kenmore castle, 399.
Kilbucho, 195.
Kilmarnock, 475.
Kilmaurs, 480.
Kilwinning abbey, 494. Archery at, 495. Mason lodge at, 496.
Kirkcudbright, stewartry, its boundaries and face of the country, 355. Climate, 356. Mountains, 357. Waters, 358. Agriculture, 366. Minerals, 376. Villages, 384. Commerce, 385. Antiquities, 386. Population, 401. Obstacles to the improvement of, 404. Singular persons born in, 407.
Kirkcudbright, royal borough of, 378. Its harbour, 379. Antiquities, 380.

L.

Lady isle, 437, 482.
Landholders, number of in Airshire, 464.
Largs, 477.
Lifters, a religious sect, 519.
Lodge, grand, of free masons, when instituted, 302.
Luce bay, 412.
Lugton water, 434.

Digitized by Google

M.

Maybole, 478. College of, 487.
Manor water, 71.
Marriages at Graitney, 276.
Mary Scott the flower of Yarrow, 159.
Marble, 417.
Masonry, history of, 496.
Meggot water, 173.
Melrose abbey, 108.
Milk, valley of, 208.
Minerals, 90, 158, 184, 235, 378, 416, 464.
Minto tower, 99.
Mordington, 25.
Moffat well, 239. Village, 275. Antiquities near 288.
Moss, the nature of, 255.
Mosses, how cultivated in Airshire, 449.
Moats, 291, 389.
Monkton kirk, Wallace's dream at, 49.
Mochrum sheep, 476.
Muirkirk iron works, 466.

N.

Newton Stewart, 410.
Newton on Air, 473.
Nith and Nithsdale, 217.
Nidpath castle, 188.
Nunnery of Eccles, 21.
Nurseries at Hawick, 88.

O.

Orchards at Jedburgh and Melrose, 88.
Oxnam water, 65.

P.

Paper mills, 36
Paring and burning, 456.
Pasturage, 68, 179, 185, 223.
Paul Jones, 407.
Pease bridge, 6.
Pebbles abound in the Cheviot hills, 90.
Peebles, 180.
Pinaster or maritime pine, 414.
Plantations, utility of, 153, 163, 231, 375, 414.
Population, 44, 132, 166, 202, 326, 401, 426.
Pork, 56
Poor, 58.
Portpatrick, 421.
Potatoes gave rise to agricultural improvement, 220.
Prestwick, 479.

Q.

Quair water, 173.

R.

Religion, 514.
Relief sect, 145.
Repentance tower, 305.
Redhall tower, 298.
Rhymer's tower, 39.
Rocking stone, 392.
Rotchell, 210.
Roberton, antiquities at, 91.
Roman hand mill, 20. Camp, 197. Roads in Dumfriesshire, 183, 233, 281, 385.
Roxburghshire, its form and boundaries, 59. Mountains, 60. Waters, 61. Agriculture, 65. Minerals, 89. Antiquities, 91. Eminent men, 111. County town, 122. Villages, 125. Population, 133. Wages in, 136. Fuel used, 138. Leases in, 140. Climate, 144. Sectaries in, 145.
Roxburgh castle, 103.
Runrigg lands, 71.
Rushes abound in Airshire, 459.

S.

Salt, singular mode of manufacturing, 277.
Saltcoats, 477.
Sanquhar, 246, 267, 268.
Scarr, 211.
Selkirk, town of, 160.
Selkirkshire, face of the country 148. Mountains, 149 Waters, 150. Agriculture, 152. Pasturage, 155. Minerals, 158. Villages, 161. Means of improving, 163. Population of, 166.
Sea-weed, 457.

Digitized by Google

Shalloch well, 465.
Sherriff-moor in Tweeddale, 196.
Sheep, 83, 154, 374, 462.
Skirling, 182.
Slate at Stobbo, 186.
Small, James, an ingenious mechanic, 43.
Smuggling, 385.
Smith, John, Esq. his mode of cultivating moss, 449.
Sorn, the king's journey to, 428. Castle, 490.
Spedlin's castle, 313.
St Abb's church, 27.
St Boswell's fair, 131.
St Mary's loch, 154.
St Nicholas, the bones of, 190.
St Andrew's church, Peebles, 193.
Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. See Kirkcudbright.
Stinchar, 431.
Stranraer, 417.
Sweetheart abbey, 386.
Swine, 84, 221.
Swintons, longevity of, 38.

T.

Tarff, 409.
Teviot river, 61.
Thomas the rhymer, 39.
Threif castle, 393.
Thirlage, 404.
Thatching, peculiar mode of, 462.
Thomas-town, 487.
Thomson, author of the seasons, account of, 114.
Till, the nature of, 66.
Tobacco, once cultivated in Roxburghshire, 82.
Tongland monastery, 394.
Towers in Tweeddale, 187.
Traquair, the bush aboon, 200.
Troone, 481.
Tryst stanes, 102.
Tuftaberry castle, 483.
Tweed river, 150, 169, 172.
Tweeddale, its boundaries, 167. Mountains, 168. Waters, 169. Agriculture, 173. Pasturage, 179. Villages, 182. Minerals, 184. Antiquities, 187. Population, 201.

U.

Union, its effects on the border, 134.
Upsettington, parliament at, 23.
Urr, 358.

V.

Villages, 29, 182, 275, 476. Site of same now forgotten, 14.
Vitrified forts, remarks on, 391.

W.

Waters, 61, 150, 169, 207, 409, 431.
Water loch, 172.
Wages, beneficial to pay in kind, 136.
Wallace, places named from, 491.
Wanlockhead mines, 249.
Whitehorn, 419.
Wigton, royal borough, 418.
Wigtonshire, its boundaries, 408 Waters, 409. Agriculture, 413 Minerals, 416. Royal boroughs in, 417. Villages, 420. Antiquities 423. Population, 426. General remarks on, 427.

Y.

Yarrow water, 150.
Young, Arthur, Esq. 164.

END OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

Edinburgh:
Printed by John Brown.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google